



22501477050



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018 with funding from
Wellcome Library

https://archive.org/details/b29980902_0002



Jas J Walsh.

HISTORY OF MEDICINE IN NEW YORK

Three Centuries of Medical Progress

BY

JAMES J. WALSH, M.D., PH.D., SC.D.

Member of the French, German and Italian Societies for the History of
Medicine; author of History of Medical Society of the State
of New York; Makers of Modern Medicine; Old-Time
Makers of Medicine; Medieval Medicine; Psycho-
therapy; The Popes and Science; The Cen-
tury of Columbus; The Thirteenth
Greatest of Centuries, etc.

Volume II

NATIONAL AMERICANA SOCIETY, INC.
NEW YORK
1919

Welcome Library
for the History
and Understanding
of Medicine

COPYRIGHT, 1919,
NATIONAL AMERICANA SOCIETY, INC.

BW. 621

Press of
J. J. Little & Ives Co.
New York

CHAPTER XXI

DISTINGUISHED PHYSICIAN SCIENTISTS

NEW YORK has had a rather long series of distinguished scientists whose introduction to the study of science came through medicine. As a rule, they were men who discovered their own vocation for scientific work, original research and investigation, as the result of their studies in medicine. Some of them practised medicine for some years until they secured some sort of a teaching or official position which enabled them to pursue their scientific studies as they wished. Others devoted themselves at once to some of the sciences related to medicine, and found occupation of mind and heart in pure scientific work.

The first and most distinguished of these is undoubtedly Dr. Cadwalader Colden, usually known in history as Governor Colden, though he never attained higher rank than that of Lieutenant-Governor and Acting Governor of the Colony. Dr. Colden did work in botany that attracted attention not only here in America but also in Europe, and because of his high position, his success attracted the attention of the rising generation in America to the important field of original work in science that lay so invitingly open in this country.

Because of his relations with prominent men of science in Europe as well as America, Dr. Colden's place in the history of science is assured. His interest in botany brought him into close touch with Linnaeus, the well-known Swedish botanist, and Linnaeus acknowledged his obligations to him for botanical work done in America. Dr. Colden's paper "On the Virtues of the Great Water Dock" (*Rumex aquaticus*) came under Linnaeus' eye and led to the opening of a correspondence. Professor Asa Gray in the last generation collected these letters that passed between the American and Swedish lovers of plants and published them with some other Colden letters. As the result of this intimate association, Linnaeus named a plant of the tetrandrous class, a specimen of which had been sent him by Colden's daughter, *Coldenia*, in honor of his

friend's family name. The naming is usually considered to have been a special compliment to the young lady such as Linnaeus liked to pay.

Colden kept up the correspondence with some of the most distinguished scientists of the time, not only Linnaeus, as already mentioned, but Gronovius, Collinson, Bard, and Garden, Douglass, Bartram, Whytte and Alexander, and above all with Franklin, who confesses that the idea and plan of the American Philosophical Society really came to him from Governor Colden. His letters to Benjamin Franklin are particularly interesting, concerning most of the subjects in physics, but particularly electricity and gravitation. Stereotyping is said to have been an invention of Colden's, though subsequently taken up and developed without acknowledgment to the original inventor by an enterprising Frenchman. His scientific work was rather thoroughly appreciated in Europe.

In spite of his intimate friendship with Franklin, Governor Colden, probably from his official connections, continued to be intensely loyal to Great Britain when the troubles with the Mother Country began. He insisted that the stamped paper made compulsory by the famous Stamp Act must be used, but soon found that the people of the colony were against him. Colden was now a very old man, past eighty-seven, but he still had pluck, so he retired to Fort George with a garrison of marines. It is said that he ordered the marines to fire on the populace when they were seditious, but the marines refused. In the disturbances which followed, Colden's official carriage as Lieutenant-Governor was seized and burned, along with an effigy of himself, and it is said also of the devil. Finding life too uncomfortable under the circumstances in New York, Colden retired at the beginning of the Revolution to a large estate which he owned near Newburgh, called Coldenham. Here he occupied himself entirely with his favorite sciences, especially botany, electricity and mathematics. His home had been the meeting place for the learned men of the colonies, and his highest pleasure in life had been to entertain them, but the disturbance due to the Revolutionary War interfered with this, and the following year, on September 28th, 1776, only a few months after the Declaration of Independence, the physician, scientist, governor, passed away.

A distinguished physician scientist of the latter half of the eighteenth century whose long life, however, carried him over in

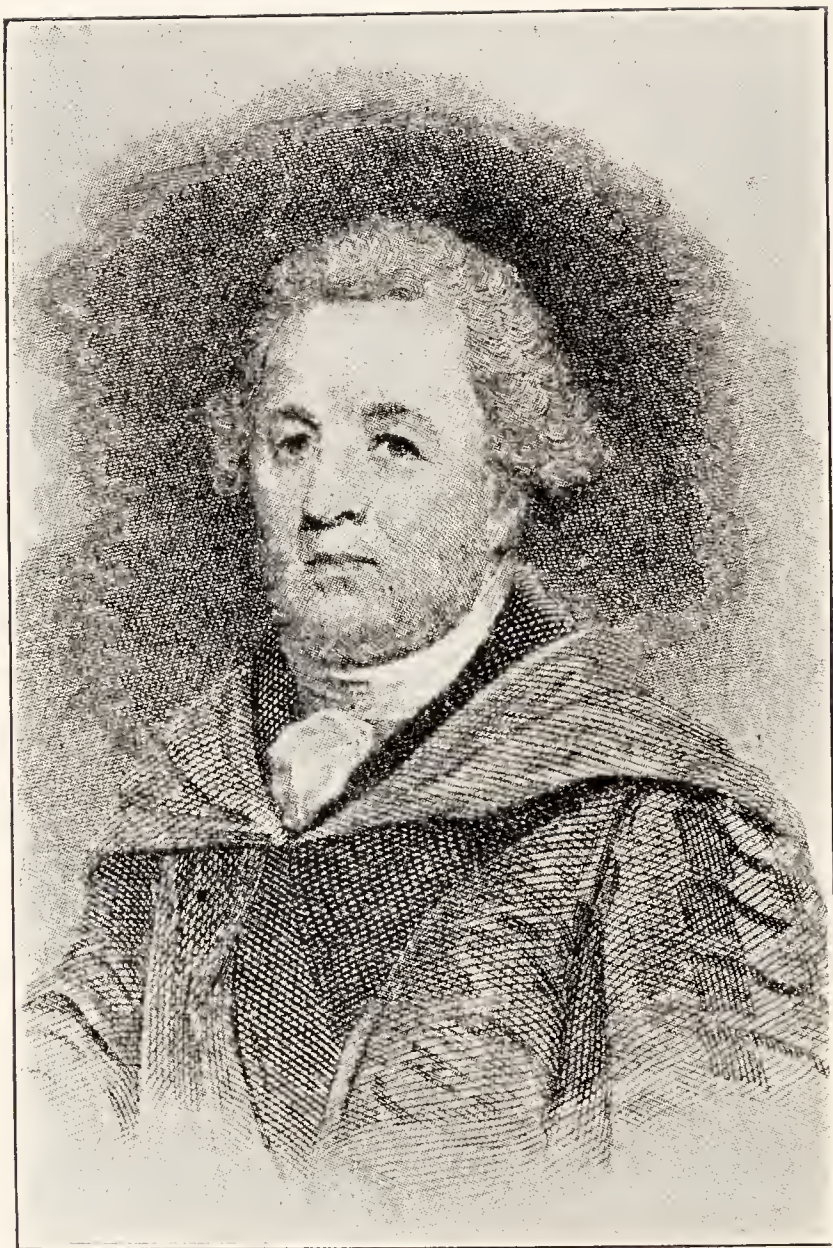
health of mind and body to be a prominent factor in the first two decades of the nineteenth century, was Dr. Hugh Williamson, originally a Philadelphian, and curiously enough, in spite of that, receiving his graduate education at the Dutch University of Utrecht instead of a British university. He practised but for a very short time in Philadelphia, and being threatened with consumption, took up his residence in North Carolina. Just what dictated his choice of a neighborhood that has since become well known for its suitability for patients of this kind, is not known. His recovery was so complete, however, that he lived to the advanced age of eighty-three. After his recovery he took up his residence in New York and shared actively in many interesting movements for the benefit of the State and its inhabitants. He was one of the prime movers in the Erie Canal project, one of the really important members of the New York Historical Society, and a founder of the Literary and Philosophical Society of New York, which in the early days did yeoman work for the intellectual life of the city. Dr. Francis says of his varied activities:

In 1769 he (Williamson) was appointed chairman of a committee consisting of Rittenhouse, Ewing, Smith, the provost, and Charles Thompson, afterwards Secretary to Congress, all mathematicians and astronomers, to observe the transit of Venus in 1769. He published an essay on Comets, afterwards enlarged and printed in the "Transactions of the Literary and Philosophical Society of New York." In this communication he adheres to his original opinion, that every planet and every comet in our system is inhabited. By appointment with Dr. Ewing he made a tour in Great Britain in 1773, for the benefit of a literary institution. He wrote on the *Gymnotus electricus*, and upon his return to North Carolina was an active agent in the promotion of inoculation, and finally received a commission as head of the medical staff of the American army of that State. In 1782 he took his seat as a representative of Edenton in the House of Commons of North Carolina. In 1786 he was one of the members who were sent to Annapolis for the amendment of the constitution, and in 1789 we find him in New York, and in the first Congress when the constitution was carried into effect. He wrote an octavo volume on the climate of America. He contends, from numerous facts, that the climate is ameliorated, and Jefferson admitted that his memoir was an ingenious, sound and satisfactory piece of philosophy. In the "Medical Repository" he offered some new and ingenious speculations on the fascinating powers of serpents. In 1812 appeared his "History of North Carolina." He was the author of several papers on medical and philosophical subjects, and on the canal policy of the State, printed in the "American Medical and Philosophical Register." He was among the first of our citizens who enter-

tained correct views on the practicability of the union of the waters of the Hudson and Lake Erie. After all this activity he died in 1819, at the advanced age of eighty-three years.

A man of undoubted distinction in the sciences and whose influence meant very much for the encouragement of the cultivation of science, was David Hosack. His foundation of the New York Botanical Garden did much for the science of botany, while his interest in mineralogy did almost as much for that science. He was a man of very broad interests, who occupied an enviable position in New York life and who constantly used that position to secure for his fellow-citizens all the benefits that the sciences could bring to them. Perhaps the best possible summary of his career comes from the pen of his pupil and colleague who, intimately associated with him, probably knew better than any one else the multifariousness of Hosack's interests. Dr. Samuel Francis in his "Old New York" says of him:

Of my preceptor and friend David Hosack, let it be sufficient to remark that, distinguished beyond all his competitors in the healing art, for a long series of years, he was acknowledged, by every hearer, to have been the most eloquent and impressive teacher of scientific medicine and clinical practise this country has produced. He was, indeed, a great instructor; his descriptive powers and his diagnosis were the admiration of all; his efficiency in rearing, to a state of high consideration, the College of Physicians and Surgeons, while he held the responsible office of professor, is known throughout the Republic; his early movements to establish a medical library in the New York Hospital; his coöperation with the numerous charities which glorify the metropolis; his adventurous outlay of the establishment of a State Botanical Garden; his hygienic suggestions the better to improve the medical police of New York; his primary formation of a mineralogical cabinet; his copious writings on fevers, quarantines, and foreign pestilence, in which he was the strenuous and almost the sole advocate for years, of doctrines now verified by popular demonstration; these, and a thousand other circumstances, secured to him a weight of character that was almost universally felt throughout the metropolis. It was not infrequently remarked by our citizens, that Clinton, Hosack, and Hobart, were the tripod on which our city stood. The lofty aspirations of Hosack were further evinced by his whole career as a citizen. Surrounded by his large and costly library, his house was the resort of the learned and enlightened from every part of the world. No traveler from abroad rested satisfied without a personal interview with him; and, at his evening soirées, the literati, the philosopher and the statesman, the skilful in natural science, and the explorer of new regions, the archæologist and the theologue, met together, participators in the



SAMUEL L. MITCHELL

recreation of familiar intercourse. Your printed volumes contain all, I believe, he ever prepared for you as your President. His strictly medical writings are of some extent, and have excited a profitable emulation in the cause of science and humanity, and renewed inquiry into the causes of pestilence and the laws of contagion. His memoir of his friend De Witt Clinton, is a tribute to the talents and heroic virtues of that great statesman, and contains the most ample history we possess of the origin, progress, and termination of the Erie Canal. His life was a triumph in services rendered and in honors received; his death was a loss to New York, the city of his birth; his remains were followed to the grave by the eminent of every profession, and by the humble in life whom his art had relieved. Hosack was a man of profuse expenditure; he regarded money only for what it might command. Had he possessed the wealth of John Jacob Astor, he might have died poor.

A distinguished physician scientist of the early nineteenth century not well remembered in our time but whose memory deserves to be perpetuated was Archibald Bruce. He began the study of medicine with Hosack as his preceptor and then, like so many other of the New Yorkers of that time who were anxious for graduate work, he went to Scotland. He was a fellow student of Francis in Hosack's office, though preceding him, and Francis has summarized his career and at the same time brought out his relations with some of the distinguished men in Europe at this time. Francis said: "Bruce, the physician and mineralogist, was born in New York in 1771, was graduated at Columbia College, studied medicine with Hosack, and in 1800, received the doctorate at the Edinburgh University. While in Scotland he acquired a knowledge of the Wernerian theory under Jameson, and subsequently became a correspondent of the Abbe Haüy, the founder of crystallography. He collected a large cabinet of minerals while traveling about in Europe, projected the *American Journal of Mineralogy* in 1810, the first periodical of that science in the United States, and was created Mineralogical Professor by the Regents of the University at the organization of the College of Physicians and Surgeons. He had a cultivated taste for the Fine Arts, and contributed to our Library. He died in 1818. His reputation rests with his discovery at Hoboken of the hydrate of magnesia." In *Silliman's Journal* there is a biography of him.

New York's most distinguished physician scientist of the nineteenth century whose interests always centred on medicine was Dr. Samuel Latham Mitchill, who was born in North Hempstead (Plan-

dome), Queens county, Long Island, on the 20th of August, 1764. His father, Robert Mitchill, of English descent, belonged to the Society of Friends, for it must not be forgotten that there was quite a colony of Friends on this part of Long Island; and George Fox, the founder of Quakerism, lived for a time in this neighborhood. Even as late as Mitchill's time the spot was often pointed out where Fox used to walk under the famous oaks at Flushing. His mother's brother, Dr. Samuel Latham, encouraged young Mitchill to take up medicine, and at the age of sixteen secured him a place as a pupil with Dr. Samuel Bard, who was looked upon at the time as probably the most distinguished of New York's practitioners of medicine. After three years of study with Dr. Bard, young Mitchill went over to Edinburgh, where Cullen and Black and Duncan and Monro were doing work that made Edinburgh a centre of medical attention at the time, and where there was every incentive to the medical student interested in his profession. While there, Dr. Mitchill made the acquaintance of Dr. Caspar Wistar, who subsequently taught anatomy at the University of Pennsylvania and after whom the Anatomical Museum there is named. He also met Dr. Richard S. Kissam, who was afterwards to be a distinguished surgeon in New York City, and curiously enough also Thomas Addis Emmet, the lawyer who, after his return to his native Dublin, was to be banished from Ireland and was to come to America to be the leader of the New York Bar.

When Mitchill returned to New York, it was not to take up the drudgery of medical practice, but to interest himself in many phases of knowledge, taking even a course in law, and to keep in touch with the progress of science abroad and help scientists and physicians all that he could here in America. He was appointed Professor of Chemistry in Columbia College, and introduced Lavoisier's ideas. He was in regular correspondence with Sir Humphry Davy, and Priestley, the discoverer of oxygen. His mineralogical survey of New York attracted attention in Europe, while his analysis of the Saratoga waters made physicians realize what valuable therapeutic qualities there were in our own mineral springs. He became interested in botany, mainly in the practical side of it for the sake of *materia medica*, and he was in constant correspondence on the subject with Barton of Philadelphia, Cutler of Massachusetts, and Ramsay of South Carolina. He became very much interested in the American Indians, and made some serious

researches into their ethnology. When Fulton, the inventor of the steamboat, was discouraged by the failure of those around him to recognize the merit of his invention, Mitchill encouraged him and he accompanied Fulton on the first voyage of his steamboat in August, 1807.

He was interested, however, in social problems as well as scientific work, and he was associated with Griscom, Eddy, Colden and Wood in the establishment of an institution for the deaf and dumb. With Eddy and Hosack he may be considered the first in the city to learn the sign language in order to communicate with the deaf. He coöperated with Jonathan Williams in the furtherance of the Military Academy at West Point. He was one of the commissioners appointed by the general government for the construction of a new naval force to be propelled by steam. He stood for election as a member of the United States Senate in order that his scientific and medical knowledge might be of service to the country, and to him in conjunction with Bayley we owe important improvement in our quarantine laws. He was a prominent member of the convention held at Philadelphia in 1819 for preparing a National Pharmacopeia.

For many years he was Professor of Agriculture and Chemistry in Columbia College, and of Natural History, Botany and Materia Medica in the College of Physicians and Surgeons. He wrote a number of important scientific papers, many of which were published in the *London Philosophic Magazine*, and he was one of the founders with Miller and Smith of the *New York Medical Repository*. Articles of his appeared also in the *American Medical and Philosophical Registry*; the *New York Medical and Physical Journal*; the *American Mineralogical Journal*; the *Transactions of the Philosophical Society of Philadelphia* and, though this might seem enough of avenues of publicity for one man, Dr. John W. Francis, in writing his reminiscences of him in Valentine's "City Manual," an article from which most of these details are borrowed, says: "He supplied several other periodicals both abroad and at home with the results of his cogitation."

In early life Mitchill, who was of rather slight build, though five feet ten inches in height, suffered from tuberculosis. Dr. Francis' biographer puts it gently that he had "a hemorrhagic tendency of his chest at the age of seventeen." It is rather interesting to see just how this nephew of a doctor who was at the

same time a medical student in the office of the most distinguished physician of New York at the time, was treated. He adopted exercise on horseback, Dr. Francis says, and was fortunate enough to avert the progress of pulmonary evils. He seems to have become of rugged health and strength later in life, for there is a tradition that he might be seen at any time without hat or overcoat, exposed to the vicissitudes of inclement weather. Dr. Francis says that "his robustness preserved his full features unto the last; not a wrinkle ever marked his face." Manifestly after a disturbing hemorrhage in his early years, Mitchill recovered completely through the prescription to take outdoor air after the fashion that Stokes in Ireland and a number of others were recommending the open air treatment for pulmonary tuberculosis at this time,—namely, by horseback riding.

There was scarcely a public work of any importance undertaken in New York in his time with which Dr. Mitchill was not intimately associated. He had followed closely, using all his influence in its favor, the movement for the Erie Canal, and his biographer says that the proudest day of his life was that on which at the Canal celebration in October, 1825, he, with Clinton, Colden, Eddy and others, united in "indissoluble marriage the waters of our inland lakes with the ocean."

He was highly honored by his contemporaries, though so little is remembered of him at the present time. A species of fish was named after him, the *perca Mitchilli*; the highest point of the Navesink hills was called by topographers of the time Mount Mitchill; and after his circumnavigation of Long Island the lighthouse at Sand's Point was called "The Mitchill." His interests were too varied, however, for him to make a deep impression anywhere, and while few men have been more useful to his own generation, Mitchill's name has come almost to be entirely forgotten in ours, yet deserves to be recalled in the history of medicine in New York with more than a passing mention because of the prestige his breadth of knowledge lent to the medical profession of his time.

Mitchill was the Admirable Crichton of his time here in New York, a man of encyclopedic mind to whom all sorts of people applied for information, and who liked to put his stores of knowledge at the service of any one who desired it. Dr. Francis says of him: "With all his official honors and scientific testimonials, foreign and native, he was ever accessible to everybody—the coun-

selor of the young, the dictionary of the learned. Even the captious John Randolph (the grumpy Randolph of Roanoke) called him the Congressional Library.' He was frequently called upon for eulogies on his contemporaries, because better than any one else he knew the details of their careers, and there are in the collections of the New York Historical Society eulogia furnished by him on the great jurist, Thomas Addis Emmet, on Dr. Rush of Philadelphia, the distinguished Signer of the Declaration of Independence, and on Dr. Samuel Bard, the pioneer teacher of medicine in New York. Clubs and organizations of all kinds asked him for addresses, and were practically never disappointed, and he was literally a treasure house of curious facts of historical and scientific interest.

A little known physician scientist of New York, though his work meant much for one phase of scientific progress in the first half of the nineteenth century, was Dr. John Clarkson Jay, the grandson of John Jay. Shortly after his marriage with Laura Prime, the daughter of Nathaniel Prime, the banker, he gave up practice and devoted himself to conchology. He became one of the world authorities on the subject. The Jay collection of shells made by him is now in the American Museum of Natural History. He was active in the foundation of the Lyceum of Natural History which preceded the New York Academy of Sciences. He was selected to write the government reports on the shells gathered during the expedition to Japan under the command of Commodore Perry. In his monograph, "Description of New and Rare Shells," he enumerated over ten thousand well marked varieties and some seven thousand definitely recognized species.

One of New York's distinguished scientists in the first half of the nineteenth century, who owed his early introduction to science to his medical education, was John Torrey (1798-1873). He was the son of Captain William Torrey, of the American Revolution, and graduated with his medical degree in 1818. He took up the study of plants as a specialty and became famous as a botanist, although during the early years after his graduation he had specialized in chemistry and mineralogy. He became Professor of Chemistry, Geology and Mineralogy at the Military Academy at West Point in 1824, but resigned that position to accept the Professorship of Chemistry and Botany at the College of Physicians and Surgeons. From 1830 to 1854 he was Professor of Chemistry and Natural History at Princeton. His contributions to botany be-

gan to appear very early and continued during a long life. When he was twenty-one he published a "Catalogue of Plants within Thirty Miles of New York." Five years later he published "A Flora of the Northern and Middle States of North America; or a Systematic Arrangement and Description of all the Plants Hitherto Discovered in the United States of North America." Fifteen years later he edited jointly with Dr. Asa Gray, "A Flora of North America."

Another distinguished scientist for whom medicine proved a firm support in a troublous time was Peter H. Vander Weyde (1813-1895), who in the midst of the Revolutionary troubles in Europe just before the middle of the nineteenth century found it advisable to abandon his native country, Holland, and come to America. He had been the editor of a daily paper of revolutionary tendencies which insisted on the necessity for governmental reforms. He was born at Nymegen, Holland, and graduated from the Royal Academy at Delft. He became Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy at the Government School of Design. He founded a journal devoted to mathematics and physics, and came to be looked upon as one of the leading scientists not only of his own country but of Europe. His exile interrupted his work. On his arrival in America he studied medicine at New York University, and practised until he became Professor of Physics, Chemistry and Higher Mathematics, occupying the chair of Chemistry also in the New York Medical College. The chair in Industrial Science was created for him at Girard College, Philadelphia, in 1864, but after a few years he resigned it to devote himself to scientific journalism and editorial work, particularly with Appleton's "New American Encyclopedia," and to the development of his patents, mostly electrical, of which he had a large number.

The most distinguished of the botanists of this country, Dr. Asa Gray (1810-1888), entered into his scientific work through his medical education, receiving his degree of M.D. at the Medical College of the Western District of New York at Fairfield, in 1831. He became the Assistant Professor of Chemistry and Botany to Dr. John Torrey in the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1833. After this his botanical work took him away from any close affiliation with the medical profession, and he devoted himself to purely scientific botany. He was probably one of the most distinguished of our scientists in the nineteenth century, holding de-

grees from many foreign universities, and memberships, honorary and corresponding, in a great many scientific societies.

Probably the most distinguished scientist among the physicians of New York in the second half of the nineteenth century was Dr. John William Draper, Professor of Chemistry and Physiology in the New York University Medical College, but known as a discoverer in science, a writer on philosophic and historical subjects and a scholar of wide reading who was well known in Europe as well as America. Professor Draper was the first in this country to take a daguerreotype portrait. On the announcement in this country of Daguerre's discovery, Professor Draper made a camera out of a cigar box fitted with an ordinary spectacle lens, and began his experiments, first on still life and then by taking human portraits. He was also the first to make a picture of the moon by its own light, which had been hitherto considered impossible. His text book of human physiology, as also the text book on chemistry and a third on natural philosophy, passed through numerous editions. Indeed, "Draper's Physiology" continued to be the text book most used in the medical schools of this country for the generation following the middle of the nineteenth century.

Among the physician scientists of New York, Dr. Henry Draper (1837-1882) well deserves a place. He was the son of Dr. John William Draper, and inherited his father's broad scientific interests, and had the advantage of intimate association with him in early years. He received his degree of M.D. in 1858, and in 1862 became the Professor of Analytical Chemistry in the University of the City of New York. After ten years of service the chair of Physiology was combined with this, and he continued his occupation of it until his death in 1882. His extra-medical scientific interests centered particularly in astronomy. He was the superintendent of the government commission for the observation of the transit of Venus in 1874, and he received a medal for the good work then done. He proved by photography that there was oxygen in the sun, and he photographed spectra and the stellar nebula of Orion. He made the best moon photograph, some fifty inches in diameter, ever made up to this time, and he did a great deal to arouse interest in astronomy and particularly in the construction of telescopes in this country.

CHAPTER XXII

PHYSICIAN WRITERS

NEW YORK physicians have provided much more than their share of the medical literature of the country. In proportion to the population and the number of physicians, much more has been written about patients here in New York than elsewhere, thus providing valuable data for the development of medicine and the comparative value of diagnosis and treatment. It would be easy to think that such a claim represented perhaps only enthusiasm for our special subject, and that while during the past generation or so New York has been a leader in this regard, this prominence is only a development of later years since the metropolis has become such an important focus of medical activity. We have, however, excellent New England authority, no less than the testimony of our oldest medical historian and biographer in this country, Thacher, for the assertion.

Thacher ("American Medical Biography") has called attention to the cultivation of medical literature in New York as a special feature of the intense interest of members of the profession here in their practice. This served to secure proper publicity for observations and fostered at the same time the habit of exact observation so likely to follow the thought that the observed results are to furnish material for medical articles. He gives a list of the medical journals that were founded here during the first fifty years of American Independence, which is probably as complete as could be made in a brief space.

The State of New York has furnished a full portion of learned and scientific professors, lecturers and teachers, by whose labors medical literature and science have flourished and been extensively diffused. From this source, also, medical and philosophical works of sterling worth have emanated, which have received approbation and applause in various foreign countries. The periodical journals on medicine and the collateral branches of science, which have appeared in New York at different times, have been the following:

"The Medical Repository," first projected in 1798, and the earliest

journal which was issued in this country in this department of learning; its editors were Drs. Mitchill, Miller and Smith. It has been extended to twenty-three volumes by subsequent editors.

"The New York Medical and Philosophical Journal," commenced in 1809, and published anonymously,—three volumes.

"The Medical Magazine," by Drs. Mott and Onderdonk; it terminated with the publication of one volume.

"The American Medical and Philosophical Register," edited by Drs. Hosack and Francis; it began in 1810, and was terminated in 1814. The four volumes which it embraced are composed exclusively of original materials; and these can safely be referred to for many papers of great value on medical and surgical subjects, as well as for biographical memoirs of American physicians, and detailed accounts of most of the public and literary associations for which New York is so much distinguished.

The last periodical, which still exists, is the "New York Medical and Philosophical Journal"; it was begun in 1822 by Professor Francis and Drs. Dyckman and Beck; a volume appears annually.

The "Transactions of the New York Literary and Philosophical Society" contain various papers on medical subjects, and the collections of the New York Historical Society may be referred to for similar topics.

American physicians not infrequently, besides being interested in their professional work, have followed some hobby or other of an intellectual character, and not a few of them have as an avocation worshipped at the shrine of the muses. New York has probably more than her share of physician writers. Oliver Wendell Holmes once said that literature made a good cane for ornamental purposes or occasionally to lean on slightly at moments when life was tiresome, but that it made a very poor crutch if one had to depend on it for support. He added that so far as possible a literary man should always have some other occupation, and also, so far as possible, he should devote himself exclusively to that other occupation. Boston's medical sage did not follow his own advice, but then physicians are not noted always for following their own advice, and in Oliver Wendell Holmes' case we may rejoice that he did not.

The same spirit of rejoicing may be permitted with regard to a number of physician writers in New York, for they have helped to make the history of humanity more complete. The physician has a viewpoint of his own that is likely to make his reflections on men and their ways interesting to the generality of men, and sure to make them attract the attention of physicians in his own and subsequent generations. Here in New York we have had no rival

to Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes in literature, and yet we have had a number of medical writers whose contributions to literature pleased not only themselves but many others besides their friends, and the absence of which would have left a noteworthy gap in our sources of information with regard to older times. Some of these physician writers will probably be recalled by future generations, more because of their non-scientific writings than for what they did for medicine, though probably none of them has any serious claim to literary immortality.

The first extra-medical writing of any importance done by a physician writer in New York came from that distinguished physician whose name bulks so large in the history of New York in the first half of the eighteenth century,—Dr. Cadwallader Colden, usually known as Governor Colden. He wrote the “History of the Five Nations,” the first story of the Iroquois written in English, which is still often referred to, and is even claimed to be the best history of these Indians extant. He was interested, however, not alone in history but in pure literature, for he translated the letters of Cicero, and according to tradition wrote a number of short articles on lighter themes. Almost more than his personal influence as a writer for the literature and science of the time, was the fact that his home was a rendezvous for all the learned men of the time, and his greatest pleasure was to receive them. As I have said in the chapter, “Physician Scientists,” Franklin acknowledged that he owed the idea of the American Philosophical Society to Dr. Colden, and this institution meant much for bringing together the men who were doing serious thinking in America in the eighteenth century.

One of the early physician writers of New York State whose literary work attracted no little attention and whose sad fate gave him a place in American letters not unlike that of Keats, in England, was Dr. Joseph Rodman Drake (1795-1820), who, though born in poverty and whose boyhood was passed under circumstances in which poetry might seem to have little appeal, began very early to show signs of poetic genius. His poem on, “The Mocking Bird,” written at fourteen, attracted attention to him, and he was afforded the opportunity to study medicine a little later. His medical studies were made with Dr. Romaine and afterwards in Europe. He returned to begin practice in New York in 1816, but in spite of his deep interest in medicine which had

been manifest during his studies, he did not confine his interests to his profession, but continued to cultivate the muses. His best known poem, the "Culprit Fay," was written in 1819. The idea for it is said to have originated in a discussion as to whether American rivers were not a suitable theme for romantic treatment. With Fitz Greene Halleck he published the "Croaker Papers" in the *Evening Post*, and their humor made the young authors the talk of the town. Unfortunately, Drake died of tuberculosis at the early age of twenty-five. It was as a threnody for him that Halleck wrote the verses with the well-known opening line, "Green be the turf above thee." On his return from Europe, Dr. Drake became one of the elegants of the city, and was dubbed by some of his friends "the finest gentleman in New York" for his courtly manners, polished abroad, and for his refined taste in dress.

Among New York's physician writers of the nineteenth century must be counted Dr. Macneven, who in his younger years at the close of the eighteenth century, when Great Britain at least was very much interested in Ossian, though the fame of the old Gaelic poet had spread also to the Continent, translated Ossian's poems from the Gaelic; and who as a young man when exiled from Ireland wrote an account of some wanderings on the Continent in a book with the title, "Rambles in Switzerland." In order to enlighten Americans as to the conditions which obtained in Ireland under English rule, and which had caused the expatriation of himself and Thomas Addis Emmet and Sampson and others, he wrote a little book called "Pieces of Irish History." He knew his German, French and Italian very well, and as he kept up his acquaintance with them constantly by wide reading, it is easy to understand that he became a valued and interesting member of the literary and philosophical societies of New York which served to bring together so many of the wits, if that word be used in its broadest significance, of men of intelligence of the day. He was looked up to almost as "a miracle of information," as one of his contemporaries said.

"The Literary and Philosophical Society of New York" was an interesting institution of the early nineteenth century which served the very excellent purpose of bringing together men of many professions who had a community of interest in serious thoughtfulness with regard to the underlying problems of humanity, or similarity of taste with regard to literary and artistic subjects. Probably

there is no other way in which the experience of physicians which means so much on social questions can be made generally available for thinking folk outside of the profession, than by some such expedient as this of a literary and philosophical society where all may meet on common ground. Unfortunately New York City has grown so large as to make such an institution almost impossible under present conditions.

Fate was not always kind to physicians with literary abilities and aspirations and another of New York's early physicians who might have made a literary reputation of distinction for himself, Dr. Elihu Hubbard Smith, shared Dr. Drake's destiny of early death, being unfortunately carried off in one of our recurrent epidemics of yellow-fever when he was only twenty-seven. He had been the intimate friend of Charles Brockden Brown, our first ambitious American novelist who wrote romances of the type of the mystery stories of "Monk" Lewis, then so popular in England. Under the circumstances it is not surprising to find the young doctor according his friend that sincerest of flattery,—imitation, and dabbling in literature. Dr. Smith's most ambitious literary production was the libretto of an opera called "Edwin and Angelina, or the Banditti." He is usually said to have been the author of "André," a tragedy in five acts, which was performed in New York the year after his death, and much praised. He was a scholar in his tastes, thoroughly interested in the Greek and Latin classics, a devoted student of history, and his example is said to have had no little influence in turning the interests of the physicians of the time from too exclusive occupation with their medical problems.

One of the men whose name probably deserves a place among New York literary folk, though not exactly a writer himself, was Dr. John Churchill Osborn, a grandson of Dr. John Osborn, a Harvard man of 1735. Dr. Osborn was Professor of the Institutes of Medicine and of Obstetrics in New York for some years in the schools of the day, and he was on intimate terms with the writers of the period. After the untimely death of Joel Barlow he revised his poems for publication, at a time when Barlow's name was looked upon as that of our most distinguished poet in America.

A New York physician who though not a writer himself helped greatly in making books attractive and added not a little to the pleasure of life for a large number of people in the nineteenth century in America, was Alexander Anderson, the pioneer engraver

on wood in this country, the selftaught founder of an important artistic development in America. He was born in New York City, April 21st, 1775, just two months after the battle of Golden Hill, in New York City, had made it almost definitely certain to the Colonies that revolution was inevitable. Dr. Anderson's father, a hardheaded Scotchman of strong views, was firmly convinced that the only remedy for the wrongs of the colonists was rebellion against England. He was the publisher of a newspaper, the *Constitutional Gazette*, which advocated a policy of separation. When in 1776 the British took possession of New York, there was, almost needless to say, no room for such a fiery patriot. The Scotch "rebel printer" had to fly, taking such of the materials of his trade with him as he could, and losing many of them before he settled in safety in Connecticut. His son, as a boy, amused himself with imitating the engravings in some medical books that came into his hands, and copied these so well as to attract his father's attention. He gave him the chance to study medicine at Columbia College, where he received his degree of M.D. in May, 1796, at the age of twenty-one. Dr. Anderson practised medicine for several years, but all his family being attacked with yellow fever and he alone surviving, he visited during his convalescence a paternal uncle, Alexander Anderson, who was the "King's Botanist" at St. Vincent's, and became deeply interested in the question of the illustration of books. On his return to New York he abandoned medicine for engraving. Learning about engraving on wood by accident, he obtained some boxwood from a rule maker and successfully worked out the technique of wood engraving for himself. For over sixty years Dr. Anderson continued to be the most popular illustrator of books in the country. He came to be the personal friend of many of the prominent literary and professional men in New York in the first half of the nineteenth century, and Washington Irving and other writers of note thought of him as a dear friend as well as their collaborator in book-making. His wood engraving stamps him as one of the men who had most to do with that progressive development of arts and crafts in America which came to be looked upon as so characteristically American.

Dr. Samuel Latham Mitchill deserves a place among our physician writers in New York, if for nothing else than for a series of published addresses on all manner of literary and scientific subjects delivered on various occasions in New York. One of these

that has been preserved for us and is of at least antiquarian interest for New Yorkers of the present day, was delivered before the Tammany Society, or Columbian Order of New York, in 1795.¹

Dr. John Watson made one of the early American contributions to the history of medicine by the publication of his anniversary discourse delivered before the New York Academy of Medicine, November 7th, 1855, on "The Medical Profession in Ancient Times." As a book of over two hundred pages, it gives an excellent review of the history of medicine from what was then known about Indian and Egyptian medicine down to the time of Justinian. It is something of a surprise to come upon this monograph of a busy New York surgeon of the middle of the nineteenth century, and the fact that he was asked to give the anniversary discourse on such a subject shows a breadth of interest much wider than might be expected.

One of the serious physician writers of New York whose books were widely read throughout the world and translated into most of the modern languages was Professor John William Draper, known to physicians for his text book on "Human Physiology," but to the philosophical and scientific world for his "History of the Intellectual Development in Europe," and his "Conflict between Science and Religion." His "History of the American Civil War" attracted wide attention in this country, and his "Thoughts on the Future Civil Policy of America" was scarcely less well known. His "History of the Intellectual Development of Europe" had its first edition in 1852, being translated into French, German, Italian, Polish and Russian, in the next few years. The book passed through many editions in this country and also in England. His "Conflict between Science and Religion" was even more popular. It formed the mental attitude of most professors of science toward religious matters during the last generation of the nineteenth century. It was accorded the privilege of publication in the "International Scientific Series" in company with the classics on science of that time, and was thought to present the last word on this subject.

¹ "The Life, Exploits and Precepts of Tammany, the Famous Indian Chief, being the Anniversary Oration pronounced before the Tammany Society or Columbian Order by Samuel Latham Mitchill, Professor of Chemistry, Natural History and Agriculture, in the College of New York" (New York, 1795). The address is very rare, but a copy of it is in the New York Academy of Medicine. It contains a number of interesting hints with regard to Indian archæology in America.

Dr. Draper had the misfortune to live just before the great flood of knowledge with regard to the Middle Ages began to be poured into modern thought. Living at a time when our own architecture was at a very low ebb, when, as the historian of hospitals has said, our hospitals were like jails, and when our surgery was extremely limited, it was very hard for him to appreciate the magnificent accomplishments of what had been called "the Dark Ages." We were in the midst of our own Dark Ages, and the significance of the older time was eclipsed by that fact. The development of the history of surgery, of hospitals, of architecture, and of education, has given a very different background for judgment as to the course of the intellectual development of Europe. There is a period of several centuries before our time when an unfortunate decadence in human intellectual achievement, very hard to explain, took place. Judged from the standpoint of the knowledge of his time, Draper made a magnificent synthesis as a background for the philosophy of history. Hence the enthusiastic welcome accorded his books both in this country and in Europe, so that as regards serious books, at least, he was one of the first American writers to contradict Sydney Smith's famous question, "Who anywhere reads an American book?"

A physician whose writings apart from his professional work have probably been of greater help to general historians of New York than most others of his time, was Dr. John W. Francis, Professor of the Institutes of Medicine and of Forensic Medicine, as well as later of Obstetrics, of the College of Physicians. He occupied the same chairs at Rutgers Medical College, New York City, after the resignation of the faculty of the College of Physicians and Surgeons led to the organization of that institution. His "Old New York, or Reminiscences of the Past Sixty Years," is well known and frequently referred to for details of the intellectual and artistic life of the New York of his time. This was an enlarged and revised edition of the "Anniversary Discourse" delivered before the New York Historical Society, November 17th, 1857.

In the preface to this, Dr. Francis notes with regret that New York has been particularly unfortunate in not having writers who cared to devote themselves to preserving historical details of the city's life. He was among the first to call emphatic attention to the fact that owing to the interest of New England writers in their

own people and region, the part taken by these had been given a disproportionate share in the history of the country, and the history of their activities in the Revolutionary times had been assigned a significance out of all proportion to the reality. While the smallest New England town has full annals, New York State and City have only fragmentary and meagre chronicles to describe the scenes and characters of her history. Francis quotes Gouverneur Morris as "eloquently asserting the claim of New York to original and instinctive aspirations for liberty, a fact which some of our Eastern brethren, those prolific votaries of the pen, have either ignored or traced to a Puritan origin."

Dr. Emmet in our time has recalled the fact that the first blood shed in the Revolution was not that of the Boston Massacre, but that of the battle of Golden Hill, which took place nearly two months before the Boston incident, which, as Miss Mary L. Booth says in her "History of the City of New York," "has been glorified and perpetuated in history, though it was second both in date and in significance to the New York Battle of Golden Hill." The first "Tea Party" was organized in New York, and New York took at least as important a part in the preliminaries which led up to the Revolution as did New England. Dr. Francis began the vindication of his townsmen in this regard and quotes Gouverneur Morris' expression as to New Yorkers: "Children of commerce, we were rocked in the cradle of war, and sucked the principles of liberty with our mothers' milk."

While so much occupied with his own education and interested in general as well as medical literature, he took his professional work very seriously and succeeded in creating an excellent practice. It is on record that in 1820, nine years after his graduation, his receipts were \$15,000. In days when fees were ever so much less than they are at present, and single large fees very exceptional, the making of such a large sum in general practice indicates a close attention to the calls of duty. Besides his Professorship of the Institutes of Medicine, he occupied, as we have said, the chair of Medical Jurisprudence and later was the Professor of Obstetrics. Manifestly his general practice included everything, and he was supposed to be well versed in all his medical work and doubtless also minor surgery, though we hear nothing of major surgery.

Francis was one of the group of men, all of them his close, intimate friends—Hosack, Mott, Mitchill and Macneven, who resigned

from the College of Physicians and Surgeons when they could no longer brook interference from non-medical trustees and organized Rutgers Medical College in New York City. In this, Francis took over the chairs of Obstetrics and Forensic Medicine, which he had held in the College of Physicians and Surgeons. With the suppression of Rutgers by the New York Legislature, Francis' teaching career came to an end. After this he devoted himself to his practice. Francis lived to be past seventy, dying just at the beginning of the Civil War in 1861. He came to occupy a prominent place in New York life as a patron of art and literature, and was the physician by choice of a number of the prominent actors, so that his recollections include details of his personal relations with Edmund Kean, Charles Matthews, William C. Macready, Garcia the singer, Lorenzo Da Ponte the musician, as well as accounts of his connection with artists and clubs in the New York City of the mid-nineteenth century.

A man who will probably be recalled oftener because of his writings than many another physician of more distinction in his profession in his generation, is Samuel Ward Francis, whose biographical sketches of distinguished living New York surgeons and living New York physicians (New York, 1866-67) have preserved so much information for us with regard to his contemporaries that would otherwise have been lost. He was the son of John Wakefield Francis, and came by his writing tendencies very naturally. He took his literary degrees of A.B. and A.M. from Columbia College, but his M.D. in 1860 from New York University. For a time he practised in New York City, and was physician in attendance at the New York Dispensary. Later on he moved to Newport, and it was there that his death took place at the early age of fifty-one.

One of the most distinguished of the physician writers of New York, though his name is comparatively little known outside the circle of historians and special students of history, for he accumulated historical matter rather than wrote actual history, was Edmund Bailey O'Callaghan, born at Mallow, Cork, Ireland, 1797, and died in New York, 1880. He was educated in Paris, and received his degree in medicine there when he was about twenty-seven. At the age of thirty-three he settled in Montreal and began the practice of medicine. He took an active part in the Canadian national patriotic movement, and in 1836 was elected to the Provincial Parliament. He played a leading rôle with Papineau in the

unsuccessful insurrection of 1837, and, accused of treason, fled to the United States, where he took up the practice of medicine in Albany, but also edited *The Northern Light*, an industrial journal. His interest in rent and land problems led him to study the land rights of the Patroons. To do this more completely he made himself master of the Dutch language and found that he had under his hands historical materials of great value in the State Archives. He published the first volume of his "History of the New Netherland" in 1846, and ten years later began the issue of the "Documentary History of New York" in eleven volumes quarto (1855-61), which are his monument. In 1848 O'Callaghan was made Keeper of the Historical Manuscripts of New York State, a position that he filled for twenty-two years.

In 1870 O'Callaghan came to New York City and undertook the task of editing the municipal documents. Unfortunately, political difficulties over the appropriations necessary for this left O'Callaghan's work unpublished. In the meantime he had published his well-known "List of the Editions of The Holy Scriptures and Parts Thereof Printed in America Previous to 1860," which was dedicated to Mr. James Lenox, the book collector. O'Callaghan had been the source of many suggestions to Mr. Lenox, and above all it was because of his recognition of their value that Mr. Lenox's famous collection of the "Jesuit Relations" was made. In the latter part of his life O'Callaghan gave up medicine entirely for his historical work, but in Albany he had been the secretary of the Albany Medical Society and did some excellent work for the profession. His published works are some forty in number, and the last of them, "Records of New Amsterdam, 1653-74," translated by O'Callaghan, were published by Berthold Fernon (New York, 1897).

Probably the New York physician who attracted the most attention for his writing apart from medicine during the nineteenth century, was William A. Hammond, Surgeon General of the United States during the Civil War, and the subsequently well-known specialist in nervous and mental diseases. He wrote extensively on medical problems, as I have noted elsewhere, and also a number of articles on the borderland of medicine, of social and psychological interests; but besides these he wrote a series of novels and plays. During some fifteen years at the end of the century he wrote six novels, each of which in turn attracted wide attention

and, indeed, the first one written in 1884 under the brief name "Lal" met with a success so definite and emphatic "as to provoke in some quarters," as Dr. Lancaster suggested in his sketch of Hammond, "the resentful question as to what right so prosperous a practitioner of medicine had to stray from physic to fancy and from surgery to sentiment." Each one of his novels after this, "A Strong Minded Woman, or Two Years Later," which was called a sequel to "Lal," "Dr. Grattan," the only one of the series in whose title Dr. Hammond inserted a professional prefix, "Mr. Oldmixon," which some considered his best, down to "The Son of Perdition," which has for its protagonist Judas Iscariot, were looked for eagerly when announced, and were among the best sellers in New York, at least in their day. They were not destined to live, but then there is some doubt whether any novel written since George Meredith laid down his pen is to endure, and a committee of novelists selecting their favorite novels a short while ago the average date of them was 1820. The novel as a mode of literature was already declining when Dr. Hammond took it up, and only a supreme literary genius could have broken the descent. Hammond's novels represent very nearly the same sort of literary work as those of Dr. S. Weir Mitchell, though perhaps having less of dilettantism about them, and probing a little bit deeper into human nature, yet lacking something of the literary finish of his Philadelphia contemporary's work. The experiences of both men as physicians necessarily entered into their novels, and yet not in such a way as to make them studies merely of morbidity or of pathological conditions. After all, "Hamlet" and "Don Quixote," the two greatest characters of fiction ever invented, are both of more than dubious mentality. Dr. Hammond had a good fund of humor which found its way into his pages, and a satirical sense that enabled him to hit hard many a social abuse that deserved to be satirized.

Hammond's work in the borderland between medicine and psychology was probably of more lasting significance than his novels, though only too few know what magnificent reviews of important subjects in this borderland Hammond made. His study of "Fasting Girls" is full of information not easy to obtain elsewhere. His monographs on subjects related to spiritualism deserve to be read by any one who wants to understand that movement and its relation to medicine and religion as well as psychology. Hammond had

seen the time when there were probably as many spiritualists in proportion to the population as there are Eddyites at the present moment. Their temples were in nearly every large town, especially here in the East, and they had spread from America to Europe as a definite religious cult. They have gone. Hammond's studies of them from the standpoint of a contemporary deserve to be recalled whenever a proper understanding of the significance of that movement is desired.

Occasionally, when men did not think of themselves as writers and made no ambitious effort toward their publication, manuscript materials have been found that have been published after their death which proved that they possessed the ability, had they had the time and the inclination, probably to make a mark as writers. The "War Letters," for instance, of Dr. William Thompson Lusk, reveal the writings of a young man between the ages of twenty-three and twenty-five years, with literary abilities of a high order. They hand down a story of heroism written from the heart of the activities of the great drama of the War of the Rebellion, by one of those who took a most active part, that form a precious piece of documentary history. It is not surprising that as a physician he should have written much, since manifestly his powers of expression were of high rank. The valedictory address delivered on his graduation from Bellevue Hospital Medical College in 1864 and published in connection with the "War Letters" (New York, privately printed, 1911), is much more mature than such academic addresses usually are, and now after more than fifty years is well worth reading.

At least one of the women physicians of New York, Dr. Mary Putnam Jacobi, deserves a place among our medical writers. At the memorial meeting held in honor of Dr. Putnam Jacobi, at the New York Academy of Medicine, January 14th, 1907, one of the speakers was Richard Watson Gilder, who had been for many years editor of *The Century*, and one of the leading literary critics of New York. He said with regard to one of her essays, "Some of the French Leaders: the Provisional Government of the Fourth of September," which was published in the old *Scribner's* (the predecessor of *The Century*) for August, 1871, therefore not long after the founding of the third French Republic, that it was "one of the ablest ever printed in an American magazine." He added, "It is hard to see how any one can read it without being impressed by its intellectual grasp, its clarity, its grim and elucidating wit."

He gives some examples particularly of this latter quality of hers which illustrate very well how keenly she had observed not only things medical but things political, that might be supposed quite distant from her interests while she was making her medical studies in Paris. As I have said, long before this, when she was but sixteen, she wrote a story called "Found and Lost," which impressed her father as worth publishing, and it was accepted by the *Atlantic Monthly* and published in April, 1860. A subsequent story, "A Sermon at Nôtre Dame," published in *Putnam's Monthly* for 1869, also met with Mr. Gilder's commendation. He did not hesitate even to say that in her devotion to medicine and with it that real dread of which she once spoke, of becoming a literary physician, which she felt would ruin her medical usefulness, "perhaps we lost an essayist of rank, perhaps a writer of American romance, of the learning and high seriousness of George Eliot. This can never be known." He felt that Mary Putnam Jacobi was "one of the nobility, one of the ideals, of our later times, to be happily grouped in memory and honor with Alice Freeman Palmer, with Josephine Shaw Lowell, and the like of them, living and dead."

Another of the physicians whose writings on historical subjects will probably give him a place in the memory of American bibliophiles at least for generations, and whose collection of Americana will probably secure him lasting fame, was Thomas Addis Emmet, the gynæcologist. As I write, he is still with us, over ninety years of age, and his work can be estimated very clearly. His historical writings on "The Emmet Family," "Irish under English Rule," and his "Autobiography," are full of precious historical matter that will be of value to the future historian, and that have made available an immense amount of information with regard to the relations of England and Ireland, which in the world-democracy to come will surely serve the purpose of making clear how sadly Ireland has lacked anything like the opportunity for her people to secure happiness. Undoubtedly in the reorganization impending, the immense amount of labor required for the collection of this material will not only prove not to have been wasted, but to have been time preciousely spent.

Dr. Emmet, however, will probably be known by future generations for his collection of *Americana*, that is, of documents of all kinds relating to American history. Very early in life he became interested in the manuscript materials of history and began to accumulate documents of all kinds. Time, labor, money, were

spent unstintingly in bringing them together, arranging, and giving expert attention to them. Eventually Dr. Emmet came to have one of the greatest collections of "Americana" in the country, and the greatest in private hands. Mr. Kennedy, who had succeeded Mr. Lenox as the patron of the Lenox Library, succeeded in tempting Dr. Emmet to allow him to share in the expense of the collection on condition that under the combined names of Kennedy and Emmet it should be placed in the Lenox Library. With the combination of the Lenox, Astor and Tilden Foundations this collection finds its way into the New York Public Library, of which it is one of the special treasures.

One of our best known American medical journalists in New York, who was also a distinguished surgeon, was George Frederick Shrady (1837-1907). He was a graduate of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, and was afterwards an interne of the New York Hospital. He was associate medical editor of the *American Medical Times*, and attracted no little attention through that medium during the Civil War. He was founder and editor-in-chief of the *Medical Record*, a position which he continued to occupy until his death nearly fifty years later. He made that journal a representative medium of clinical and professional work. He has left a series of articles on surgical subjects including particularly his "Surgical and Pathological Reflections on President Garfield's Wound," published in 1881, and his account of "The Surgical and Pathological Aspects of General Grant's Case," published in 1895. He was for many years the medical editor of the *New York Herald*, and did not a little to revolutionize the aspects of American newspaper medicine by eliminating many of the absurdities of the newspaper comment on medical subjects, and making a beginning of an intelligent public opinion with regard to advances in medicine.

A medical historical writer of no inconsiderable significance in this country was Dr. John Shrady, the brother of Dr. George Shrady, a modest practitioner of medicine in New York City, who gave much time to the collection of old historical material. In this way he saved many important details of medical history from being lost. Dr. Shrady edited the "History of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York," which contains much of New York City's medical history and the autobiographies of the living faculty and alumni.

CHAPTER XXIII

MEDICAL EDUCATION OUTSIDE NEW YORK CITY

WHILE, as Dr. Samuel Latham Mitchill suggested in his address, "Reminiscences of Medical Education in New York," medical schools are almost inevitably bound to be situated in large cities because of the greater facilities and opportunities for clinical teaching to be found there, several of New York's early medical schools which attained considerable success were founded in small towns, and some whose history is worth preserving existed outside the metropolis. One of these whose history is very interesting and of special significance was established in the early part of the nineteenth century at Fairfield, a small town of Herkimer county, not far from Utica.

THE COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS, WESTERN DISTRICT, FAIRFIELD

The story of this Western New York Medical College is interesting not only because it serves to show how carefully New York State over one hundred years ago tried to provide medical education for those for whom the difficulties of travel, which were very great in those days, and the expense of living in very large centres of population, would have made the securing of proper medical training almost impossible. Dr. L. B. Wells contributed an interesting paper on the Fairfield Medical College to the Oneida Historical Society at a meeting held in Utica in 1890. This is probably the best available source of information with regard to the Fairfield school. This College of Physicians and Surgeons of the Western District of the State of New York, as it was formally called, was established by the trustees of the Fairfield Academy in 1809, and as the institution at Fairfield was known to be serious in its educational purposes, the medical school opened under the most favorable auspices. By representations of the necessity for encouraging medical teaching in the

western part of the State and the need for fostering home educational institutions, the Legislature was brought to make a grant of \$5,000 to the new institution in the second year of its existence. This served to equip the new school very well for those days.

Three years after its foundation, on June 1, 1812, a charter was granted to the school as a medical college, and an additional grant of \$10,000 was made to it by the State. The class of 1812-1813, as appeared by the records, contained eighteen medical students. At a meeting of the board of trustees held December 1, 1812, the following officers were elected for the college: Dr. Lyman Spaulding, President and Professor of Anatomy and Surgery; Dr. Westel Willoughby, Jr., M.D., Professor of Obstetrics; James Hadley, A.M., Professor of Chemistry; John Stearns, M.D., Professor of Theory and Practice of Physics. Dr. Westel Willoughby was subsequently the third president of the college, and Dr. John Stearns, who had been very prominent in the foundation of the New York State Medical Society, was afterwards the founder of the New York Academy of Medicine. Early in 1815, Dr. T. Romeyn Beck was given the chair of Professor of the Institutes of Medicine. He gave his first course on medical jurisprudence in the following year, and began the work in this department which was to attract so much attention.

Politics entered largely into the organization of medical schools, and before Fairfield obtained its charter there was question of a medical school being established though influence exercised on the Legislature on behalf of Oneida County, New York. J. Noyes, L. Spalding, G. C. Shattuck and W. Willoughby were, according to a letter of Dr. Shattuck, actually selected in 1812 to have places in the Oneida school. An attempt was made to organize this school at Clinton, to be called Hamilton College, and the location of it at Clinton seems to have won the favor of De Witt Clinton, then Lieutenant-Governor. This move would probably have put an end to the school at Fairfield, but eventually the attempt was not successful.¹

¹ As illustrating the confused condition of medical education in this country in the first half of the nineteenth century, the subsequent career of Dr. Westel Willoughby, who taught at Fairfield for a number of years and who had been very prominent in the New York Medical Society, serving as its treasurer and vice-president, is interesting. He had had a rather varied career, having been justice of the Court of Common Pleas in Newport, New York, serving also as a Member of Congress for a term. After the closing of

“The Ordinances of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the Western District of The State of New York” (pamphlet 47,951 of the Library of The Academy of Medicine of New York), gives an excellent idea of the preliminary requirements and the studies in the medical school itself, with something of the conditions under which the Medical School was conducted. It gives a brief history of the college up to that time in a single paragraph. It states that the college has grown out of a medical school established by the trustees of Fairfield Academy in 1809. It then proceeds after the manner of educational institution prospectuses generally, to state the prestige which it has secured even in a few years. The advantages of the college are set forth by Jonathan Sherwood, Register, though there is a note that “For further information a reference may be had to the President in the City of New York, the Register at Fairfield, or either of the Trustees.”

The board of trustees had twenty-four members, who met four times a year, and not merely the two that might seem to be implied by the use of the word either in the note. The announcement runs:

The College of Physicians and Surgeons of the Western District has grown out of the Medical School, established by the Trustees of Fairfield Academy, in 1809. The reputation which this school acquired for the short time it was attached to the Academy is well known. It was even such, in the second year of its existence, as to induce the honourable the Legislature of the State to endow it with 5,000 dollars; and when it received the proud rank of a College, they generously added to its funds the further sum of 10,000 dollars.

The Trustees of the College have purchased of the Academy, a stone edifice 63 feet by 38 and three stories high, in which they are now fitting up, in the highest style of convenience, a large and commodious Anatomical Theatre, with a Museum, Dissecting Rooms, &c., &c. The Museum is amply sufficient for demonstrating the healthy structure of every part of the body, and even many of its parts in a morbid state. Specimens of Morbid Anatomy will be thankfully received for the Museum.

The Laboratory is undergoing a thorough repair, and will be fitted up in a style of great convenience. To the old furniture has been added an extensive collection of new Chemical Ware. Mineralogical specimens will be thankfully received for the Cabinet, and if gentlemen desire an Analysis, they can be gratified.

the school at Fairfield he moved to the town of Lake Erie, and had the honor of having the town named after him. He established a medical school there, receiving a charter for it from the State of Ohio, the charter being subsequently used for a school in Columbus.

The Professor of Obstetrics has been furnished with a good machine, &c.

During the session of the College, advice will be given and operations performed, gratuitously, in all Surgical cases at Fairfield or its immediate vicinity, provided the class can be present.

With all these advantages, the Trustees and Professors humbly hope to continue to deserve well of medical students and of the public, which is the height of their ambition, and for which no exertions shall be wanting.

JONATHAN SHERWOOD, Register.

Fairfield, May, 1813.

On January 30th, 1816, the degree of Doctor of Medicine was conferred on two individuals—Horatio Orvis and Sylvester Miller. This date for the conferring of degrees seems strangely out of place for us, but medical commencements have during the past century occurred in every month of the year from January until June, growing later constantly as time went on. The number of the students at the college increased steadily up to the year 1834, when there were 217 in all, of whom 55 received the degree of M.D. After this begins a decadence of the school. In 1835 the number of students fell below 200. The organization of the medical department of Geneva College and subsequently the incorporation of the medical college in the city of Albany conspired with other reasons to diminish the attendance at Fairfield. The lack of clinical facilities in this small town, the difficulties of travel which led Western New York students to go nearer home at Geneva, the prestige of the capital at Albany,—these were all factors in the gradual decadence of Fairfield. The last course of lectures was given during the winter of 1839-40; the number of students was 105, of whom 26 received the degree of Doctor of Medicine. After the cessation of medical lectures, the college buildings were occupied by the Fairfield Academy.

It might readily be imagined that standards of medical education would be very low in this little Western New York town at this time. They were undoubtedly lower than was good for medical practice and the profession of medicine, but the surprise is to find how high the fathers in medicine of over a century ago tried to set their standards; and, above all, how they insisted on a good preliminary education. This provision fell into very serious neglect in the medical schools of the middle of the nineteenth century, though now we have come to appreciate that it is

one of the most important considerations for a physician's future. For it is his preliminary education that enables the student of medicine to comprehend rather than learn by rote what is presented to him during his studies; and it also determines, almost as a rule, whether he shall drop into a rut after his graduation, or set himself on the road of progress.

We have an abstract from the Ordinances of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the Western District of New York which supplies information as to standards of preliminary education and ideals of medical study, that illustrates better than anything that could be said the effort to maintain a high standard. This was the announcement of the College as sent to enquiring prospective students.

The College sessions began on the first Tuesday in November, and continued for three months. The reason for selecting this time of the year was that the college was situated in the midst of a farming district, and the students had to be at their homes both for the harvest and the winter wheat planting, and as a rule for the spring planting. The preliminary collegiate education or satisfactory evidence of considerably more knowledge than is required by the demand for a year, and perhaps even two of college work, is of particular interest. The allowance for work done at other colleges and the arrangement for non-resident professors show clearly that the faculty was trying to facilitate high class medical education at this time. As witness:

AN ABSTRACT

From the Ordinances of The College of Physicians and Surgeons of the Western District.

The session of the College shall commence, annually, on the first Tuesday of November, and continue three months.

No person shall be admitted to an examination, for the degree of Doctor of Medicine, until he shall have produced satisfactory testimony to the President, Vice-President, and Professors, that he has regularly studied Physic and Surgery, with one or more reputable practitioner or practitioners, for the term of three years; and that he has attended all the medical professors, for two complete sessions of this College; or one session in this College, and one other session in some other College or University.

Every person who shall not have received a collegiate education, shall previously to his examination give satisfactory evidence to the President, Vice-President and Professors, that he has an acquaintance with the

Latin language, that he possesses a correct knowledge of English grammar, natural and experimental philosophy; and that he sustains a fair moral character.

The public examinations shall be held, annually, on the Monday next following the close of the session, before the President, Vice-President, Professors and Trustees, with any members of the medical faculty, and such other literary gentleman as may choose to attend.

Each candidate shall be examined on Anatomy, Surgery, and Obstetrics, Chemistry, Materia Medica, Mineralogy, and the Institutes of Medicine; and he shall at the same time read and defend a Thesis on some medical subject. Every candidate shall have a right to select the subject of his Thesis, but the Thesis itself must have been examined and approbated by the Professors, before it is read. Every candidate must deliver a copy of his Thesis to the Register for the use of the Trustees, to be by them presented to the Regents of the University of The State of New York.

If any non-resident Professor cannot be present at the public examination, he may examine the candidate at the close of this particular course, on the branch he teaches.

Each candidate shall enroll his name with the Register, and deposit with him the requisite evidence of a due conformity to the College ordinances, at least ten days previously to the public examination; and the Register shall deliver the same to the President, Vice-President, or Senior Professor.

If the examination and Thesis be satisfactory to the President, Vice-President, Professors and Trustees, the candidate will be recommended, by the Trustees, to the Regents of the University of the State of New York for the Degree of Doctor of Medicine.

The fee, for attending the lectures of all the Professors in one session of the College, shall be fifty dollars, that is twelve dollars and fifty cents to each Professor; but if any gentleman should not choose to attend all the Professors, he shall then pay fifteen dollars to each Professor whose course he may attend.

Every gentleman, who pays the full fee to either of the Professors, for his lectures, for two sessions in this College shall be entitled to attend these lectures in future without any fee.

Every candidate, for the Degree of Doctor of Medicine, shall pay the sum of twenty dollars as fee thereof.

In 1827 Dr. Manley, in his annual address as the president of The New York State Medical Society, after reflecting rather seriously on the medical education situation in New York City itself for the preceding twenty-five years or more, has some words of high praise for the medical school at Herkimer. He said (Transactions State Soc. 1827, p. 394) :

Although it had a small beginning, and has received from the Legislature little or no substantive patronage, it is in a very flourishing con-

dition, and gives promise of increasing usefulness. It appears to have been established by the Regents with a single eye to the improvement of the character of the profession in the interior and remote parts of the State; and it has answered their highest expectations. The teachers are men of reputation, who appear to have thought less of borrowing character from their stations, than of making it for the institution; several works, which are alike honorable to the profession and their authors, bear testimony to the merits of the professors.

There are three distinguished names that well deserve particular notice on the list of the faculty of Fairfield. They are: Dr. Lyman Spalding, the president of the college for some time; Dr. Theodoric Romeyn Beck, and Dr. John Stearns. Dr. Stearns was the secretary and one of the founders of the Medical Society of New York State, if not its initiator. He was long afterwards the first president of the New York Academy of Medicine, so that an account of his work will be found elsewhere. Dr. Beck's name became famous in the world history of medical jurisprudence, and though he remained but two years at Fairfield, the work that he undertook there in connection with his lectureship on Medical Jurisprudence as a side issue to his Chair of the Institutes of Medicine, led him to give America one of its most important medical text books, his "Elements of Jurisprudence."

The third of the group, Dr. Lyman Spalding, unfortunately met an early death from accident, and so his significance has been missed to a great extent in our general medical history. Fortunately, however, the story of his career, so significant for the medical history of that day, has been restored to us by the work of his grandson, Dr. James Alfred Spalding.²

It is easy to understand that with three such men on the faculty at Fairfield, the students were being brought in contact with some of the most progressive thinkers in the American medicine of that day. However little they might learn in the way of information because of limited time and facilities, they could scarcely help

² Dr. Lyman Spalding, the originator of the United States Pharmacopeia, colaborer with Dr. Nathan Smith in the founding of the Dartmouth Medical School and its first chemical lecturer, President, and Professor of Anatomy and Surgery of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the Western District at Fairfield, New York, by his grandson, Dr. James Alfred Spalding (Boston, Leonard, 1916). Dr. Lyman Spalding after some brilliant work at Dartmouth and Philadelphia remained for six years on the Faculty at Fairfield, where he lectured each winter in anatomy, acting as President of the college part of the time. When he accepted the Professorship at Fairfield he transferred his practice to New York City, hence his place in our history.

but be stimulated to face medical problems and set about their solutions in the right way. It is still a question whether the education for power is not ever so much more important than the education for information.

GENEVA MEDICAL COLLEGE

The establishment of a school of medicine at Geneva, New York, in connection later with Hobart College, was doubtless suggested originally by the unsuccessful attempt to use the charter of the College of Geneva for the legal basis of the medical school in New York City after the experiment of using the name and charter of Rutgers College, New Brunswick, New Jersey, had failed. The courts of New York, however, decided that the organization of a medical school in New York City under the title and charter of Geneva was not permissible under the laws of New York State as then enacted. This was in 1827, but the school of medicine at Geneva itself was not chartered until 1834, and gave its first course of instruction in 1835. This foundation drew students at once from Fairfield, and as Fairfield declined, Geneva progressed until finally it replaced its earlier rival.

The first faculty of Geneva Medical School consisted of Edward Cutbush; Willard Parker, later to reach distinction in New York; Thomas Spencer, John George Morgan, Charles B. Coventry, and Anson Coleman. In later years Frank Hamilton, who was to be so successful as a surgeon in New York City, James Hadley, John Delamater, James Webster and Charles A. Lee were members of the faculty. The school continued in existence until 1872, when it was merged with the Medical Department of Syracuse University. The following members of the Geneva faculty accepted professorships at Syracuse: Doctors Fowler, Hyde, Nivisan, Eastman and Reider.

An official list of the graduates of the Geneva Medical College was published in the "Medical Register of New York, New Jersey and Connecticut," for 1881-1882. There were eight graduates in 1835, and the same number the two following years. Then the number of graduates began to increase, until in 1845 there were forty-six, and all during the decade from 1841 to 1851 there were some forty graduates. Then for some reason, within a few years after the graduation of Miss Blackwell, though the faculty had

hoped that the publicity secured because of the interest in the presence of a woman student might prove a good advertisement, the numbers began to decline rather rapidly until in 1856 there were but four graduates. This number rose again in 1860 to eight, and in 1861 to ten, but during the war attendance declined, and with it the number of graduates, though this number rose to twenty after the war, and then gradually decreased again until the school was merged in Syracuse University in 1872.

Perhaps the one striking event in its history for which the Geneva Medical College will always be remembered, is the fact that it was the first college in this country to grant permission to a woman to study medicine regularly, and then at the end of her successful course conferred on her the degree of Doctor of Medicine. That, as we have shown in the chapter on "Women in Medicine," was much more accidental than intentional, the faculty being quite sure that if the request were presented to the students they would refuse it, but the student body, struck very probably by the novelty of the proposition, granted it unanimously.

Some of the details of the medical school experiences of Miss Blackwell, this first woman student of medicine, are interesting as indicating generally the dispositions of the medical students of the middle of the nineteenth century, for in this regard Geneva was probably no worse and no better than most of the other schools. They fully exemplified the traditions of rough medical student days that have come down to us. At Geneva they were quite an unmanageable set—riotous, boisterous, over whose conduct the medical faculty considered very probably that it had no special duty of control. The students were allowed to shift for themselves. At Geneva there had been rather serious complaints from the townspeople, and even the threat of having the medical school declared a nuisance.

The presence of a woman student was testified by the faculty to have "exercised a beneficial influence upon her fellow students in all respects, and the average attainments and general conduct of the students during the period she had passed among them were of a higher character than those of any class which had been assembled in the college since the connection of the president with the institution." In spite of this fact, her sister was refused admittance to the school a few years later.

NIAGARA UNIVERSITY MEDICAL SCHOOL

Another medical school outside of New York City that well deserves a place in the history of medicine in New York is that of Niagara University, which though it has a story only fifteen years in length, stood for a number of ideals in medical education that have since come to be recognized as indispensable requirements. Niagara was one of the first medical schools to suggest the need of four years of graded medical training, and of definite preliminary education before beginning the study of medicine. In 1893, Niagara Medical School opened its doors to women on the same terms as men, and some women took advantage of the opportunity thus afforded. The story of the Medical School has been written by Dr. Alvin A. Hubbell as a chapter in the "History of Niagara University," compiled for the occasion of its fiftieth anniversary, in 1906. His historical sketch of the Medical Department of Niagara University, written as it was by a member of the faculty during the full fifteen years of its existence, is the most authentic account of its foundation and aims that we have:

In the winter of 1882-'83, an agitation arose in regard to the feasibility and desirability of organizing a second school of regular medicine in the City of Buffalo. The large population of Buffalo, its central location in a large tributary territory and its available clinical advantages, seemed to warrant the idea that such a school would be acceptable and that it could be creditably maintained. Outside the medical faculty of the University of Buffalo, there was a number of men of the city, in the profession, who seemed to possess the fitness, either by natural aptitude, education, or experience, requisite for medical teachers. Some of these men met together and decided that a school might be organized which should require a better preparation for the study of medicine and a graded and more extended college course of lectures.

At that time, there prevailed throughout the State, and, indeed, throughout the United States, with very few exceptions, a system of medical teaching which almost entirely ignored an entrance requirement, and exacted but two repetition courses of lectures. That the standards should be advanced had become apparent to most thoughtful and educated men. The revelations of physiological chemistry, the discoveries in bacteriology, the new views in regard to etiology and pathology had created a demand for more laboratory courses, and the needs for fuller equipment, more time, and more teachers on the part of medical colleges. To break away from the old methods and the old curricula required much courage and the older medical faculties hesitated. New "blood," or the inspiration of generous endowments of money, seemed to be the only force which could

undertake to bring about a higher order of teaching methods and of entrance and of graduation requirements. The University of Buffalo was already doing its best on the old lines. Its faculty, at that time, was controlled by the conservative spirit of its older members, and there was little disposition to change. There was no need of another school in Buffalo unless it could take a position higher than that of others in the State, and endeavor to answer more fully the demands which seemed to be pressing upon medical teaching.

It was therefore, with these higher ideals in view that a few Buffalo physicians, led by that learned and excellent man, the late Dr. John Cronyn, started out to organize another school. But how was it to be done? By the law of 1853, no medical college could be organized in this State without a fund of fifty thousand dollars. It was at first believed that one could be founded in connection with the Buffalo Hospital of the Sisters of Charity, but it was soon ascertained that there was no law to justify it. Through the suggestion of Dr. Cronyn, the matter was then presented to the President and Board of Trustees of an institution of learning at Suspension Bridge, below Niagara Falls, New York, which had been in existence since 1856, and which had acquired a creditable reputation and a considerable amount of property. It had been chartered by a special act of the State Legislature, with the provision that at any time, when the value of its property had reached a certain sum, it might be erected into a university, by the Regents of the University of The State of New York. The financial status had been reached by which it could avail itself of the privileges of its charter. After due consideration by the late lamented Bishop Ryan of Buffalo, and the authorities of the college at Suspension Bridge, it was decided to erect that college into a university which should have power to appoint any faculty it might deem proper. There being some doubt, however, about it having the right, when created, to maintain a faculty in Buffalo, the Honorable Thomas V. Welch, of Niagara Falls, at that time a member of the State Legislature, effected the enactment of an amendment to the original law, by which such university, when organized, should have power to maintain any of its colleges in any place in the County of Erie. According to the provisions of this and previous enactments, the Regents of the University of the State of New York erected the College and Seminary of Our Lady of Angels into Niagara University, granting the charter, August 7, 1883.

Anticipating the action of the regents, all plans had at that time been completed for the medical school. The Sisters' Hospital was pledged to it for clinical purposes, such facilities as it had for lectures and laboratories, and the prospective members of the proposed medical faculty were assigned to services in the hospital.

As soon as Niagara University was chartered, the following gentlemen, all living in Buffalo, were appointed to its medical faculty: John Cronyn, M.D., Professor of the Principles and Practice of Medicine and Clinical Medicine; Thomas Lothrop, M.D., Professor of Obstetrics; Alvin A. Hubbell, M.D., Professor of Ophthalmology, Otology, and Laryngology; Henry D. Ingraham, M.D., Professor of Gynæcology and Diseases of Children;

William S. Tremaine, M.D., Professor of the Principles and Practice of Surgery and Clinical Surgery; Charles C. F. Gay, M.D., Professor of Operative and Clinical Surgery; Charles G. Stockton, M.D., Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics; Augustus R. Davidson, M.D., Professor of Medical Chemistry, Pharmacy and Toxicology; George E. Fell, M.D., Professor of Physiology and Microscopy; William H. Heath, M.D., Professor of Descriptive and Surgical Anatomy; Clayton M. Daniels, M.D., Professor of Clinical Surgery and Adjunct Professor of Surgery; the Honorable Joseph M. Congdon, Professor of Medical Jurisprudence; John L. C. Cronyn, M.D., Demonstrator of Anatomy.

The standards were gradually raised till at last a full four years' graded course was established. The clinical teaching was always a feature. "Beginning April 12, 1886, and ending May 11, 1898, thirteen classes were graduated, with a total number of one hundred and thirty-seven, or an average of nearly eleven each year. The smallest graduating class was that of 1887, which numbered four, and the largest that of 1895, which numbered nineteen. In 1893-94 the school opened its doors to women on the same terms as men. Several young women availed themselves of this privilege and two had been graduated, viz.: Miss Anna E. Hutchinson (1895), and Miss Mary O'Malley (1897).

With the death of the president, Dr. John Cronyn, in 1898, it became apparent that the efficiency of medical teaching and the interests of the medical profession in Buffalo could be best subserved by a merger of the medical faculty of Niagara University with that of the University of Buffalo. This amalgamation was consummated June 21, 1898.

Its historian's closing words are its best epitaph: "It will ever live in the medical history of the State as one of the advance guards in the struggle for the elevation of professional attainments."



CHAPTER XXIV

MEDICAL EDUCATION: DISTURBING FACTORS: THE NEW YORK MEDICAL COLLEGE

IT might well have been expected that as New York had made such a good beginning of medical education before the Revolution, and then had had the advantage of contact with the surgeons of the British army during the long years of English occupation, immediately after the establishment of an independent government with the freedom which it assured, New York would develop a system of medical education that would be an example to the rest of the country. While a number of distinguished men taught in her various medical schools during the half century after the Revolution, as a matter of fact New York's organization of medical education was not satisfactory. New York City fell behind Philadelphia in power to attract students, and while it must not be forgotten that New York City was then not the metropolis of the country and that the preponderance of population in the neighborhood of the city only came much later in our history, the reasons for this backwardness in medical teaching were internal dissensions and not external conditions.

There were a number of reasons for the failure to secure a good strong medical school and then support it properly in New York City. The population had a large loyalist element in it. A great many of the old families had continued to be loyal in feeling to Great Britain all during the Revolution. It was a town of old families, and yet, as the principal port of the country and a very rapidly growing city, it received large additions from abroad and attracted some of the geniuses from the surrounding population. There were very strong political feelings in New York which made rather embittered divisions between men, and as a consequence there were a series of rivalries that had a lamentable reaction on medical education. The first fifty years of our history is filled with medical bickerings and divisions between rival professors and institutions and interfering political authorities that exercised a very

sad effect on the proper organization of medical education in the city. The history of this unfortunate state of affairs includes the details of no less than three organized attempts to circumvent the authority of the Regents of the State, who were being swayed politically, as it seemed to prominent New York physicians, for the personal benefit of certain interests. The weakness of the legal regulation of the practice of medicine had much to do with this, but there were other elements.

In estimating the place that New York actually achieved for itself in medicine and surgery early in our history, it must not be forgotten that the city had nothing like the population in proportion to the rest of the country that it has at the present time. New York City now constitutes about eight per cent. of the population of the United States, and with those in the metropolitan area (that is, less than a half-hour's ride from the centre of population) well above seven per cent. This preponderance of population is the development of the later nineteenth century, however. Just after the Revolution, New York State was only fifth in population, and Virginia had more than double its number of inhabitants, Pennsylvania had nearly one-fourth more, even North Carolina exceeded it by the total census of New York City and Long Island, while Massachusetts was nearly as far ahead of it, Maryland was its equal, and Connecticut, and, surprising though it must be to think it, Tennessee followed not far behind. If from the very beginning, then, the city, which was smaller in size than Boston or Philadelphia, occupied a prominent place in medical teaching and surgical practice, it was only because of the enterprise of its professional men which was a little later to make them leaders in every way and lift their city into its subsequent position of precedence. The State did not rise to be the equal of Virginia in population until nearly 1820, and it was only about the same time that the city came to be the largest city in America.

The promise that there was in New York medicine at this time is very well illustrated by some sentences in a letter of Dr. Jacob Bigelow to Dr. Lyman Spalding (Boston, February 13th, 1814), in which he said, "You seem to be destined to become the rivals of Philadelphia, provided your forces should ever be permanently united." Manifestly it was clearly recognized that the divisions in the profession in New York were seriously hampering the advance of medical education.

Dr. James R. Manley, in his presidential address before the New York State Medical Society in 1827, pointed out very clearly, as he saw them, the elements in our medical education in this country and particularly in New York State, which were preventing the proper development of medical education. It was largely a question of money. "The teaching, examining and the licensing powers where they existed were all claimed and exercised by the same men, and the emoluments accruing to the professors were made in a great measure to arise from this unnatural and impolitic union." He ventures to say that such a course might have been tolerable when well educated physicians were comparatively few. "But prudence should have dictated the propriety of separating the temptations of interest from the nobler incentives of medical distinction." He dwells somewhat emphatically on still another important factor, and it may be said that all of these combined continued to pull down medical education to a lower and lower level and, perhaps, none more than this fact that, "Besides, the constituted authorities of this State have never efficiently patronized their own schools, as they might and ought to have done; but, on the contrary, through a mistaken courtesy have accorded the same privileges to the diplomas of license issued by foreign colleges as to their own; on which account medical schools, many of them offering limited courses of instruction, have been multiplied to the manifest detriment of our own institutions, and the positive injury of the cause of medical education."

Dr. Manley, in the same presidential address, sums up a series of incidents in medical education in New York City which show how disturbed were the conditions. On three different occasions, at intervals of about fifteen years, attempts were made to found a medical school in New York City that would not be under the authority of the Board of Regents of the University of New York State. The reasons for these incidents are many and various, and led to a very serious division of opinion not only in the medical profession itself but also among the educated classes, at least, of the citizens. It is rather difficult to unravel the historical knot now after a century, and there are still decided differences of opinion as to the meaning of it all, but at least some of the facts may be given without bias for the advantage of those who have often heard hints of the incidents in question and have wondered as to their meaning. Dr. Manley said:

Queens (now Rutgers) College in New Jersey has three times made attempts to institute a medical school in the city of New York. The first about the year 1793; the second in 1810; and the last in 1826. The first effort had the effect of so distracting the exertion necessary to form a successful institution, that the one organized about the same time, under the authority of the trustees of Columbia College, lost the only opportunity that ever presented of rivaling the medical school of Philadelphia. The second took advantage of the dissensions of the professors of the College of Physicians and Surgeons and those of the medical faculty of Columbia College about the time of their proposed union, and so far succeeded as to withdraw a considerable portion of patronage from them and transfer it to themselves; and the third is now in a course of dubious experiment, under the immediate control of a majority of the quondam professors of the College of Physicians and Surgeons who found it necessary or convenient to resign their chairs in April last.

The story of the first of these Rutgers incidents,—Dr. Romaine's Medical School—and of the attempt to secure such State recognition for it either from New York or New Jersey as would enable it to confer authoritative degrees—is outlined by Dr. James R. Manley, president of the New York State Medical Society, in a note to his presidential address. This would seem to show that there were political influences at work which prevented Dr. Romaine from obtaining recognition in New York State. Dr. Manley said:

In the year 1787, Dr. Nicholas Romaine, a physician of eminence in the City of New York, who had been educated at Edinburgh, established a respectable private medical school and continued it as such till 1791, when he associated with Drs. Sir James Jay, Nicholl, Moore, the two Kisms (brothers), and Mitchell, in an application to the Regents of the University to take them under their protection and grant them corporate powers. The Board of Regents listened with interest to their memorial, and were disposed to accord to them the object of their prayer; but delayed the execution of it for want of the powers necessary. They applied to the Legislature, and, with the aid of Dr. Romaine and his friends, procured it without difficulty, and without doubt would have exercised it in creating a College of Physicians and Surgeons in the same year; but, in the meantime, Dr. Samuel Bard and his medical friends whose interest with the board of trustees of Columbia College, of which he was a member as well as Dr. Romaine, was such as to induce that body to send a representative to the Regents, that they as trustees were then organizing a faculty of medicine under their own authority, which they trusted would supersede the necessity of a College of Physicians and Surgeons till the issue of their measures was manifested; whereupon the request of the trustees was granted, and all further proceedings suspended. The trustees appointed a faculty as above named. Dr. Romaine was left out, although two or three of his associates were included. The consequences of

this measure, which even at this distance of time appears a little extraordinary, were soon manifested. Dr. Romaine, knowing his own strength of character, his acquirements, and the power of his friends, declared an open opposition. His private school had acquired celebrity, and his talents were of the first order, and without much difficulty he procured the recognition of Queens College [of New Brunswick, New Jersey, afterwards Rutgers] and delivered lectures on the various branches of medicine under its authority.

This attempt to teach medicine in New York under New Jersey authorization did not succeed, though it seriously disturbed the medical education situation in New York for some years.

Dr. Romaine had been treated unjustly and was soon to be heard from again. In 1807 he was prominent in the recently organized Medical Society of The State of New York and presented a memorial through the Medical Society of the County of New York praying for the incorporation by the Regents of a College of Physicians and Surgeons. The Regents assented on March 12th, 1807, and granted the chapter of incorporation to the College of Physicians and Surgeons, "of which all the members of said society and all the physicians authorized to practise in said city are declared to be trustees or members of the said college." April 3rd the Regents appointed the professors for the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and the trustees were announced as consisting of one hundred and one practitioners of medicine. The first session, the college had fifty-three students, the second session it had seventy-two, and the third opened under still more favorable circumstances, but misunderstandings took place between the president, Dr. Romaine, and the professors, some of whom resigned, and the number of students were reduced to one-third their former number.

This led to a reorganization with some success, and in May, 1811, the first Medical Commencement was held in the College, and eight doctorates conferred, the largest number ever graduated in New York up to this time. In 1813 the College of Physicians and Surgeons and the Faculty of Physic of Columbia College consolidated, and the outlook was most promising. There were a number of men with teaching ambitions who had been left out in this consolidation, and they organized a rival medical school, and, being unable to obtain the privilege of conferring degrees from the Regents of the State of New York, turned once more to Queens or Rutgers. Dr. Manley says, "that it is very certain that it (this renewed division) had its origin in disappointments created by the

acts of the Regents which reorganized the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and excluded certain individuals from any participation in its honors or emoluments, who had heretofore been much interested in both." Lectures on all the various branches were given in this school for some five years, and its pupils were graduated under New Jersey authority.

A third Rutgers College incident was to occur just ten years later, in 1826. There grew to be serious difficulties between the faculty of the College of Physicians and Surgeons and the trustees of that College appointed by the State Board of Regents, as well as with the Regents themselves. In the inaugural discourse delivered at the opening of Rutgers Medical College Dr. Hosack gave the details of the difficulties between the medical faculties and the trustees, and the reasons for establishing the new school of medicine. As this represents an authentic contemporary document, I prefer to quote directly from it, suggesting only that this of course represents the faculty's position. The original announcement of the withdrawal of the faculty of the College of Physicians and Surgeons and their determination to organize an independent medical school was made in the following circular (printed on folded sheets of letter paper size, only the first page printed and three pages blank):

MEDICAL COLLEGE OF NEW YORK

City of New York, 1st August, 1826.

The late Professors of the College of Physicians and Surgeons having seen fit to withdraw from the Institution, without thereby intending to relinquish their accustomed functions, have organized another Medical College, in which all but two of the former faculty take part, and the remaining vacancies are filled by gentlemen of distinguished fame and acknowledged ability.

All the means of instruction to be derived from an extensive cabinet of Anatomical and Surgical Preparations, and a full supply of subjects for dissection; from valuable collections of Natural History, Botany, Mineralogy, and Chemical Apparatus, will be amply afforded in this College to the votaries of Medicine and Surgery.

OFFICERS OF THE COLLEGE

David Hosack, M.D., F.R.S., President
 Samuel L. Mitchell, M.D., LL.D., Vice-President
 Peter S. Townsend, M.D., Registrar

PROFESSORS

David Hosack, M.D., Professor of the Institutes and Practice of Physic
and Clinical Medicine

William James Macneven, M.D., Professor of Therapeutics and Materia
Medica

Valentine Mott, M.D., Professor of Surgery

John W. Francis, M. D., Professor of Obstetrics and Forensic Medicine

John D. Godman, M. D., Professor of Anatomy and Physiology

..... Professor of Chemistry

The several Courses of Instruction will commence on the first Monday in November ensuing. Arrangements are made for conferring the degree of Doctor of Medicine in the usual manner. The reciprocity of an *ad eundem* standing is also established between this College and the University of Pennsylvania. The former pupils of the Professors will be admitted as heretofore and the Medical officers of the United States Army and Navy are invited on the same footing as graduates.

Published by Order

David Hosack, M.D., President

Peter S. Townsend, M.D., Registrar

David L. Rogers, M.D., will give Lectures and Demonstrations in Operative Surgery under the Professor.

Some of the circulars issued by the College are interesting for the comparative study of medical education. We reproduce a *verbatim* copy of one of them because this will best enable the modern student of the history of medical education to understand the conditions:

RUTGERS MEDICAL COLLEGE

Duane Street, New York

LECTURES

The lectures of this Institution commence on the 1st Monday in November, and continue until the last day of March ensuing.

David Hosack, M.D., Institutes and Practice of Physic, and Clinical Medicine

Daily

William James Macneven, M.D. Therapeutics and Materia Medica

Daily

Valentine Mott, M.D. Surgery

Daily

John W. Francis, M.D. Obstetrics and Forensic Medicine—4 times a week

John D. Godman, M.D., Anatomy and Physiology

Daily

John Griscom, LL.D. Chemistry

4 times a week

The Professor of The Practice of Medicine delivers to his class at a separate hour, but without additional charge, a course of lectures on botany, exhibiting by means of living plants and diagrams, an outline of the Linnæan System.

The Professor of Anatomy teaches with the Knife. The dissections necessary to his demonstrations are made in the presence of the class, at the time the parts are described: hence, this has been called the analytic method of teaching anatomy, because the student becomes acquainted with the structure, during the separation of the parts. In the ordinary mode, the structure is analyzed In Private, and exhibited to the learner in a state of separation.

The College edifice is situated in the vicinity of the New York Hospital, where clinical instruction is given daily at twelve o'clock. In regard to the convenience and comfort of the class, this edifice is excelled by no other in the country. The saloon of practical anatomy, admitted to be unrivalled for its extent and the completeness of its arrangements, is immediately superintended by the Professor of Anatomy.

GRADUATION

Candidates for Graduation are required to present certificates of having arrived at the age of 21 years, and of having studied three years under the direction of a regular practitioner or practitioners; during which time Two Full courses must have been attended in this college, or one full course in another, and one full course in this. The examination of candidates takes place immediately after the close of the Lectures.

In conformity to measures recently adopted, the Graduates of Rutgers Medical College, will be legally entitled to practice Physic and Surgery in the State of New York, as in other parts of the Union.

THE GOLD MEDAL

Instituted by the liberality of Col. Henry Rutgers, is annually awarded to the author of the best inaugural dissertation, submitted to the Faculty.

A SILVER MEDAL

Instituted by a Citizen of New York, will be annually awarded by the Faculty to the author of the best inaugural dissertation on diseases and medical Topography of the United States.

TERMS OF THE COURSE

Matriculation \$3. Tickets \$15 each. Practical Anatomy \$10. Graduation \$25.

By order

DAVID HOSACK, M.D., President of the Faculty.

P. S. TOWNSEND, M.D., Registrar.

The question as to the legality of the erection of a medical college in New York City in connection with a New Jersey institution of learning was of course at once raised by the educational authorities of New York State. Apparently the feeling was that the legal position was untenable, and so the following year Rutgers Medical Faculty became connected with Geneva College, New York State. For the session 1827-28 the catalogue bears the legend, "Rutgers Medical Faculty, Geneva College, Duane Street, City of New York." There was even question as to whether this arrangement for the granting of degrees could be continued legally, so flying sheets containing the legal opinion of Thomas Addis Emmet and Josiah Ogden Hoffman, the most distinguished New York attorneys of the time, were published by the Faculty. Some of these may be seen in the Academy of Medicine Library, and run as follows:

TO THE PUBLIC.

As attempts have been made to throw doubt upon the validity of the degrees of the Rutgers Medical Faculty of Geneva College, it is deemed sufficient to submit to the public the following opinion of eminent counsel:—

DAVID HOSACK, M.D.,
President of the Faculty

New-York, Nov. 3d, 1827

We have deliberately examined the charter of Geneva College and the act relating to the different Colleges in this State, and have no hesitation in saying that diplomas granted by Geneva College to those who shall study Medicine with Rutgers Medical Faculty of that College are good, effectual, and valid to every purpose for which a Medical degree is legally requisite, and equally so as that of any Medical College in this State.

THOMAS ADDIS EMMET,
JOSIAH OGDEN HOFFMAN.

In spite of this high legal opinion the question of the legal right of Geneva College to grant degrees through a medical faculty in New York City having been brought before the courts was decided unfavorably in 1830. At this time three of the professors—David Hosack, president; Valentine Mott and John W. Francis,—issued a formal declaration with regard to the status of the College, and detailing the history of their efforts, gave up the attempt to continue medical teaching. That document is of historical interest and importance:

CIRCULAR ADDRESS OF THE MEDICAL FACULTY OF GENEVA COLLEGE, NEW YORK.

The undersigned, late Professors in the Rutgers Medical Faculty of Geneva College, New York, in answer to numerous inquiries, both epistolary and verbal, announce that they have resolved to suspend, for the present, the exercise of their collegiate duties as professors in the different departments of medical science. Unwilling to contravene the laws of the State, or the decisions of its courts, which have recently declared that Geneva College does not possess the power of establishing a Medical Faculty in the City of New York, they address themselves to the unbiased and uninfluenced opinions of their countrymen. Most of their board have, for more than twenty years, others for a longer period, devoted their time and talents to the improvement of youth in the noble and important science of medicine; they trust with uniform and unequivocal approbation; with necessary and consequent improvement of the profession, and benefit to the cause of humanity. A medical institution had been reared by their hands from the humblest beginning into successful rivalry with the oldest and most prosperous university in the country; but when by years of vigorous diligence, and well directed exertions, their situation excited the cupidity of those to whom unfortunately its government was confided, they relinquished their situations after the highest authorities in the State had not only acquitted them of all censure, but had passed a distinct vote of approbation in their favor.

On abandoning their seats, they founded and erected on their own individual responsibility, a New College; desirous of continuing their efforts in a cause in which they had been so successful; and from this institution they have for several years past sent forth numerous well-educated youth, who had repaired hither from different and remote sections of the Union. Let it suffice, that more than two thousand pupils have been educated under their care and direction during their entire collegiate labors. But the authorities of the State, which, whether right or wrong, they are bound to obey, having seen proper to deny their protection, in order to sustain a monopoly, and to prevent by legislative enactment, that competition so necessary to the free development of talent, they now withdraw from the task of official and public instruction; wishing to those who come after them all the success they may merit, unimpeded by those envious arts which may interfere with their usefulness. To all who have honored their exertions with their patronage or approbation, they make their most grateful acknowledgments for the generous countenance they have received. To those ingenuous youth, wherever situated, who have done them the honor to attend to their instruction (many of them now among the most distinguished in the profession), they wish every success, and they hope that ere long an opportunity may present by which they may be enabled, under legal sanction, to exhibit to the public renewed claims to their confidence and approbation.

DAVID HOSACK, M.D.,

President of the Medical Faculty, and Professor of the Institutes
and Practice of Physic and Clinical Medicine.

VALENTINE MOTT, M.D.,

Professor of Surgery.

JOHN W. FRANCIS, M.D.,

Professor of Obstetrics and Forensic Medicine.

Thus closed the third and last attempt at medical teaching in New York City independent of state educational authority. Even twenty-five years after this third Rutgers incident in the history of medicine in New York there had been little improvement in medical education. Amelioration of conditions was not to come until the American Medical Association was able to introduce something like uniformity into the problem of preliminary requirements and the definite regulation of medical studies. Dr. Manley, in his annual discourse before the New York Academy of Medicine in 1849, said, "I shall speak of the abuses of medicine in connection with the education of physicians, with a view to their correction. Perhaps there never was a time when medical abuses were more rife, medical impostures more successful, or medical delusions more fatuous or more fatal; and it is as much our interest as it is our duty, to inquire into their causes, that we may take all reasonable measures which the nature of the subject may suggest, to limit their influence."

Dr. J. B. St. John Roosa, in his "Medical New York, Old and New," an address delivered at the inauguration of the Post-Graduate Medical School, said of the condition of medical education in New York at the beginning of the decade in which Dr. Manley's address was delivered, "At one time a little before 1841 the one medical college of New York was so little known, or was so obscurely situated that an aspiring medical student, now a distinguished Professor, could not be directed to it by the gentleman to whose office he went to begin his medical studies. Yet this was the day of Mott, of Kearney Rodgers, of Griscom, the elder, and of Alexander H. Stevens, of Hosack and of Francis."

Few men were more thoroughly familiar with the state of medical education and with medical problems generally in New York than Dr. St. John Roosa, at the time of the delivery of this address, and yet he did not hesitate to say some rather bitter truths with regard to medical education in New York even in the eighties. Perhaps some of his deprecation may be discounted because of the event that called forth his address, the foundation of the first Post-Graduate Medical School in this country, but his expressions are

worthy of a place in history as representing the opinion of a thoughtful practical contemporary :

New York has not kept pace with the small towns in the number of her undergraduate students, or in the reputation of her colleges, but her professional schools have been for fifty years growing in magnitude and importance. New York has now more than two thousand medical students. Her hospitals and dispensaries have increased until they can scarcely be named offhand. Yet the medical colleges continue to be private and proprietary institutions. Their teachers are, I believe, among the best of our country, and worthy of any country. But while Boston and Philadelphia are making vast strides in improving the methods of instruction, New York is obliged, from lack of endowments, to hold on to the old plan. Those who have studied one, two, three years, sit upon the benches, hear the same lectures, and crowd the same wards and amphitheatres. There is no matriculation examination, and, unless in exceptional cases, but one final one at the end of three years, of what is in some cases merely nominal study.

The reform in medical education came when the proprietary medical schools ceased to exist, and when medical schools became, as they should be, graduate departments of universities with faculties much more interested in teaching and in the progress of medicine than in the accretion of a lucrative medical practice. That reform has come practically during the last twenty-five years and has already lifted New York's medical schools to a high plane of efficiency and promises even more for the immediate future. Above all it has raised the standard of general medical attainment. The advance of professional medicine is measured more by the average knowledge of the mass of the profession than by the progress made by a few distinguished teachers and practitioners of medicine and surgery. Not the few chosen spirits are now stimulated to breadth and depth of medical knowledge, but large classes receive adequate training that fits them for excellent practical work immediately after graduation.

THE NEW YORK MEDICAL COLLEGE

One very well planned attempt to get away from the unfortunate degradation of medical education which had come over the country was made in New York. This was the New York Medical College, and its founders proved to be a full generation ahead of their time, but had their effect upon their own generation even though the coming of the Civil War compelled them to close

their doors. The story of it represents a veritable oasis in the desert of low grade medical education in America at this time. The Faculty had a high aim, and their efforts were well directed and with abundant energy behind them. It would be too bad if the plan of the New York Medical College were not to be properly appreciated. It has been told very well by Dr. Jacobi, who shared the fortunes of the school, and lives on as the last remaining member of the Faculty, and so I quote from his article on the subject as prepared for the Historical Section of the New York Academy of Medicine, and kindly lent to me in manuscript before its publication:

County and State Medical Societies,—that means the profession at large,—urged the schools to change their methods as to the quality and quantity of their teaching, but in vain. Then it was the Medical Society of the State of New York, founded in 1806, which called a convention of the prominent medical men of the whole country to consider these defects and to urge improvements on the schools. The second call proved successful. One hundred delegates from thirteen States assembled in New York in 1846. Many schools were bitterly opposed to the movement, unfortunately, not for the last time; for even when thirty or more years afterward the fight was up for increased medical requirements of matriculation in medical schools and of State requirements before the license to practice should be granted, it was the schools that opposed it openly; and when public opinion became too strong to be openly thwarted, two of the three great schools of medicine in New York City sent their strongest influential men to Albany for clandestine wire-pulling. They were A. L. Loomis and Austin Flint. They did not succeed, however. It is now conceded that the wisdom of the New York State Medical Society displayed in 1882 in its modification of the Code of Ethics of the American Medical Association, and in coöperating with all classes of legal practitioners, secured for us and for most of the States of the Union which followed our example, laws which raised the standard of medical education, gave our students greater facilities, and protected the public by restricting ignorance or quackery.

In the Convention of 1846, committees were appointed to report in 1847. In that year the Convention met in Philadelphia, and it was there that the American Medical Association was founded. For years after, it urged the schools to adopt, among others, the following changes: 1st, to increase the length of the lecture term; 2nd, to increase the number of professorships; 3d, to separate the granting of degrees from the board of official teachers.

As not a single one of the existing schools saw fit to adopt a single one of these recommendations, the reform element in the profession established a few schools. Dr. Davis reports: "Thus the New York Medical College was called into existence." It was chartered April 8th, 1850; its cornerstone was laid July, 1850; and the building was in-

augurated on the 16th of October. The first commencement of the new school was held in March, 1851.

It was the first to wholly conform to the changes advised by the American Medical Association. Its building, 112 East 13th street, the most convenient for the comfort of the teachers and the public of any in the country, contained three large lecture rooms, so that the classes were never compelled to occupy the same hall during two consecutive hours. The entire front of the building was devoted to the chemical laboratory and museums. Here it was that in 1850 was established the first chemical laboratory in the United States in connection with a medical college, established for the instruction of students in medicine in analytical researches important in medical practice. Each candidate for graduation was examined before a board of censors.

The lecture term was lengthened and a summer course was established. The number of professors was gradually increased to ten, in place of the familiar seven or less. The charter strictly separated the power of granting degrees from the board of trustees, as Section V. "provides for the appointment of a Board of Censors which was taken from the profession not connected with the College, without whose consent no degree could be conferred."

To remove all pecuniary temptation to increase the number of graduates, the same section provided that no fee should be charged for granting a degree. Finally, the Faculty, realizing the vast importance of combining more clinical with didactic instruction, procured a charter for a hospital to be located alongside of the College. While awaiting the raising of funds to build, they opened and organized a charity ward in the College itself. In that ward I taught in 1860 and after, until both the ward and the college were discontinued, for discontinued they were. That is the brief history of the first attempt at raising a regular daily bedside clinic for all branches of instruction in the indispensable parts of medical teaching. The twenty-seven beds were ours, and in daily, almost hourly, use. This should be recognized as a new and systematic teaching, the first one in America, and should be remembered as one of the progressive steps in American teaching. When it was discontinued in 1864 it had no successor until in 1898, when bedside instruction was established for the students of the College of Physicians and Surgeons.

In the first faculty of 1850, there sat Horace Green, Professor of Theory and Practice; Abraham L. Cox, of Surgery; Edwin Hamilton Davis, of Materia Medica and Therapeutics; B. Fordyce Barker, of Midwifery and the Diseases of Women and Children; and K. Ogden Doremus, of Chemistry and Toxicology. In 1851, John Murray Carnochan took the place of Dr. Cox, and Edward R. Peaslee took the chair of Physiology, Pathology and Microscopy. In 1852 two additional chairs were created—that of Medical Jurisprudence, occupied by Judge Joel Parker of Boston; and that of Dental Pathology and Surgery, for Dr. C. C. Allen. Very few changes took place after that, but H. G. Cox was elected Professor of Theory and Practice in 1885; Timothy Childs, Professor of Anat-

omy in 1856; Austin Flint, Jr., Professor of Physiology and Pathology in 1859. I have mentioned only such men as before and since their appointment made a name for themselves and have played a prominent rôle in American medicine.

In 1861 Southern students began their exodus from New York. The school was not *persona grata* with the South, nor with all the other New York schools, which had not mended their ways during the whole decade of the existence of the New York Medical College, and the majority of the faculty of the latter college became discouraged.

A new faculty was appointed April 21st, 1860. In it were Doremus and Carnochan, of the former faculty; L. Meredith Reese, A. K. Gardner, B. I. Raphael, John O. Bronson, Charles A. Budd, Bern L. Budd, R. K. Brown, and A. Jacobi. Two thoroughly new departments were created. Toxicology was taught independently of chemistry, by Bern L. Budd, and the diseases of children were made a full professorship. It has taken Harvard thirty years and Columbia forty years to follow the example of the struggling little school in East 13th street. In Columbia even the great names of Otis and Agnew were permitted to add to, or in part to make, the renown of the school as mere "clinicals" until their death. The "seven," that sacred close corporation, willed it so. Both in Harvard and Columbia the diseases of children are now taught by full professors. Rotch must not be forgotten by either Harvard or America, and Holt's acknowledged rank in his profession and specialty will always be remembered.

During the years 1861 and 1863 a few names were added, some of which were those of then or afterwards famous men. These were Noeggerath, S. R. Percy, Frederic Holcombe, and David S. Conant. In 1864 the school was compelled to close because the ideals of the faculty were too high for the time, though strictly in accord with the demands of the American Medical Association for the raising of the standards of medical education in this country. Reform in medical education had to wait for another generation until the closer union between medical schools and universities served to lift standards of matriculation and of graduation.



CHAPTER XXV

THE DOCTORS' RIOT AND THE QUEST OF ANATOMICAL MATERIAL

ONE of the rather disturbing chapters in the history of medicine in New York is what is known as "the Doctors' Riot," or, as it is sometimes spoken of, "the Doctors' Mob." It was not, as the name might seem to imply, a riot incited by physicians or a mob led by them; but, on the contrary, a riotous demonstration against the medical school of the day, and particularly against its anatomical department. As this took place in 1788, some five years after the close of the Revolution, when we were supposed to be enjoying the freedom of American laws and government and our people are presumed to have been far beyond what are usually spoken of as medieval superstitions, the incident is all the more surprising. The event, however, is really a key to the significance of certain phases of modern history that deserves to be understood. Far from being a unique event, this "Doctors' Riot" in New York was only one of a series of occurrences of similar nature throughout the country, and so far from being the last of its kind, these incidents continued to occur for more than half a century afterwards, the last that I know of them being that of St. Louis as late as 1844, when Scharf in his "History of St. Louis" (vol. 2, page 1835) says, that "The rioters broke down the doors, made their way into all the rooms of the college building, tore down and destroyed all the furniture, demolished all the valuable material that had been prepared with much care and at great expense for the Museum, and in fact left nothing of the equipment of the institution save only the bare walls and roof."

As a matter of fact, New York's "Doctors' Riot" was one of the first if not the very first incident of that kind in the country, and its occurrence here was due to the fact that the Anatomical Department of the Medical School was conducted in such a way as to provide a thorough practical course in dissection, requiring the provision of a number of bodies, so that the feelings of the

populace were deeply aroused. The New York experience, however, led to a beginning of legislative reform which gradually brought about a better state of feeling all over the country, though the improvement was very slow to come. The series of events illustrate very clearly one serious handicap under which medicine labored in the early part of our history, and that New York was the first to obviate it.

This difficulty in the path of the progress of anatomical science as well as of scientific medicine and, above all, of pathology and practical surgery, which existed here in America, was a heritage from England and the Puritanic times that was very unfortunate. Popular feeling made it impossible to provide anatomical material from any legitimate source. It was an extremely difficult thing at the end of the eighteenth and the beginning of the nineteenth centuries for medical schools, to say nothing of physicians, to procure bodies for dissecting purposes. This was not due, as is sometimes said, to any old-fashioned idea of the sanctity of the body, a heritage from the long preceding time when superstitions were rife, but on the contrary came, as I have said, from quite a modern development of narrowness of mind which during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries put a number of prohibitions and inhibitions into life, altogether beyond what there had been of such shackles on progress in the Middle Ages.

Dissection had been practised freely and constantly in the Italian medical schools from the thirteenth century onwards. In the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries many Italian anatomists boasted of making hundreds of dissections. Not only were these made in the medical schools, but practically every artist of the Renaissance made many dissections. Many hundreds of sketches of these dissections made by Italian artists have been recovered, and have served better than any written account could possibly have done to demonstrate the absolute lack of prejudice in this matter among Italians.

The Englishmen who had studied in Italy in the early sixteenth century, especially Linacre and Caius, brought back with them Italian traditions in this matter, and were beginning to secure their adoption in England when the religious troubles of the Reformation period came to disturb medical advance in England by rude separation from the Continent. Gradually the number of dissections dwindled, and though during the sixteenth and early

seventeenth centuries such discoveries as those of the tubercle of Lower, the foramen of Winslow, Glisson's capsule, and other anatomical details, show careful attention to anatomical studies, these were made ever more and more difficult by the lack of bodies for dissection.¹

This dearth of dissecting material continued to be felt very keenly until well on in the nineteenth century, and there is even a speech of Lord Macaulay made in the English Parliament as late as the early thirties of the nineteenth century, in which he pleads for the passage of a law granting the bodies of the unclaimed dead to medical schools. Up to that time, arguments very analogous to those which have prevented or, at least, seriously hampered animal experimentation in English-speaking countries, were advanced against the granting of permission to secure anatomical material in the only way in which it can be readily and satisfactorily obtained to the extent that it is needed,—that is, by granting all unclaimed bodies to the medical schools for anatomical purposes.

It is not surprising then that the early details of anatomical study in New York and indeed everywhere throughout the country are scanty.

The first *post-mortem* examination legally made in America is referred to in an order of the Council of Lord Baltimore dated St. Mary's in Maryland, July 20, 1670. This consisted, however, only of an order to review the medico-legal appearances of the head of one Benjamin Price, supposed to have been killed by the Indians. New York probably deserves the credit for the first formal legal *post-mortem* examination in the strict sense of the term—that on the body of Governor Sloughter of New York, which is usually declared to have been the first recorded autopsy in America. This it is, though, as was pointed out by Dr. Hartwell in his lecture on "The Hindrances to Anatomical Study in the United States, Including a Special Record of The Struggles of Our Early Anatomi-

¹ The evidence that the Latin countries generally were not obsessed by this prejudice against dissection which continued to hamper the development of anatomy until well on in the nineteenth century, is furnished by Molière's well-known complaint that the attendance at the theatre in his time at the end of the seventeenth century was seriously interfered with because of the fashionable fad for attendance at dissections. Paris society crowded to see "anatomies" done, and it came to be quite the thing for dissection parties to be organized by invitation, with a dinner before or a supper afterwards, just as for the theatre.

cal Teachers," which appeared in the *Annals of Anatomy and Surgery* (Brooklyn, 1881), there is a reference in the records of the Salem Witchcraft Trials to a preceding legal *post-mortem* examination with autopsy some fifteen years before this in Massachusetts. According to these records, a jury had been empanelled upon the body of a man who had died suddenly in the house of Giles Corey. This formal jury, among whom was Dr. Zerubabel Endicott, found the man bruised to death and "having clodders of blood about the heart." This expression leaves no doubt that a rather thorough dissection was made. Governor Sloughter's case remains, however, the first formal medico-legal autopsy with complete records. The Governor died suddenly under circumstances which excited suspicions of poisoning. Dr. Johannes Kerfbyle, assisted by five physicians, examined the body thoroughly. The appreciation of their services in the matter will be recognized from the fact that the Council ordered eight guineas (£8, 8s.) to be paid the surgeons for their examination. This would represent at least \$200 in value in the money of our time.

The first dissection for purely anatomical purposes and scientific demonstration to medical students that we have on record in what is now the United States, was performed by Drs. John Bard and Peter Middleton before a small class of medical students in the city of New York in 1750. The subject was the body of Hermanus Carroll, an executed criminal. The record shows that this dissection was made "for the instruction of the young men then engaged in the study of medicine." This is proof that at least informal medical instruction was being conducted in New York at this time, some fifteen years before the organization of the medical school in Philadelphia. Dr. Cadwalader made dissections for the benefit of the physicians of Philadelphia in 1751, and Dr. William Shippen gave a systematic course of lectures in anatomy in 1752. The record here in New York would seem to show that the authorities recognized the place of dissection in medicine, and therefore turned over the body of this executed criminal to Drs. Bard and Middleton for anatomical purposes. According to tradition, this body was carefully preserved and preparations were made of various parts of it so that they might be kept for demonstration purposes.

Here in New York the difficulty of obtaining bodies for dissecting purposes continued even after the colonies had been freed

from English rule, and as a consequence resurrectionism (that is, the obtaining of bodies surreptitiously from graves where they had been recently buried) was practised. This led to a great deal of ill-feeling and no little prejudice against the medical teachers, and the feeling grew until in 1788, as I have said, there was an outburst of popular prejudice which led to the destruction of some valuable property and even endangered the lives of some physicians. This was the so-called "Doctors' Mob," or "Doctors' Riot," the details of which are thus described in the *New York Packet* for April 15, 1788. It is interesting to note that the journal took the side of the physicians in the matter:

Information has been given to some persons in the city; that several subjects for dissection had been dragged out of their graves and carried to the hospital for the purpose—a long practise, which, it is said, some of the young doctors are charged with, which has been the cause of loud complaints against them for some months past. Last Sabbath afternoon, a number assembled and broke into the hospital, where 'tis said some mangled bodies of the dead were found—in consequence of which a considerable dust was kicked up, and sundry doctors and others were considerably mauled.—His honor the Mayor and Sheriff, with the help of some other gentlemen, got the populace dispersed; but in this laudable attempt, several of them received blows, much abuse and insult.—Yesterday the fray revived—a number of persons forced their way into a number of suspected doctors' houses, and we hear did much mischief and damage. Several got much bruised and wounded in the fray, who were attempting to dissuade and prevent unnecessary depredation and waste of private property. It is sincerely wished that our fellow citizens would manifest their zeal against vice and wickedness (as it abounds in the city) which kill men's souls and be less zealous for the preservation of the duller part. However we would not wish to be understood by this hint, to apologize for those who wantonly, and perhaps unnecessarily disturb the ashes of the dead; at any rate, numbers are in danger of being called in question for this day's uproar.

The story of "the Doctors' Mob," as told in its details ten days later in the *New York Packet*, shows how the feelings of the community had been aroused and how serious was the danger to which physicians were subjected:

On Sunday, the 13th inst., a number of boys, we are informed, who were playing in the rear of the Hospital, perceived a limb which was imprudently hung out of a window to dry; they immediately informed some persons—a multitude soon collected—entered the Hospital, and in their fury destroyed a number of anatomical preparations; some of which we are told were imported from foreign countries—one or two fresh sub-

jects were also found—all of which were interred the same evening. Several young doctors narrowly escaped the fury of the people; and would inevitably have suffered very seriously, had not his Honor, the Mayor, the Sheriff and some other persons interfered and rescued them, by lodging them in gaol. The friends to good order hoped that the affair would end here; but they were unhappily mistaken.

On Monday morning a number of people collected, and were determined to search the houses of the suspected physicians. His excellency the Governor, His Honor the Chancellor, and His Worship The Mayor, finding that the passions of the people were irritated, went among them and endeavored to dissuade them from committing unnecessary depredations.—They addressed the people pathetically, and promised them every satisfaction, which the laws of the country can give. This had considerable effect upon many; who, after examining the houses of the suspected doctors, retired to their homes.—But in the afternoon the affair assumed a different aspect. A mob, more fond of riot and confusion than a reliance upon the promises of the Magistrates and obedience to the laws; went to the gaol, and demanded the doctors who were there imprisoned. The Magistrates finding that the mild language of persuasion was of no avail were obliged to order out the militia, to suppress the riot, to maintain the dignity of government, and protect the gaol. A small party of about eighteen armed men assembled at 3 o'clock, and marched thither—the mob permitted them to pass through with no other insult than a few volleys of stones, dirt, &c. Another party of about 12 men, about an hour afterwards, made a similar attempt but having no orders to resist, the mob surrounded them, seized and destroyed their arms. This gave the mobility fresh courage—they then endeavored to force the gaol, but were repulsed by a handful of men, who bravely sustained an attack of several hours. They then destroyed the windows of that building with stones, and tore down part of the fence.—At dusk another party of armed citizens marched to the relief of the gaol; and as they approached it, the mob huzzaing, began a heavy fire with stones, brick bats, &c. Several of this party were much hurt, and in their own defence were obliged to fire; upon which three or four persons were killed, and a number wounded. The mob shortly after dispersed.

On Tuesday morning the militia of General Malcolm's Brigade and Col. Bauman's regiment of artillery were ordered out; and a detachment from each were under arms during that day, and the subsequent night. But happily the mob did not again collect, and the peace of the city is once more restored.

The riot was, to sum up, a rather serious matter, though one might be inclined to think of it as amusing, to look back at it now. It was an angry unmanageable crowd that gathered, determined to put an end to all dissection and the temptation that the dissection course afforded of securing bodies surreptitiously. Fortunately the jail was not far away, and the students and doctors

took refuge there, but with a mob close at their heels. Nor was the mob easy to deal with when the authorities had been summoned and made their appearance to prevent further destruction. Mayor James Duane read the riot act, backed by a handful of militia; and a number of prominent citizens attempted to exert the weight of their dignity to prevent further disorder. John Jay and peppery old Baron Steuben, of Revolutionary fame, came on the scene, but without pacifying effect. The mob hustled the dignitaries quite undignifiedly, and poor Baron Steuben was knocked down. He quite lost his temper, and, his military training getting the better of him, it was he who called out to the mayor, "Fire! Duane, Fire," and the militia fired, killing seven rioters and wounding many more. This salutary lesson had its effect, and the mob dispersed.

The suspicions of the mob as to any wholesale resurrecting of bodies seem to have been quite without foundation. Dr. Richard Bayley made an affidavit which appeared in the *New York Journal and Patriotic Daily Register* for Tuesday, April 15th, denying absolutely that there was any ground for the suspicions of the mob that any bodies in his dissecting room were obtained surreptitiously from any place of burial where respectable people were interred. To a reader of his affidavit one hundred and twenty-five years afterwards, it seems as though he deliberately emphasized churchyards and cemeteries connected with public places of worship, without making any similar affirmation as regards the Potter's Field or perhaps other secular public burial places. The affidavit is worded so that he denies any agency or concern "in removing the bodies of any person or persons interred in any churchyard or cemetery, belonging to any place of public worship, and that he hath not offered any sum of money to procure any human bodies so interred for the purposes of dissection and further that no person or persons under his tuition have had any agency or concern in digging up or removing any dead body interred in any of the Churchyards or cemeteries to his knowledge or belief." A similar affidavit was made by Dr. Charles McKnight and his pupils Ebenezer Graham, John Parker, and George Gillaspie, and also by John Hicks, Senior.

The "Doctors' Riot" naturally attracted a great deal of attention throughout the country, and indeed it has been said that the best accounts of the whole incident are to be found in the New

York letters of the Boston and Philadelphia papers. By this is meant, that these writers waited until they could get a reasonably detailed account of the whole set of incidents, and then wrote them out more briefly but more connectedly than they can be gleaned from the New York papers of the immediately succeeding days, when the real significance of details was obscured by the proximity of the events.²

It has sometimes been said, as for instance by Dr. Toner in his "Annals of Medical Progress" and by those who follow his usually rather exact statements, that this "Doctors' Mob" in New York marked the last serious resistance from the populace to the teaching of practical anatomy in America. Dr. Hartwell pointed out, however, that the very next year there was mob violence in Baltimore, and the body of a recently executed criminal was discovered by the populace and taken from the gentlemen who were then studying anatomy and surgery. Dr. Hartwell also cites Dr. Potter's pamphlet published in 1838, entitled "Some Account of The Rise and Progress of the University of Maryland," in which is told the story of the destruction nearly fifty years after the New York "Doctors' Riot," of the anatomical theatre of Dr. John B. Davidge, a private teacher of anatomy and surgery. This small anatomical theatre had been erected by Dr. Davidge at his own expense on ground of his own. It was accidentally discovered by the populace that he had provided a series of subjects for dissection. Some boys gathered before the door having called attention to this fact, a large mob accumulated and demolished the house, putting a period to all further proceedings for that season. Dr. Potter adds that "such were the vulgar prejudices against dissections that little sympathy was felt for the doctor's loss." There is even an account of a riot for similar reasons in New Haven over thirty years after our New York experience, that is, about the year 1820, and the last of these anti-dissection troubles of a serious nature did not come, as I have pointed out at the beginning of this chapter, until the riot in St.

² Indeed, on Tuesday, April 15th, 1788, the *New York Journal and Patriotic Daily Register* apologized for not being able to obtain "a concise statement of the sad confusion of the City since last Sunday for this day's paper," and so it was thought proper to postpone it until such and such a one could be had. Dr. Hartwell in quoting the passage suggests, "imagine the *New York Herald* apologizing for its inability to give a concise statement concerning a riot two days old."

Louis as late as the middle of the fifth decade of the nineteenth century.

The first hint of any legal provision of anatomical material in this country came some five years before our New York "Doctors' Riot." It was the Massachusetts Law of 1784, by the terms of which the bodies of those killed in duels and of those executed for killing another in a duel, might be given up to the surgeons "to be dissected and anatomized." It is curiously interesting to note that this was almost exactly a reversion to the old ecclesiastical laws of the Middle Ages according to which the bodies of those killed in tournaments might be given for dissection. In Massachusetts the body was to be delivered "to any surgeon or surgeons to be dissected and anatomized that shall request the same and engage to apply the body to that use." The alternative left to the coroner in the disposition of the remains was "that the body of a person so killed should be buried without a coffin at or near the usual place of the execution of criminals, with a stake drove through the body." In this law, however, there was no hint conveyed that the legislators had any intention of recognizing the value of dissection for medical purposes, nor of the rightful claims of anatomy in the matter, nor that the State had any duties in the matter of providing bodies for the sake of the scientific teaching of medicine for the good of the community.

It was not until five years later that any formal expression of these ideas was embodied in legal regulation, and then it was New York that was the first of our states by Section 2 of its Act of 1789, which dared to establish by legal enactment the manifest obligation of government that "science might not be injured by preventing the dissecting of proper subjects." This section provided:

That when any offender shall be convicted of murder, arson or burglary, for which he shall be sentenced to suffer death, the court may at their discretion add to the judgment that the body of such offender shall be delivered to the surgeons for dissection." This act was passed January 6th, 1789, the legislation having manifestly for its immediate occasion the Doctors' Riot of the preceding year, for the first section of the act makes the removal of any dead body from its place of sepulchre for the purpose of dissection a criminal offence, and adds further that any person convicted of this offence, "shall be adjudged to stand in the pillory or to suffer other corporal punishment not extended to life or limb, and

shall also pay such fine and suffer such imprisonment as the court shall in their discretion think proper to direct.

Just a year after the enactment by the New York State Legislature of this rather liberal law as regards dissection, considering the popular feeling of the time in the matter, the first Congress of the United States by an Act passed April 30th, 1790, gave federal judges the discretion of adding dissection to the sentence of convicted murder. Six years later, in 1796, a similar act was passed by New Jersey. This legislation seems to have been influenced by the New York enactment.

It seems clear that all this legislation was designed rather to add to the deterrent effect of the punishment for murder and particularly for duelling rather than to any desire to make provision of dissecting material. The legislation was doubtless suggested by the act of Parliament of England in 1752, which decreed that "some further terror and peculiar mark of infamy might be added to the punishment of death by the delivery of the body of executed murderers to the surgeons for dissection." New York's law was the only legislation which stepped beyond this punitive purpose to recognize, however imperfectly, the necessity for governments to provide material for the proper teaching of anatomy.

This law, however, permitted a provision of bodies utterly inadequate for teaching purposes, and so it is not surprising that resurrectionism continued and was encouraged by the prominent leaders in medicine and surgery. Dr. Samuel Francis has told the story of the difficulty of procuring anatomical material in New York, and of how students and preceptors used to go out on Long Island and bring home the bodies of the recently buried to serve as dissection material. On a number of occasions in the early part of the nineteenth century, rumors got abroad that this resurrection work was carried on, and then for a time graveyards would be guarded by angry relatives with shot guns, and sometimes it was extremely dangerous to attempt such an expedition. Occasionally when suspicion had been aroused, wagons would be carefully watched crossing the ferry to New York, and Dr. Francis tells, on a cold day after a successful "resurrection," of propping the corpse up beside the driver in the wagon, in order that it might escape the vigilance of watchers at the Long Island side of the river. On one occasion when a child's body had been resurrected, the student who carried it wore a large

cloak in which there was a huge pocket. The body was placed in this, and, the suspicions of the police having been aroused, a band of students hand in hand went dancing down the street with the carrier of the body in their midst, thus averting suspicion.

In later life practically every one of the first half-dozen presidents of the New York Academy of Medicine confessed to having taken part in body snatching in their student days, or when as young physician teachers they had to secure anatomical material for their students. J. V. Huntington, who before being a clergyman was a medical student, in his story, "Rosemary," tells of the rifling of a grave and the bringing into the dissecting room of the body of a young female who had been buried that afternoon, but proved not to be dead and was afterwards resuscitated. The story of "Rosemary" is of course fiction, but it contains many reminiscences of actual details of the efforts to obtain dissecting material in the early days. While as a rule the graves of the better-class folk were spared, this was not always true; and while Long Island graveyards were more visited than city cemeteries, these latter were not always respected, especially when the vigilance of the inhabitants of Long Island had been aroused, and the danger of capture was at least as great as in the city, with even more risk of meeting with serious injury, either by shooting or at the hands of angry relatives whose deepest feelings had been aroused by what they rightly considered unjustifiable outrages upon their dead.

Dr. Valentine Mott, the distinguished American surgeon, looked upon very probably in his time as one of the most distinguished of American surgeons, told the story in his later life of his experiences in obtaining bodies for dissection when he was a demonstrator in anatomy. On his return from Europe, where he had been particularly influenced by Sir Astley Cooper, whose greatest interest was in dissection, Mott very naturally took up practical anatomical work in spite of the difficulties of obtaining dissecting material. In the spring of 1809 he succeeded in getting permission from the trustees of Columbia College to lecture and demonstrate on operative surgery. For this purpose he had to provide anatomical material as best he could. In an address delivered at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, over forty years later (November 7, 1850), he told very frankly of one of his resurrection experiences. It was perhaps in order to soften the

account for his audience that in relating one incident he said that the body of a man who had been hanged was given to the college for dissection, and yet he describes his having to go and exhume it from the Potter's Field under circumstances which would seem to show very clearly that the whole expedition was surreptitious:

Material for dissection was scarce, and could only be obtained by individual enterprise, and in many such, now happily by the existing state of things rendered unnecessary to your advancement in knowledge, have I been engaged. I well remember on one occasion driving, in disguise, a cart containing eleven subjects, from old Potter's Field burying ground, sitting on the subjects, and proud enough of my trophies; but we were not always so fortunate, being on many occasions discovered and pursued, and obliged to leave our spoils behind us, with only our hard labor for our pains. One little incident of the times, also, occurs to me. A German, who had been hung, was given to the college for dissection, and, with the colored porter, I went in a carriage in the evening to get the body. My other associate was a Dr. Buchanan, a Scotchman, and professor of obstetrics in the college, residing in the city.

On calling at his rooms to take him up, I found him arranging his pistols, and complaining of feeling very agueish, and with difficulty persuaded him to proceed. The night was cold, and on arriving on the ground, the doctor's ague increased so rapidly and his valor oozed, like Bob Acres', in "The Rivals," so freely from the tips of his fingers, that he decided to return home, begging strongly for the use of the carriage, which I peremptorily refused him. With great difficulty we exhumed the body, but then my colored associate also deserted me, declaring he could not touch the subject, on account of his having been hung. I had, therefore, to lug the body, attired in its white robes, by my own strength, to the carriage—for I had great strength in those days—and partly by force and partly by menaces, compelled the man to assist me in getting the body into the carriage—and what was still more difficult to get in along with it, so thoroughly was he terrified. On arriving at the college, I found my valorous associate slowly recovering from his ague fit, by the aid of a strong glass of brandy toddy, and deeply lamenting his inability to assist me on the occasion.

This difficulty of obtaining bodies did not prevent teachers of anatomy and others from doing dissection work either in this country or in England. Sir Astley Cooper dissected every day of his life even when travelling, paying large fees and liberal *doucs* to the body snatchers. When the English Anatomical Bill was up before Parliament he stated to a committee of the House of Commons that there was no person whatever might be his worldly

place in life whose body he could not dissect if he would. John Hunter's success in obtaining desired specimens for his museum is well known. O'Brien, the Irish giant, eight feet two in height, interested Hunter very much, and he offered to pay a liberal fee for his skeleton—of course after the original owner would be through with it. O'Brien was very much disturbed by this offer. Hunter was persistent, and at last O'Brien almost feared him. When he came to die young, as giants usually do, O'Brien made arrangements to have his body taken out some miles to sea and dropped overboard. In spite of that arrangement, which was, I believe, actually carried out, O'Brien's skeleton nevertheless reposes peacefully in the Hunterian Museum in London, and discloses to this generation the enlarged *sella turcica* which gave room for the hypertrophy of the hypothesis, the enlargement of which giants in Hunter's generation knew nothing. According to the story, Hunter had the funeral boat of O'Brien's obsequies at sea followed, and the body was grappled for immediately after being committed to the water, and brought to shore. The moral is that Hunter was more liberal in his fees for the procurement of the body than O'Brien had been in his will for his burial.

These underhand practices for the obtaining of bodies for dissection and demonstration purposes continued to obtain all during the first quarter of the nineteenth century, in both England and the United States. The very grave abuses to which such a lawless system of securing anatomical material quite inevitably gave rise, continued to grow worse and worse as medical education advanced, and finally culminated in Edinburgh in 1827. There it was found that a series of bodies which had been sold for dissecting purposes to Robert Knox, the well known Scotch Professor of Anatomy, had been obtained by putting their original living possessors to death in cheap lodging houses. The scheme is said to have originated in the mind of one Burke, whence came a new word for the English language, "Burking," which now means to smother a human being (or a political measure), for this was the way adopted to secure the bodies so that they would not have any marks of violence in them. Burke was associated with a landlord named Hare, and it was his lodgers who were summarily disposed of. As a rule they were poor vagrants found wandering round the city by nights, who were very glad, especially after having been supplied with whiskey generously, to accept a night's lodging.

Some of the victims were street walkers, and the body of one of these, a notorious handsome woman of the town, was discovered in Knox's anatomical rooms when she was missed from her usual haunts, and this brought about the revelation of the whole foul procedure. The victims had usually been smothered between two mattresses, or, when they were very drunk, by holding the hands tightly over the nose and mouth.

Professor Knox himself was completely vindicated so far as any connection with the methods of procuring bodies by the gang was concerned, though of course under the circumstances he had made no particular inquiries as to how the bodies were secured. He simply paid for them rather liberally when brought to him for his anatomy teaching. Almost needless to say, the discoveries made him very unpopular, however. As Garrison says, "all Edinburgh went wild on the instant, and Knox was mobbed by the horrified populace, vituperated by press and pulpit, and threatened with hanging. Knox defended himself bravely, but without much success except as regards his pupils."³

This British scandal in the matter of obtaining bodies for dissecting purposes very naturally received wide diffusion, aroused the dormant common sense of legislators, and brought about rational legislation for the provision of bodies for dissection purposes. The enabling laws for this purpose were enacted here in America, however, before they came in England. Massachusetts was the pioneer in the early thirties in passing a law giving the bodies of paupers dying in State institutions and unclaimed by their friends, to the legally instituted medical schools of the State. New York and Pennsylvania followed at once in the passage of similar laws, but some of the States did not imitate these good examples for many decades afterwards.

³ Knox is the author of a series of contributions to artistic anatomy which show that he had used whatever dissection opportunities he had to good purpose, and his contribution to anthropology, "The Races of Man," is a classic on the subject.

APPENDIX

PHYSICIANS AND SPIRITISM AND PSYCHISM

A VERY interesting story, not strictly medical and yet so intimately associated with physicians and medical practice in many ways that to omit it in the history of medicine in New York State would be to leave a serious gap in the collection of material necessary for a proper understanding of certain phases of therapeutics and especially psychotherapy in the past century, is the account of the rise and spread of the movement known as spiritualism. This had its modern origin in New York State about the middle of the nineteenth century. It very soon invaded the field of medicine, because this was a lucrative side issue for mediums, providing an opportunity for the definite collection of fees. Since, according to their own claims, they could get directly in touch with the living spirits of the distinguished physicians of the past and were thus enabled to treat the clients who came to them in their séances with the genius of Hippocrates or Galen or Sydenham, that genius presumably having been refined and amplified by experience of the spirit world, why should they not charge at least regular medical fees? A great many religious healers have argued in something of this same way, and have made quite as good a thing out of it as the spiritualistic mediums did.

There is another intimate association between spiritualism and medicine, however, for it was mainly physicians who took up seriously the work of exposing these frauds and indicating the means by which they produced their effects. The "rappings" which represented the first of the so-called spiritistic phenomena that were to attract so much attention during more than a score of years after the middle of the nineteenth century, were demonstrated by a committee of physicians, members of the faculty of the University of Buffalo Medical School, among whom at the time was our own distinguished Dr. Austin Flint, to be due to partial subluxations of joints, with sudden repositions. These internal joint movements brought about the production of dull

sounds very closely resembling muffled raps that could be heard for a considerable distance.

Besides, this chapter in the history of typical superstition occurring in the midst of the nineteenth century is of very special interest to physicians because it demonstrates very clearly that the people of the modern time, in spite of the diffusion of popular education, are just as ready and willing to be deceived by impossible claims of marvelous ultramundane power and absurd statements as to therapeutic results, as they ever were at any time in history. The feeling that popular education has made mankind more sensible or more reasonable is evidently founded on a fallacy. The ability to read and write has only made it possible to diffuse such superstitious notions very widely and more rapidly than ever before. Indeed, this phase of superstition, spiritualism, beginning in a manifest fraud in a small town in Northern New York and spreading so rapidly throughout the world within a decade or two of years, illustrates the fact that the power of the printing press far from being always beneficial may be productive of serious harm. There is probably no parallel chapter in the history of superstitions related to medicine in which the diffusion and popularization of doctrines have been so rapid and have affected so many people in so short a time.

For those who are interested in the rise and rapid spread of Dowieism and of Eddyism in the modern time, and who are prone to wonder what will become of so-called Christian science, and who are perhaps inclined to think that there has never before been a movement so widespread, a chapter on spiritualism and its relations to medicine and to physicians only a generation ago will be a striking lesson from American history of the almost ludicrously simple origin, yet the rapid progress and then the inevitable but gradual disintegration of a movement of this kind in our own country. In proportion to the whole population of the United States there were, according to their own claims at least, many more spiritualists in this country about 1870 than there are of Christian Scientists at the present time. Spiritualism has, however, vanished almost entirely as a cult, though there still remain a certain number of mediums who give séances regularly to a handful of devotees here and there in the large cities throughout the country. The analogies between spiritualism and Eddyism multiply the more one knows about both cults, and, their

rise and spread having many elements in common, it would not be surprising to have their ultimate disposition resemble each other.

Modern spiritualism may be said to have had its rise at Hydesville, a small village in the township of Arcadia, in Wayne county, New York. This portion of New York State has been particularly prolific in special revelations of various kinds. Besides spiritualism, Mormonism had its rise here, for though its founder, Joe Smith, was born in Vermont, he dug up the gold plates of Mormonism, so he said, in this region. The Shakers and various other curious communities have tried out their experiments in communistic life under special religious guidance not far from here, and in recent years the "Holy Rollers" have had their home in the same quarter. The first half of the nineteenth century had an abundance of special religious manifestations here, but the second part of the century was not entirely without them, and it is generally understood that the neighborhood of Rochester is a good field for spiritistic manifestations of many kinds.

The famous Fox sisters (their names were Voss) were the authors or discoverers of modern "spirit rapping," the first manifestations of which occurred in 1848. The Fox family were very much disturbed by reason of raps and other noises made in the house. Finally, one of the daughters challenged the raps, and they answered, sound for sound, the noises which she made by snapping her fingers. This proved an intelligent cause for the raps, and the neighbors were summoned, a code was arranged, and when questions were asked, raps indicative of "yes" and "no," or silence, when the question asked was not true, came to be understood. People gathered from all over to hear the strange phenomena, and their ages were told and various other questions of special interest answered. At first it was said that the raps came from the disturbed spirit of a peddler who had disappeared not far from the house into which the Foxes had moved shortly before, and some remains were said to have been found in the cellar, but this story was disproved, and the idea of an old fashioned ghostly visitant entirely given up as the possibilities for the exploitation of the public by having a series of spirits answer their calls came to be recognized.

The origin of the mysterious rappings continued to be shrouded

in obscurity, though the subject of much active discussion, until the end of 1850, when the Fox girls went to Buffalo, New York, and stayed there for some weeks giving public exhibitions of their supposed marvelous powers. Professor Austin Flint, with Professors Lee and Coventry, who were his colleagues in the medical school of the University of Buffalo, made a special investigation, and at the beginning of the following year wrote a joint letter to the *Buffalo Commercial Advertiser* pointing out that the rappings could be explained by movements of the joints, and stating further that a lady of their acquaintance had actually produced similar sounds by that means. They were at once challenged to prove the truth of this theory by a personal investigation and interview, and they accepted the challenge. Their report is an interesting document in the history of New York medicine:

The invitation thus proposed was accepted by those to whom it was addressed, and on the following evening, by appointment, the examination took place. After a short delay, the two Rochester females [the Fox sisters] being seated on a sofa, the knockings commenced, and were continued for some time in loud tones and rapid succession. The "spirits" were then asked whether they would manifest themselves during the sitting and respond to interrogatories. A series of *raps* followed, which were interpreted into a reply in the affirmative. The two females were then seated upon two chairs placed near together, their heels resting on cushions, their lower limbs extended, with the toes elevated, and the feet separated from each other. The object in this experiment was to secure a position in which the ligaments of the knee joint should be made tense, and no opportunity offered to make pressure with the foot. We were pretty well satisfied that the displacement of the bones requisite for the sounds could not be effected unless a fulcrum were obtained by resting one foot upon the other, or on some resisting body. The company seated in a semi-circle, quietly waited for the "manifestations" for more than half an hour, but the "spirits," generally so noisy, were now dumb. On resuming the usual position on the sofa, the feet resting on the floor, *knockings* soon began to be heard. It was then suggested that some other experiment be made. This was assented to, notwithstanding the first was, in our minds, amply conclusive. The experiment selected was, that the knees of the two females should be firmly grasped, with the hands so applied that any lateral movement of the bones would be perceptible to the touch. The pressure was made through the dress. It was not expected to prevent the sound, but to ascertain if they proceeded from the knee-joint. It is obvious that this experiment was necessarily far less demonstrative to an observer than the first, because if the bones were distinctly felt to move the only evidence of this fact would be the testimony of those whose hands

were in contact with them. The hands were kept in apposition for several minutes at a time, and the experiment repeated frequently for the course of an hour or more with negative results; that is to say, there were plenty of *raps* when the knees were not held and none when the hands were applied save once. As the pressure was intentionally somewhat relaxed (Dr. Lee being the holder), two or three faint, single *raps* were heard, and Dr. Lee immediately averred that the motion of the bone was plainly perceptible to him. The experiment of seizing the knees as quickly as possible when the knockings first commenced was tried several times, but always with the effect of putting an immediate *quietus* upon the *manifestations*. The conclusion seemed clear that the *Rochester knockings* emanate from the knee joint. Since the exposition was published we heard of several cases in which movements of the bones entering into other articulations are produced by muscular effort, giving rise to sounds. We have heard of a person who can develop knockings from the ankle, of several who can produce noises with the joints of the toes and fingers, of one who can render loudly audible the shoulder, and another the hip-joint. We have also heard of two additional cases in which sounds are produced by the knee-joint.

After a time the Fox sisters and some of their relatives confessed that the rappings had been produced by partial subluxations of toes and other joints, but particularly produced within the foot. Occasionally striking manifestations, especially louder noises, were produced by the agency of confederates. The foot noises were difficult of production if the feet were cold, but could be made rather readily after practice when the feet were warm. Warm foot baths were usually taken shortly before a *séance*, and then the noises would be particularly clear. The sound resembled that made by a gloved hand striking beneath the table.¹

¹In the course of some lectures on "Borderland Phenomena," given for a charity at one of the hotels in New York, I induced Professor Merrigan, then Professor of Anatomy at the Fordham University School of Medicine, to volunteer to produce such noises in order to illustrate this phase of the old spirit rapping. By partially dislocating through muscular action the phalangeal joints of his third toe, he was able without removing his shoe and without any visible movement of his leg or foot to emphasize it, to produce a sound very much like a rap beneath the stage which was heard throughout a ballroom capable of seating 600 or 700 persons, and which was actually heard by all of the audience of 500 or so who were present. By careful inspection a slight movement of his shoe above the third toe could be noticed, but nothing more. It was very easy to understand how noises of that kind simulating a rap beneath the table when heard in the dark and after a period of anxious expectancy might very well be taken for attempts of the spirits to get into communication with a group of human beings.

Subsequently the Fox sisters withdrew their confession and went back to their mediumistic practices. As they said to a clerical friend afterwards, "it was such a comfortable easy way of making a living, and it was such good fun to pit one's wits successfully against those of the investigators who came so confident of their ability not to be fooled," that it was hard to give it up entirely. They seem to have been, though the originators of a movement that carried away with it many sincere minds, rather conscious frauds. There is no doubt at all but that a good many others who took up the movement thus initiated, fooled themselves to some degree at least as well as others, being carried off by certain subconscious tendencies and a sort of secondary personality independent of their normal being which manifested itself under the special circumstance. It is always when the apostles of new doctrines, medical or spiritual, believe in themselves that they succeed in making the most converts and bringing adherents to their mode of thinking.

It would be almost impossible to believe, only for the actual facts in the case, that a movement beginning so simply as this, among a country population, in a family absolutely without education, could deeply influence the intellectual world of the time, but, as a matter of fact, in the course of ten years spiritualism became the subject of more discussion and occupation of mind than any other serious phase of thought. Spirit rapping developed into spirit writing, and then into spirit messages of all kinds and finally came materializations when the spirits showed themselves in bodily form and communicated directly with humanity. In the introduction to his book, "The Newer Spiritualism," Frank Podmore, whose contributions to the history and significance of this subject have made him an authority in the matter, has reviewed the whole movement with regard to spiritistic phenomena in a paragraph that emphasizes at once the wide spread of the cult and the present state of opinion with regard to the manifestations of that period:

The movement spread to Europe in the early fifties; and by 1870 there was scarcely a town of any importance in the civilised world which did not boast its regular circle of "inquirers," whilst upward of a hundred periodicals devoted themselves to chronicling the doings of the spiritual world, as revealed in the séance-room and in "inspirational" lectures. The movement remained at its zenith for a few years, and then rapidly

declined. Those, indeed, who had once been convinced remained for the most part convinced believers still. But the faith of such as were still in their novitiate was seriously checked by the constant exposure of fraud at materialisation séances, in spirit photography, and other marvels of the kind. And the decline of the belief was hastened by the increased attention given by medical men and others to the obscure mental states from which the belief in the first instance had its rise. Men saw that the outpourings of the entranced subject and the revelations of the crystal and of planchette could reasonably be classed with other manifestations of automatism and unconscious cerebration; and that to invoke spiritual agency would, in most cases, be as rational as to ascribe the ravings of delirium to demoniac possession, or the journeyings of the sleepwalker to angelic guidance.

At the beginning of the spiritualistic movement, mediums, even though poor themselves, did not accept money for their services, though, after a time, their friends subscribed for their support. Later revelations came from the spirits, insisting that the laborer was worthy of his hire, and those who were instruments of the spiritual world and conferred so much benefit on mankind it was urged ought to be kept free from the distractions of the active life or any absorbing business necessary for their maintenance. Even before these special revelations were accorded, however, it came to be understood that prescriptions obtained from the spirit world for the cure of various ills should be paid for just as those obtained from mundane physicians, though, of course, at a proportionately higher rate, according to their value, for they came from the supreme masters of medicine in the Great Beyond. The *Spiritual Telegraph*, the journal which was one of the earliest modes of communication between the adherents of the cult, carried only a few advertisements of mediums and these were exclusively of medical clairvoyants who charged a fee for diagnosing and prescribing. This is always the readily lucrative side of all these curiously interesting psychological and spiritistic movements. They find their easiest way of imposing on mankind for their own benefit by "curing their ills."

Nor must it be thought that spiritualism spread exclusively among unscientific people incapable of weighing evidence on scientific principles for the cult was not without its thoroughly scientific supporters. The most prominent among these doubtless was Professor Hare, Professor of Chemistry at the University of Pennsylvania. Hare experienced a wonderful series of spiritistic mani-

festations while he was on his way to attend a meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science held that year in Montreal. He was accompanied by a boy medium, and keys disappeared and were found in places indicated by the medium; other articles could not be found when looked for, and later made their appearance, dropping from above him, sometimes being taken out of locked receptacles, and a number of similar phenomena, afterwards very familiar mediumistic experiences and all at one time or another exposed as fraudulent in origin, were reported.

Professor Hare made a series of experiments over a period of two years and became a complete convert to spiritualism. He constructed certain apparatus for demonstrating levitation and other such phenomena which furnished the model for the more elaborate experiments of a similar nature conducted by Sir William Crookes. Dr. Hare's book, "Experimental Investigation and the Spirit Manifestations," was published in New York, 1855. The "spirits," as a rule, seemed loath to have anything to do with apparatus, but some of them tried and failed, and a few succeeded in producing results which Dr. Hare declared must be ultramundane. He explained many of the spiritualistic ideas in scientific terms, and these came to be the general lingo of the adepts.

In the early fifties, various incomplete materializations of hands and faces and the like became part of the manifestations, and it is interesting to read the explanations on scientific grounds of these phenomena. They illustrate how easy it is to clothe the most absurd ideas in scientific language and thus to give a very taking air of science to them, which of itself satisfies many people of their thoroughly scientific character. Professor Mapes, of New York, for instance, discoursed learnedly on the means by which the semblance of temporary physical organizations might be created by the spirits to enable them to deal with material objects. He suggested that such "temporary organisms could be produced in accordance with the kinetic theory of gases with a minimum employment of material particles provided a sufficiently intense energy of motion were imparted to them."

The electric telegraph was just attracting wide attention at this time and creating a childlike state of wonder in many minds which predisposed them to the acceptance of electrical explanations for any marvelous phenomena, and so one is not surprised

to find wonderful suggestions as to the electrical origin of the spiritistic manifestations. The movements of tables and chairs were said to be due to "a redundancy of electricity congregated upon the involuntary nerves." The raps were caused by "an electro-magnetic discharge from the fingers and toes of the medium." Tables may be moved "by electro-magnetically charging the table from a living battery of many human hands and thus attracting or repelling it without contact." The process is declared "to be really quite as simple as the raising of a balloon." "The millions of pores in the table are filled with electro-magnetism from human nervous systems which is inconceivably lighter than the gas that inflates the balloon." There is no doubt that the emanations from a great many brains at this time were of an extreme tenuity and almost incredible lightness and that it represented hot air raised to the *nth* degree which ought to be powerful as a lifting agent for almost anything.

Spiritualism continued to attract followers from all over the country, many of them being thoroughly respectable and supposedly well educated individuals. A justice of the Supreme Court, many lawyers and physicians, a great many school teachers of both sexes, not a few college professors and any number of people who prefer heterodox independence to conventional orthodoxy became very much interested in this new cult which promised to put them in direct connection with a higher world. This served to make life larger and less tiresome even for a great many who were not directly cured of supposedly physical ills by the prescriptions obtained from the great physicians of the other world. After a time the attraction of the novelty of the new cult ceased to have its usual effect, the exposure of mediums disillusioned people and spiritualism gradually crumbled. Frank Podmore, in his book on "Modern Spiritualism," in his chapter "The Pedigree of Spiritualism," has traced the connection between this curious set of incidents and the Mesmerism and animal magnetism which had attracted so much attention in England and France at the end of the eighteenth and during the first half of the nineteenth centuries. Mankind likes to be humbugged, prefers exciting belief in some humbuggery or other to the rational but monotonous plodding of everyday existence and so one can always be prepared to find new popular delusions.

A good many of the mediums secured wide publicity and credence because, having been investigated by scientific men, the marvels produced by them were declared to be quite beyond the power of material forces and to present definite indications that supra-natural factors must be at their command. These investigations by scientific men have always been sources of harm rather than good. It takes a rogue to catch a rogue, and a conjurer to catch a conjurer. Scientists taking the subject seriously and not looking for insincerity and indeliberate trickery, were often rather readily deceived. They always had the feeling, apparently, that when they could not explain something by scientific principles it must be inexplicable in any but in some marvelous and extra-material fashion. Above all, a great many of them went into the investigations with the idea apparently that such simple looking, rather ignorant people, as mediums often were, could scarcely be expected to *fool* them. As a consequence they were rather readily fooled.

The extent to which the spiritualistic movement became diffused within a very few years and the number of adherents which it gathered may be judged from an article in the *North American Review*, April, 1855, only seven years after its initiation at Hydesville. The writer in the *Review* is not only not a follower of the cult himself, but he begins by explaining that he had deferred writing his article in the hope that the spiritualistic movement would die of itself. So far from dying out, however, it was growing in numbers, and now beginning to attract men of education and even of high culture and a number of persons of high repute and supposedly sound common sense. With this preamble it is clear that he is not likely to exaggerate the number of spiritualistic adherents, so that his acceptance of their claims in the matter of their membership is probably not wide of the mark. He said: "We do not think the following paragraph from the address of the New England Spiritualists Association an overstatement—'It is computed that nearly two millions of people in our nation, with hundreds of thousands of people in other lands, are already believers in Spiritualism. No less than twelve or fourteen periodicals are devoted to the publication of its phenomena and the dissemination of its principles. . . . Every day, and more than daily, lectures are given in the presence of audiences quite respectable as to both number and char-

acter; circles are held by day and by night in nearly every city, town and village throughout our country.' "

In the meantime a number of the prominent spiritualists from this country and especially from New York went over to England and introduced all the so-called spiritistic manifestations over there. The famous Daniel Dunglas Home, whose name had originally been Hume, was born in Edinburgh, but came to this country as a child, and his spirit mediumship developed over here. He probably had more to do than any one else with the constant occupation by learned, thoroughly intelligent Englishmen with spiritualism between 1850 and 1880. He was himself a man of pleasing manners and attractive personality, indeed, from the testimony of all who knew him, of great personal charm. Even so late as twenty-five years ago, at a meeting of the Society for Psychical Research, in 1894, Sir William Crookes said: "To those who knew him, Home was one of the most lovable of men, and his perfect genuineness and uprightness were beyond suspicion."

Home had learned spirit rappings from the mediums of the time, for he had known the Fox girls and Gordon and Fowler and others, and he gave private séances to friends. While it is said that he never took any money directly for his spiritistic manifestations, he succeeded without any definite occupation in making a good living out of mediumship. His personal qualities of gaiety and frankness and childlike spontaneity secured for him many friends, and the patronage of persons of wealth and social distinction. He lived in their houses and enjoyed their hospitality. Occasionally, as an elocutionist, he gave public recitations for which his friends took tickets, and these supplied him with money as needed. A circle of American friends subscribed money to send him to Europe in order to spread the light of the new cult in that land. The highest degree of mediumship was the missionary spirit, and many mediums soon began to look across the Atlantic to the untilled field over there.

Home went to England then, was not there very long before he was adopted by a wealthy widow as her son, though this was subsequently revoked by the court, had a salaried position as secretary to a spiritualistic society created for him, married successively two ladies with private fortunes, and came in many ways to occupy a very enviable position. Many of the nobility of England came to him and such men as Sir William Crookes, the

great English scientist; Lord Adair, subsequently the Earl of Dunraven, famous for his connection with the competition for the *America's Cup*, all declared belief in his manifestations as supernatural. Lord Brougham, Sir David Brewster, Robert Dale Owen, Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton, Anthony Trollope and many other distinguished Englishmen, were present at his séances. He visited the continent, gave seances before the Emperor and Empress at the Tuileries in Paris, as well as before the Czar of Russia and many other royal and noble personages.

Under favoring conditions such as these it was no wonder that spiritualism spread and attracted ever more and more attention. The apparently trivial and absurd set of popular delusions which took their rise in the insignificant village of Hydesville almost by accident at first in the pranks of some children and had been fostered by the unsettled conditions of religious feeling and the mental unrest which had made it possible for Mormonism to make its successful start in the same part of New York, soon grew to be a disturbing worldwide movement which even yet occupies the attention of the curious. After a time spiritualism was to give birth to theosophy with its supposed connection with the Orient and to the societies of Madame Blavatsky, in London, and of other ambitious seeresses in England and America. We are not through with the movement entirely even yet, though we can now readily understand that it was not at all what it was set up to be at first, a question of communication with the spirit world, but to some extent merely more or less pathological manifestations of curiously constituted minds and the rest fraud, practised sometimes consciously but undoubtedly at times also unconsciously by interested mediums.

In the seventies there came a series of exposures of mediums everywhere. Craft in his "*Epidemic Delusions*"² tells the story of these exposures of mediums in one of his chapters. Practically every important medium was exposed at least once and many of them over and over again. The curious thing was that even after one or more exposures mediums still found dupes quite ready to accept their pretentious claims.

²"*Epidemic Delusions, containing an exposé of the Superstitions and Frauds which underlie some Ancients and Modern Delusions, including Especial Reference to Modern Spiritualism,*" by Rev. Amos N. Craft, A.M. (Philips & Hunt, New York, 1881).

These were the days of the tied-up mediums, shackled with iron rings and fastened in various ways in closets and chests and cabinets, so that to the committee of six or more "reliable citizens" it seemed quite impossible that the medium could do anything, and yet all sorts of occurrences happened, and then the medium was found tied as securely as before. The Davenport brothers excelled in the production of these phenomena of spiritism, but after a while they turned from the practices and showed how their tricks were performed and then offered to duplicate in the light any similar "phenomena" that might be produced by mediums in the dark.

In the middle seventies it became the custom of the newspapers of the country to send reporters in order to secure exposures of well known mediums. The Boston *Herald*, the New York *Sun*, the New York *Times* and, above all, the Rochester *Evening Express* and the Rochester *Democrat-Chronicle*, resenting doubtless the fact that the delusion had originated in that part of the State, but also realizing the interest of the people of that neighborhood in the subject, secured a number of exposures. No wonder that spiritualism as a cult dwindled in numbers and gradually lost its hold on the general public, though a great many ailing people still continued to consult mediums with regard to their ailments, and it is surprising how many of them declared themselves cured of ills for which physicians had been unable to do anything. Indeed, it was particularly the chronic ills, pains and aches, with disabilities of various kinds which had existed for long periods and for which a number of physicians had been consulted without success, that were cured by mediumistic prescriptions from "the Great Beyond." This is, of course, the old, old story of "cures" constantly repeated in the history of medicine, and these chronic ills represent the material out of which medical pretenders of all kinds have always succeeded in making triumphs for themselves.

Just before and after the middle of the nineteenth century New York State was the scene of the origin and rather wide spread of a whole series of movements more or less related to spiritualism, some of which allied themselves directly with that cult, while some were more formally psychic in character. The early part of the nineteenth century had seen a great interest in what was known as Mesmerism, or animal magnetism which, about the middle of the nineteenth century, began to be called hypnotism, when

that word was invented by Braid in England. Most of these spiritistic and psychic movements were originated by ignorant pretenders, yet the surprise is how many of them succeeded in finding not a few but a great number of followers. Their votaries came, moreover, not alone from the ignorant classes and the poor, who sometimes feel so strong a need for a mental avenue of escape from their sordid surroundings that they are ready to accept anything that promises them diversion, but not infrequently from the presumably intelligent and the supposedly educated members of the community. Not a few professional men of various kinds fell for these impostors, who were often so thoroughly earnest in their pretensions that one cannot but think that they were sincere and the victims of their own delusions. Some time, perhaps, we shall know how many leaders of popular movements have been quite definitely insane and have led others into the acceptance of their delusions. Such psychic contagion is not nearly so uncommon in the world as we might be inclined to think.

Any one who is surprised at the success of spiritualism in America should study this set of movements connected with a whole crop of wonderfully inspired writers and evangelists as they thought themselves to be, which are to be found in our history at this time. Many of them came to be looked upon as representing great new movements in science and philosophy and, above all, in "psychology," for that was the word they conjured with. At that time science was called natural philosophy, and "philosophizing" was supposed to represent deep thinking of all kinds. Now the word "science" is the one to conjure with, and so we have Christian Science, and New Thought Science, and Metaphysical Science—all because large numbers of people cannot think for themselves, they must get their thoughts from some one else, but having once obtained them, they cling to them with a tenacity that of course is not surprising, for there would be nothing left if they surrendered them, and nature abhors a vacuum.

All of these movements, like spiritualism, attained their greatest success because of the "cures" that were worked through them. It is when people are cured of something or other that they know that the system of thought connected with their cure must be true and must be wonderful. All sorts of systems of thinking and doing have *cured* people. "Cures" are the worst possible elements

for the significance of a new system. All sorts of absurdities, from Mesmer's absolutely electricityless battery to the gas pipe Oxy-donor and from Greatrakes' stroking and Perkins' tractors to Dowie's prophetic healing touch, have *cured* people of diseases which they said the doctors had been unable to cure. Doctors can never cure a disease that does not exist except in the patient's mind, but there are evidently a very large number of these cases going around waiting for somebody or other to tell them that now they are *cured* and then they get better. Any one who wants to understand the mechanism of modern healers should study what happened in New York about the middle of the nineteenth century.

One of the great leaders of thought at this time, at least in the sense of the amount of attention that he attracted about the middle of the nineteenth century, was the famous Andrew Jackson Davis, the so-called "Seer of Poughkeepsie." Davis' work began before that of the Fox sisters, but after some years came to take on a character resembling the spiritualistic séances that became common in the early fifties. Davis was born in a rural township not far from Poughkeepsie, and moved when he was twelve years of age (in 1838) to that city with his parents. His father was a sort of jack-of-all-trades, probably good at none, eking out a living as weaver and shoemaker during the winter, and hiring himself out in the summer as a farm laborer. His son subsequently describes him as shiftless, and for many years given to drink.

Andrew Jackson Davis was an undersized delicate boy, with little education, and when he was young showing no conspicuous ability. When he was about eighteen Professor Grimes, a wandering "magnetizer," as the mesmerists or hypnotists who gave public exhibitions were called at that time, gave a series of lectures on "animal magnetism" in Poughkeepsie. As the result of the instruction thus afforded a tailor succeeded in throwing young Davis into a trance. The pair of them then proceeded to make a living by exhibitions of this kind, Davis acting as a professional clairvoyant for the finding of lost articles and the explanation of various problems, giving public tests of his power and especially prescribing for diseases. It was, above all, the prescribing for diseases that was profitable, and Davis used to explain that as a boy of eighteen he had fallen into a spontaneous trance in a churchyard during which Galen and Swedenborg appeared to him

and gave him instructions concerning his healing mission to mankind.

Under the guidance of Dr. Lyon, a physician then practising at Bridgeport, Connecticut, and Reverend William Fishbough, the physician acting as the magnetizer and the clergyman as his scribe, Davis dictated a series of lectures on philosophy during his clairvoyant trances. A whole set of volumes were eventually thus issued. They represented a system of thought which came to be known as the "Harmonial Philosophy." Davis once solemnly declared that he himself had read no books but one, and that a cheap romance, but there is evidence that he dipped into a number of books, among others Chambers' "Vestiges of Creation," which, containing the first formal statement of a theory of evolution before Darwin, was just attracting wide attention at that time. Besides, there is evidence that he read some books on sociology, for this was the time of the Brook Farm and other socialistic experiments, and a good deal of Davis' philosophy is reminiscent of Fourierism and other such popular expositions of socialism and communism.

Some idea of the popularity of Davis' book, in spite of its esoteric character and the difficulty of understanding it, may be appreciated from the fact that thirty-four editions of it were bought by the public in less than thirty years. As an author he was as much of a success as Mrs. Eddy. Some passages from it give the best possible idea of the style and the matter of it and make it very clear that this "Harmonial Philosophy," like Eddyism in the modern time, used "words, words, words," yet caught many presumably intelligent people. Positive assertions without any effort of proof or any necessity for logic constituted the body of the book, yet people swallowed it quite as if they understood it all. Indeed, very probably most of the converted readers of the new system felt when other people, and particularly educated folk, declared that they could not understand the volumes, that a special disposition of intellect and high ability was needed for its comprehension. Here is the opening paragraph of the book which a professor of Hebrew in a New York university at the time declared to be "one of the most finished specimens of philosophical argument in the English language":

In the beginning the Univercœlum was one boundless, undefinable, and unimaginable ocean of Liquid Fire! The most vigorous and ambitious

imagination is not capable of forming an adequate conception of the height and depth and length and breadth thereof. There was one vast expanse of liquid substance. It was without bounds—inconceivable—and with qualities and essences incomprehensible. This was the original condition of Matter. It was without forms, for it was but *one* Form. It had not motions, but it was an eternity of Motion. It was without parts, for it was a Whole. Particles did not exist, but the Whole was as *one* Particle. There were not suns, but it was one Eternal Sun. It had no beginning and it was without end. It had not length, for it was a Vortex of one Eternity. It had not circles for it was one Infinite Circle. It had not disconnected power, but it was the very essence of all Power. Its inconceivable magnitude and constitution were such as not to develop forces, but Omnipotent Power.

Matter and power were existing as a Whole, inseparable. The *Matter* contained the substance to produce all suns, all worlds, and systems of worlds, throughout the immensity of Space. It contained the qualities to produce all things that are existing upon each of those worlds. The *Power* contained Wisdom and Goodness, Justice, Mercy and Truth. It contained the original and essential Principle that is displayed throughout immensity of Space controlling worlds and systems of worlds, and producing Motion, Life, Sensation, and Intelligence, to be impartially disseminated upon their surfaces as ultimates.

A good idea of how much attention Andrew Jackson Davis was able to attract to himself may be gathered from the fact that a political friend secured for him at one time a hearing before the United States Senate, and the Senators, it is said, were deeply impressed not only by his address but, above all, by the reports that were brought to them of the cures that were effected by him. "Cures" have always been supposed to have wonderful evidential value in bringing credit to healers of various kinds and acceptance of their teachings. As a rule, these cures have been effected by all sorts of means which afterwards proved to have no physical effect and only served to impress the minds of certain people who were laboring under ailments that were due to dreads and to the fact that a great many people, once they have begun to suffer from a disease, must be "cured" in some impressive way or they will not get better. They refuse to take up their activities as before and nurse their symptoms until some one promises them a cure and then does something that makes them feel now they ought to be better. There was question, I believe, of making Andrew Jackson Davis a sort of protégé of the national government in order to enable him to work his marvels of healing

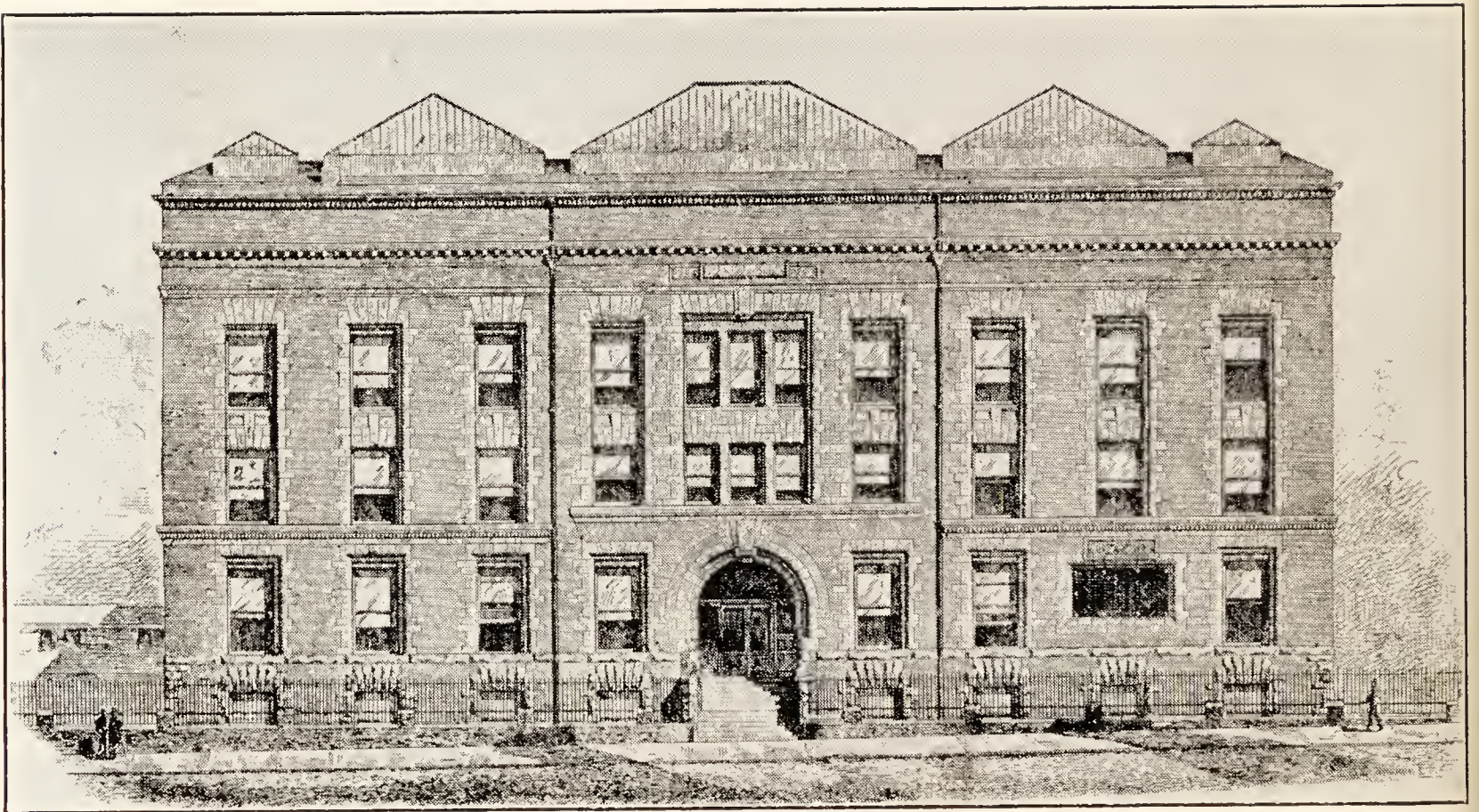
on all the world and thus lower the invalidism of the United States. Fortunately, we were saved that.

Of course, there were a number of such curious phenomena about this time, and New York was not alone in the fostering of them. One J. T. Mahan, a youth employed upon an Ohio river steamboat, became a magnetic clairvoyant "and developed a wide sweep and wonderful clearness of mental vision, and brought forth a system of physical and intellectual science" which was proclaimed the product of inspiration from another world. According to the story, Mahan was employed for a time in medical diagnosis by one Dr. Curtis, president of a medical college in Cincinnati. A young man named Charles Linton entered the field as a rival of Davis. He developed as a writing medium and published in 1855 "The Healing of the Nation." These inspired works always emphasized the putting oneself in tune with the infinite, in touch with the eternal world force. New Thought and Metaphysical Healing had their anticipations at this time. A certain Mr. Speer proclaimed that a band of spirits called "The Association of Beneficence" had chosen him as their mouthpiece for certain revelations to mankind. He, too, wrote a lot of what is now seen to be twaddle, with regard to the electrizers or elementizers or healthfulizers of the spirit world. All were willing to be mediums, between man and the spirit world—for a consideration.

It would be too bad to lose sight in a medical history, and especially the history of medicine in New York, of these psychic healers. They are, of course, the legitimate progenitors of a large group of such healers in our own time, but it becomes much easier to understand the rise and fate of present-day healers of various kinds in the light of what happened two generations ago. If history is to be not a mere recital of curiously interesting facts but a teaching by example, then this chapter deserves to be given special significance. Almost needless to say, there is an immense amount of material with regard to this subject, and only the most compressed treatment of it is possible here, though as the movements initiated by the Fox sisters from Hydesville and the *Seer* Davis of Poughkeepsie had countrywide influence at this time, and even deeply affected supposedly thoughtful folks in Europe at a period when very few phases of the intellectual life that originated in America were being felt over there, their history deserves to be recalled.

MEDICAL INSTITUTIONS





COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS
NEW YORK

CHAPTER I

COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS OF NEW YORK (COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY)

ALTHOUGH in 1789 there were, according to the city directory, only twenty-seven physicians practicing in the city of New York, Brissot de Warville that year noted that the healthfulness of the city afforded little encouragement to medical practitioners, the prevalent ailments being bilious fever and severe colds, yet the number of city physicians kept continually increasing, and with the new century had also passed the century mark. Earnest students among them, physicians who noted the calamitous consequences wrought by practitioners who lacked knowledge of medicine, sought to increase the facilities available to the student, and render it increasingly difficult for the incompetent student to gain admittance to practice. Furthermore, the rapid advancement in medical science demanded close and constant study by conscientious physicians. Sanitation had come to receive attention, the causes of epidemics were better understood, blood-letting and blistering had become less frequently resorted to, and generally there had come a desire to the more intelligent practitioners to have better facilities at hand whereby they might benefit, in critical definition and clinical exemplification, by the knowledge, research, and experiences in practice, of their more gifted confrères.

Consequently, on July 1, 1806, was held, as appears from the printed proceedings, "a meeting of the physicians and surgeons of the city and county of New York," and in the following year the Medical Society of the County of New York, with a membership of 139, formulated plans, and at a meeting on February 19, 1807, was read a memorial addressed to the Legislature of the State of New York and to the Regents of the University of the State of New York, praying for incorporation "as a College of Physicians and Surgeons . . . for the public good and the promotion and improvement of the medical profession and sciences,"

Note.—Various of the following narratives are contributed. In all cases, the matter has been committed to a prominent official of the institution, for revision.

further stating that they "would be more successful in their purpose if the regents would afford them approval and patronage." The Regents looked favorably upon the project, and on March 12, 1807, a charter was granted to the "College of Physicians and Surgeons in the City of New York," and by the terms of the instrument, the members of the Medical Society of the County of New York became members of the college. Thus was made possible the founding of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, which in this day is the medical department of Columbia University, and its establishment and organization "represented the best endeavors of the profession for the diffusion of medical knowledge and a better medical education."

On May 5th, 1807, the incorporators met to complete the college organization, sixty-three of the one hundred and thirty-nine members of the County Medical Society being present, and they duly enacted a code of by-laws, elected officers, and performed what other fundamental formalities were required of them to bring the college into immediate operation.

By election, the following became the executive officers for the first year: Nicholas Romaine, M. D., President and Lecturer on Anatomy; Samuel Latham Mitchell, M. D., Vice-President, and Professor of Chemistry; Edward Miller, M. D., Professor of the Practice of Physic and Clinical Medicine; David Hosack, M. D., Professor of Materia Medica and Botany, and Lecturer on Surgery and Midwifery; Archibald Bruce, M. D., Registrar and Professor of Mineralogy; Benjamin De Witt, M. D., Professor of the Institutes of Medicine, and Lecturer on Chemistry; John Augustine Smith, Adjunct Lecturer on Anatomy.

All were residents of New York, and members of the Medical Society of New York County, excepting Dr. Smith, who came from Virginia to accept the appointment; and all were honest, earnest, able workers for the advancement of medical science, giving their services to the college without heed of remuneration. The total expenses of conducting the college for the first year were only \$2,650, of which \$800 was for rent, \$730 was for furnishing the building, and the balance of \$1,120 was absorbed mainly by the purchase of anatomical material, chemical apparatus, and the like.

Dr. Romaine, in his introductory address, after stating that the patrons "will be unremitting in their endeavors to make the college equal in usefulness to the most distinguished universities of Europe," averred that the professor and lecturers "will give such

directions as may be most interesting to students to aid them in the prosecution of their various studies." He further declared that "the trustees have not thought proper to make any laws for the government of its students; they hope none will ever be necessary; but that every gentleman attached to the college will always be directed in his conduct and behavior by the principles of honor and good manners."

In June, of the first year, the college membership constituted the president, professors and lecturers, and a *Senatus Academicus*, charged with the duty of promoting the usefulness of the college by ascertainment of "what branches of medical science usually taught in the most respectable universities were as yet unprovided, of nominating capable instructors to such vacancies as might exist, to make regulations for the proper conduct of the instructional departments, and to correspond with the various medical societies throughout the state." The last-named purpose was elucidated in a circular shortly afterwards addressed to the various county medical societies throughout the State, which communication declared that "under the direction and patronage of the Regents" the incorporators "have instituted a School of Physic, which it will be their unremitting endeavor to render equal in extent, comprehensiveness, and accuracy of education, to the most distinguished universities of Europe," and stated its principal object to be "to assist in the progress of medical science in every part of the State of New York," its managers considering "the cultivation of correspondence and intimate connection with the Medical Society of the State, and the Medical Societies of the several counties, as one of the most important duties."

The first course of lectures began on Tuesday, November 10, 1807, the announcement stating that "a commodious building has been provided wherein apartments would be fitted up for the use of teachers and students." After conferences with the governors of the New York Hospital, "relative to the promotion of medical education," it was announced, shortly before the opening of the college, that its students would be afforded the opportunity of attending the clinics of Dr. Miller, at the New York Hospital.

Meanwhile, the important question of obtaining the means wherewith the embryo college might obtain a home and equipment, occasioned much perplexity, and the first efforts resulted in only \$230 being raised. Dr. Romaine, however, munificently staked his personal resources to the extent of \$5,000, by reason of which security

the institution was enabled to negotiate a loan from the Manhattan Bank. Dr. Miller and Dr. Bruce also financially supported Dr. Romaine, so that by 1810 the college had incurred an aggregate liability of more than \$8,000, secured mainly by the personal estates of the three executives named. It was three years later before the institution was able to redeem the obligations through an act of the State Legislature in making the college a beneficiary in the "literature fund lotteries" to the extent of \$20,000, to be paid in installments of \$5,000 each.

The first building occupied for college purposes was the dwelling known as No. 18, on the south side of Robinson street, a short street extending west from Broadway and forming a portion of what is now Park Place.

The first course of lectures was attended by fifty-three students, an encouraging beginning; and the conduct of the college met with the approbation of the Regents of the University of the State, who readily acquiesced with certain changes of the charter which the college managers considered important. Consequently an amended charter was passed on March 3, 1808, which swept away the necessity to annually elect executive officers of the college, and effected other improvements in the constitution.

Certain changes were made in the faculty for the second year, the changes for the most part resolving themselves into the assumption by the professors of added duties and responsibilities. Dr. Hosack, however, seceded temporarily from the faculty. As rearranged, the faculty of 1808 was: Nicholas Romaine, M. D., President and Professor of the Institutes of Medicine; Samuel L. Mitchell, M. D., Vice-President, and Professor of Natural History and Botany; Edward Miller, M. D., Professor of the Practice of Physic and Clinical Medicine; Archibald Bruce, M. D., Professor of Mineralogy and Materia Medica; Benjamin De Witt, M. D., Professor of Chemistry; John Augustine Smith, M. D., Professor of Anatomy and Surgery; William James Macneven, M. D., Professor of Obstetrics and the Diseases of Women and Children.

Seventy-six students attended the session of 1808. Five lectures were given each day during a term of four months, some of the professors lecturing every day, and others four times each week. The faculty labored indefatigably, all having comprehensive duties; especially extensive were the duties of Dr. Romaine, as the department of Institutes of Medicine committed to him comprised physiolog-

ogy and hygiene, the general doctrine of causes and symptoms of disease, and general therapeutics. From twelve to one o'clock the students attended the hospital for clinical instruction, and also attended Dr. Macneven at the Almshouse, which was then on Chambers street.

In 1809, the third year, eighty-two students were enrolled, and more commodious quarters were afforded them in the new home on Magazine street, to which the college was removed in November of that year, the property having been purchased by Dr. Romaine, who held it in trust until the college was able to arrange for its purchase. The building was a dwelling house of two or two and a half stories, and at the outset its appurtenances were a few benches, and a table for the professors, and dissection work was performed in the attic.

The first history of the college was printed in 1813, a pamphlet entitled "An Historical Sketch of the Origin, Progress and Present State of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the University of the State of New York," and was from the press of C. S. Van Winkle, at No. 122 Water street, New York, but it is accredited to no author, though it is presumed that it was written by Dr. David Hosack. The volume records that:

The success of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, during the three years of its establishment, exceeded the most sanguine expectations, and gave the fullest evidence of the numerous advantages which the City of New York possesses for a great medical school. Certain misunderstandings, however, having taken place between the president and the professors, the rapid progress of the College in its importance and usefulness received a temporary check, and its brilliant prospects were for a season overcast. From a want of unanimity among the professors, lectures on only some of the branches of medicine were delivered, and the pupils were consequently reduced to almost one-third the former number.

In consequence thereof, the Regents of the State University immediately sought to remedy the fault, and "with the same laudable zeal for the promotion of medical science with which they had originally organized the establishment, adopted measures to ascertain the cause of the mischief, and for the removal of every impediment to its prosperity." They appointed a committee consisting of Chief Justice Kent, Judge Spencer, and Judge Smith, to inquire into the nature of the controversy. On April 1, 1811, the committee presented its report, which adverted to the unfortunate mis-

understandings between several of the professors, "which have already impeded its operations," and asserted that "unless something effectual be done by the Regents, it will become degraded in the estimation of the public, and its usefulness will be inevitably destroyed." The committee made certain recommendations, proposing the introduction into the faculty of several professors of the medical school of Columbia College, "and other eminent and distinguished men," with a view to the eventual amalgamation of the two medical schools, which they pronounced to be of the first importance, as assuring the assembling in one institution of "a splendid collection of medical and surgical talents." In conclusion, the committee emphasized the important advantage to the State which a well organized medical school in the city of New York must afford. As a consequence, a supplementary charter was formulated, the new instrument mainly revising the previous charter by vesting the government of the college in a board of twenty-five trustees, including the president, vice-president, treasurer and professors, who were to have place on the board by virtue of their respective offices.

On the same day upon which the supplementary charter was granted (April 1, 1811), the Regents elected the following faculty by unanimous vote: Samuel Bard, M. D., President; Benjamin De Witt, M. D., Vice-President; John Augustine Smith, M. D., Professor of Anatomy, Surgery, and Physiology; David Hosack, M. D., Professor of the Theory and Practice of Medicine and Clinical Medicine; William James Macneven, M. D., Professor of Chemistry; Samuel L. Mitchell, M. D., Professor of Natural History; John D. Jaques, Treasurer; John W. Francis, Registrar.¹

In that year also was brought about the union of the medical teachers in Columbia College with the faculty of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, the medical school of the former having practically lapsed, seeing that from 1807 to 1810 it had graduated no students. Subsequently, by mutual consent, the medical lectures in Columbia College were discontinued, and the Regents of the University formally approved of the merger of faculties.

On May 15, 1811, was held the first public commencement, when

¹It will be noted that the second period of the history of the college, which is memorable for the graduation of its first class, began under the presidency of Dr. Samuel Bard, who succeeded Dr. Romaine; also that Dr. David Hosack was again of the faculty.



[illegible]

the first class of the College of Physicians and Surgeons was graduated. The candidates had previously been examined in the presence of the faculty, who, on being satisfied as to their proficiency, duly vouched for them by certificate to the Regents of the University, the sole authority for the legality of the delivered diploma. Each candidate also submitted to the faculty his graduating thesis, which he was privileged to write in English, French, or Latin, and which it was presumably obligatory upon him to defend at a public examination in proof of authorship. The graduates of the first class were: John Wakefield Francis, Theodore Romeyn Beck, Geraldus A. Cooper, Casper Wistar Eddy, Samuel Armstrong Walsh, Thomas Edward Steele, William E. Burrell, and Henry Ravenal, Jr.

The Regents of the State University, in their annual report to the Legislature, May 27, 1812, observed that "the organization of the College of Physicians and Surgeons has been improved, and it now presents a fair prospect of speedily rising to a state of usefulness and celebrity, such as may be justly expected from the importance of the community in which it is situated, and the government under whose auspices it has been erected."

Following the receipt of formal approval of the Regents of the State University to the plan of union of faculties of Columbia College Medical School and the College of Physicians and Surgeons, the faculty of the latter for the year 1814 was announced: Samuel Bard, M. D., President; Benjamin DeWitt, M. D., Vice-President and Professor of Natural Philosophy; William J. Macneven, M. D., Professor of Chemistry; Samuel L. Mitchell, M. D., Professor of Natural History and Botany; John Augustine Smith, M. D., and Wright Post, M. D., joint Professors of Anatomy, Physiology and Surgery; David Hosack, M. D., Professor of the Theory and Practice of Physic; William Hammersley, M. D., Professor of Clinical Medicine; John C. Osborn, M. D., Professor of Obstetrics, and the Diseases of Women and Children; James S. Stringham, M. D., Professor of Legal Medicine; Valentine Mott, M. D., Professor of the Principles and Practice of Surgery; John W. Francis, M. D., Registrar, and Professor of Materia Medica.

In this reorganization the College of Physicians and Surgeons was represented by five members—Drs. DeWitt, Macneven, Mitchell, Smith, and Francis, the last-named a graduate of the first class. Also might be added another, Dr. Hosack, who had

been a member of the 1807 faculty, but had subsequently become identified with the Columbia College Medical School, which merged institution had six representatives among the faculty of the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1814—Drs. Bard, Post, Hammersley, Osborn, Stringham, and Mott.

A year prior to this, the building on Pearl (formerly Magazine) street belonging to the college had been sold, and the lot and building, a warehouse, at No. 3 Barclay street, had been purchased, the building was suitably refitted, and the college entered into occupation at the beginning of the seventh collegiate year, on the first Monday in November, 1813. In 1817 increased accommodation became necessary, and the building was doubled in size by the erection of a western extension.

The students of 1814 numbered only seventy, and Dr. John C. Peters deplored the fact that, although it was the only medical school in New York, and that Philadelphia had four medical colleges, the Pennsylvanian city possessed more than ten times as many medical matriculants.

The College was considerably embarrassed by the guardianship of a piece of public property of little utility but involving considerable expense. Dr. Hosack had purchased from the city a twenty acre tract, about three miles distant, bounded now by Fifth and Sixth avenues and by Forty-seventh and Forty-first streets, and now the vastly valuable leasehold property of Columbia College. This tract Dr. Hosack, who was an enthusiastic botanist, planted as a great botanical garden, but the property later becoming too burdensome, he sought to dispose of it to the State of New York to be used for purposes of public instruction in botany and materia medica. Ultimately the Legislature passed an act providing for purchase, and appropriating the sum of \$74,000 for the purpose. The tract came into the custody of the Regents of the University, who placed it in the guardianship of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, imposing an obligation that it "be by them kept in a condition fit for all the medical purposes, free of expense, under the immediate inspection of the Regents resident in the City of New York, and that the garden be at all times open to the admission of such medical students as may resort thereto for the purpose of acquiring botanical science." The College authorities made the acquisition a feature of their circular in 1811, explaining that "the students of botany will have an oppor-





BOTANIC GARDEN

tunity of visiting it whenever they think proper, and of examining the many rare and valuable plants which it contains." But subsequently the cost of maintenance severely taxed the resources of the College, and in 1816 it was removed from the College guardianship by an Act of Legislature, providing for the reversion of the property to Columbia College.

Beginning with the occupation of the renovated college building on Barclay street, the number of students began to show a steady increase. The class attending the eighth session (1814-15) was 121; in 1815-16, it was 148, and in 1816-17 it was 192. In 1820 the Regents reported the college "in a state of rapid improvement," with a roll of students exceeding two hundred, and in 1822 the Regents announced that it had "an increased number of students from the most distant parts of the United States." Much of this substantial progress was due to the professional eminence and executive ability of the college president, Dr. Samuel Bard, who commanded respect throughout the country.

But there was a certain element of dissent, and the opposition culminated in some important changes being effected by the Regents of the State. The complaints to the Regents were from the Medical Society of the County of New York, which charged the faculty with conducting the affairs of the College after an autocratic manner, in entire disregard of the body whence it had sprung, and of the interests of the profession at large; it had "become a source of exclusive privileges and immunities, the faculty being the chief beneficiaries, the professors benefiting from the exaction of increased fees for tuition. The prosecutors of these pleas rendered the charge more serious by alleging culpable laxity in examinations, whereby students had been granted diplomas after having attended lectures for two years, and in some instances where the subject had never attended lectures, this departure from the original intention of the college resulting in the admittance to practice of men who were professionally "in a state of wretched unpreparedness." As a consequence, the County Medical Society and the State Medical Society jointly petitioned the Regents to effect a reorganization of the college, with the provision that the professors no longer be permitted to act as trustees, recommending a new board of trustees to be composed of resident physicians, with the president of the College, the president of the County Medical Society, and the president of the State Medical Society, and that

vacancies thereafter occurring should be filled by the County Medical Society. This was presented to the Regents, who saw fit to rule that thereafter no professors could be elected to the board of trustees, "so that trustees might no longer be liable, merely from their situation as professors, to the suspicion of personal interest in the adoption of regulations." The professors who were then members of the board of trustees were, however, retained in their office, it being provided that upon the death, resignation or removal from office of any professor, in no case should his successor in teaching be eligible to the office of trustee. It was also provided that the president and vice-president of the College should be trustees, *ex officiis*, and the Regents further appointed to vacancies on the board a number of resident physicians, most of whom were members of the County Medical Society. The Regents also ruled that a candidate for the medical degree should have studied for three years under a respectable practitioner, and have attended a full course of lectures for not less than two winter sessions.

The difficulties were not even then finally disposed of, and in 1825 the Regents, again appealed to, appointed a committee of investigation. The committee consisted of Lieutenant-Governor Tallmadge, Mr. Van Renssalaer and Mr. Marcy, and in their report, dated January 12, 1826, the committee found the professors innocent of any serious fault; there was no evidence of partiality or oppression in the examinations of candidates for graduation, and no suspicion of misapplication of college funds. They ascribed the differences to the existence of professional rivalries, and recommended that the board of trustees should be so constituted as to no longer wholly consist of medical practitioners. The Regents concurred, and provisions were made to constitute a board of trustees of twenty-five members, of which board thirteen would be of the laity, and twelve of the profession. These salutary provisions were resented by the faculty, who sought to have the rulings of the Regents overruled by the Legislature, and failing in the attempt, they resigned in a body, April 11, 1826, their communication to the Regents stating that "We . . . are fully persuaded that we best consult our self-respect by withdrawing altogether from the institution." The signatories to the document were David Hosack, Wm. J. Macneven, Sml. L. Mitchell, Valentine Mott, John W. Francis, these five educators having constituted the whole of the

faculty which by death, resignation, or removal had become seriously depleted.

Immediately thereafter, the resigning professors, with the exception of Dr. Mitchell, made overtures to Rutgers College, at New Brunswick, New Jersey, with the result that they organized what was known as Rutgers Medical College, which they established in a building on Duane street, New York City. In the faculty of this rival institution were Dr. Valentine Mott, who was president, and Drs. David Hosack, Macneven and Francis, and they exerted strenuous efforts to place the school upon a sound foundation. The enterprise promised well, as the first session was attended by one hundred and fifty-three students, and in the circular of the institution the class of practical anatomy was particularly emphasized, the students being supplied with the material necessary "at an expense scarcely worthy of remark," being two dollars from each person for every subject consumed by his class. The fees were: Matriculation, \$3; tickets, \$15 each; practical anatomy, \$10; and graduation, \$20. However, the school was subsequently forced to cease operations, owing to the manifest illegality of its charter granted by the State of New Jersey, while its faculty sat in New York. Otherwise, the operation of the Rutgers Medical School might have seriously affected the future of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the City of New York.

"The Description of the City of New York," by James Hardie, A. M., published in 1827, enters into much detail regarding the early history of the College of Physicians and Surgeons. It traced the "evils under which the college groaned" to the "anomaly of government, in vesting the trusteeship in the custody of the faculty," the resignation of the members of which in 1825 he refers to as follows: "The professors, consequently, rather than be involved in the disgrace of connexion with a school which imposed on students restrictions wholly unknown, and that by a body who exercised powers exclusively belonging to another body, determined to resign their several offices and professorships, and the public papers of April last set forth the circumstance."

However, the College of Physicians and Surgeons, by the resignation of its faculty, was not left entirely in *articulo mortis*, and in July, 1826, the Regents of the University met in special session, and appointed the following faculty: John Watts, M. D., President; John Augustine Smith, M. D., Professor of Anatomy and

Physiology; James F. Dana, M. D., Professor of Chemistry; John B. Beck, M. D., Professor of Botany and Materia Medica; Alexander H. Stevens, M. D., Professor of the Principles and Practice of Surgery; Edward Delafield, M. D., Professor of Obstetrics and the Diseases of Women and Children; Joseph M. Smith, M. D., Professor of the Theory and Practice of Physic and Clinical Medicine.

The president, Dr. John Watts, was an able practitioner and executive. He was only forty years of age, and it was thought that under his aggressive direction, the college would show substantial progress. He died five years later, but during his brief administration succeeded in placing the college upon a firm foundation. He was, of course, materially aided by his faculty, which was noteworthy in that three of its number later became presidents of the college. The period (1826-31) during which the college was under the presidency of Dr. Watts was nevertheless one of anxious effort. In 1826, owing to the opening of Rutgers Medical College, the students under President Watts numbered only ninety, as against more than two hundred in the year preceding, and it was several years before the former standard was again attained. The college also became involved in financial difficulties, in 1826 being practically without means. Its ground and building on Barclay street were its principal possessions, but these were mortgaged for practically their realizable worth; a committee reported the property to be in a deplorable state of dilapidation, its furnishings and fittings so scattered and damaged that "the college generally presented the appearance of a city sacked and deserted by a ruthless enemy."

However, through the efforts and personal sacrifices of the trustees and the faculty, the debts were placed in course of extinguishment and were finally settled in 1830, a year prior to the death of Dr. Watts.

Dr. John Augustine Smith succeeded Dr. Watts in the presidency, and remained chief executive until 1843, during which period the college advanced considerably. By 1834 attendance had so increased and the movement of the population to the upper part of the city had become so pronounced, that removal to a more favorable location became imperative. In the following year the board of trustees appointed a committee to report as to a favorable college site. In May 1835, a purchase was made from the New York

High School Society of certain property on the east side of Crosby street, No. 67. The lots had a frontage of seventy-two feet, and a depth of one hundred feet, upon them a brick three-story building. This after renovation was pronounced to be "imposing in appearance, ample in dimensions, and commodious in arrangements." It was further confidently declared to be "unsurpassed by any similar establishment in the Union." The college entered into possession at the beginning of the thirty-first session, November 6, 1837. Ten years later increased accommodation was provided by raising the rear to the height of the front portion of the building.

In 1831, the year in which Dr. Smith advanced to the presidency, Dr. Valentine Mott joined the faculty; in 1834, the departments of anatomy and physiology were divided, Dr. Smith retaining the latter, and Dr. John R. Rhinelanders being appointed to the former. Dr. Rhinelanders resigned in 1839, and was succeeded by Dr. Robert Watts. The chair of surgery, which for eleven years had been occupied by Dr. Stevens, became vacant by his resignation in 1837, and for the two ensuing sessions was filled by Dr. Alban G. Smith, late of the Medical College of Ohio. In 1840 Dr. Willard Parker became Professor of the Principles and Practice of Surgery and his connection with the College of Physicians and Surgeons was only severed by his death, forty-five years later. In 1841 Dr. Delafield was succeeded in the chair of obstetrics by Dr. Chandler R. Gilman, a lecturer in the department.

The presidency of Dr. Smith continued until 1843, and under him the curriculum was materially broadened, and he introduced many features which have been continued to the present time. Chief among these changes was one having reference to the election of the teaching staff. In earlier years, the trustees had at various times assigned to such departments as were without a professor, a lecturer to serve until the chair was filled by the Regents. In 1837 this plan was amplified into a provision that a faculty vacancy should be temporarily filled by the appointment of a lecturer who should serve for one session to the satisfaction of his colleagues before he could be confirmed to the chair, which system made certain the election of a competent staff.

Reviving a practice in the early years, Dr. Smith in 1841 inaugurated a spring course of clinical lectures. The instructors in the spring course of 1841 were Dr. Willard Parker on operative

surgery; Dr. Robert Watts in surgical anatomy; Dr. Chandler R. Gilman in pathology of the uterus; Dr. James Quackenbos on the nervous system; Dr. George R. Wilkes on diseases of the eye; Dr. Alonzo Clark on pathology of the thorax; Dr. William Detmold on club feet and kindred deformities; and Dr. William C. Roberts on pathology of the kidneys. A preliminary course of lectures was given during the month of October, and until the beginning of the regular term in November. The instructors were: Dr. John Torrey on medical botany; Dr. Robert Watts on comparative osteology; Dr. Willard Parker on pathology of the ear, and Dr. Chandler R. Gilman on monstrosities. The results attending these supplementary courses were so satisfactory that the faculty was encouraged to make them a permanent feature.

In 1840 opportunity was extended to private pupils to witness the methods of treatment prevailing in the Northern Dispensary, and on coming to the chair of surgery, in 1841, Dr. Willard Parker established the college clinic, and outdoor patients were brought from the Dispensary and various hospitals to the college for examination and treatment under the observation of the students.

Dr. John Augustine Smith having resigned the presidency in 1843, he was succeeded by Dr. Alexander Hodgdon Stevens, who remained chief executive until November, 1855. The collegiate year of 1843, the first under President Stevens, opened with the following faculty: Joseph Mather Smith, M. D., Professor of the Theory and Practice of Medicine and Clinical Medicine; John Brodhead Beck, M. D., Professor of Materia Medica and Medical Jurisprudence; John Torrey, M. D., Professor of Chemistry and Botany; Robert Watts, M. D., Professor of Anatomy and Physiology; Willard Parker, M. D., Professor of the Principles and Practice of Surgery; Chandler Robbins Gilman, M. D., Professor of Obstetrics and the Diseases of Women and Children. During the latter portion of President Stevens's administration, the chair of Materia Medica and Medical Jurisprudence was occupied by Dr. Elisha Bartlett, who succeeded Dr. Beck. Dr. Torrey resigned the chair of Chemistry in 1854, and his duties were for two years undertaken by Dr. John le Conte, and subsequently by Dr. Samuel St. John.

President Stevens considerably amplified clinical instruction, and made more definite the duties of the instructors in the various departments of pathology. These salutary innovations were the

outcome primarily of the indefatigable efforts of Drs. Willard Parker, Robert Watts, and C. R. Gilman, and, heartily supported by the faculty trustees, the concert of action resulted in increased efficiency and a material advance in the standard of professional education.

In the college announcement of 1844, the faculty declared the instructional period of four months, as required by law, too brief for even the regular course; consequently the spring course of lectures was made more comprehensive by the assignment of all professors to lecture duties, thus virtually affording a collegiate term of five months' duration. In 1847 the regular course was extended to a period of four and a half months, beginning mid-October, while the preliminary lectures began in September. These supplementary spring and autumn lectures were much appreciated by many alumni in busy practice, and were considered by many to constitute a useful post-graduate course.

During President Stevens's administration also, the clinics, which previously had been held only weekly and during the scholastic term, were made almost continuous through the academic year, and the college announcement of 1843-44 particularly emphasizes the advantages of the "Medical and Surgical Clinique." In 1850 it was proclaimed that the clinic "had assumed a degree of importance that could hardly have been anticipated at its origin," and shortly afterwards there were held in the college three clinics each week.

Generally, instruction had become more exact and comprehensive, and physiology and pathology, which had been inadequately treated during the first forty years, received more definite attention and specialization. In 1847, in response to a memorial from the trustees of the college, the Regents of the University of the State created the chair of Physiology and Pathology, and elected Dr. Alonzo Clark as lecturer upon these subjects. During the term of 1853-54, Dr. Clark, in consequence of the illness of Dr. Bartlett, delivered a portion of the lectures on Theory and Practice, and in 1855 became Professor of Pathology and Practical Medicine, serving in that capacity until called to the presidency in 1875.

In 1854 clinical instruction was materially aided by "An Act to Promote Medical Science" passed by the Legislature on April 1st of that year. Prior to that time it was unlawful to obtain for purposes of dissection any material save the few bodies of deceased

convicts in the penitentiaries at Auburn and Sing Sing which were unclaimed by friends, and teachers of anatomy were compelled to resort to illegal methods to obtain subjects for clinical demonstration. Various attempts had previously been made to remove this hindrance, but until 1854 instructors of anatomy labored under difficulties, and oftentimes were placed in situations of great personal danger in seeking the material with which to continue their work. The advantages derived from the enactment of the so named "Anatomical Bill" were soon apparent. The college catalogue of 1855 announced that the preceding session had been "distinguished by a new element of success; that, thanks to the enlightened liberality of the Legislature, the supply of subjects has not only been ample, but it has been obtained without the difficulties and dangers of former years."

Important additional facilities for clinical observation were about that time available, the Bellevue Hospital, which in its early days had been known as the City Almshouse Hospital, having agreed to permit students of the college to observe the treatment of cases therein, an important facility.² In these hospital clinical lectures, the operations performed before the students were of the gravest nature, whereas in college clinics the instructors generally treated only the minor stages of injury or disease.

Reviewing President Stevens's administration generally, it may be stated to have exceeded its predecessors in events and procedure, the college under his guidance attaining a position "of commanding influence." He resigned in November, 1855, and shortly afterwards Dr. Thomas Cock became president, and held office until 1858, when he resigned because of ill-health.

In 1856 the college was removed from Crosby street to the corner of Twenty-third street and Fourth avenue, where it was destined to remain for thirty-one years. The removal, as in the previous instance, was decided upon mainly because of the uptown trend of the population, and the encroachment of manufacturing and commercial establishments "which were disturbing to the quietude necessary in an educational establishment." And the removal was not consummated without difficulty, financial conditions having been such as to necessitate earnest discussion by the trustees. In

² The report of the Medical Board of Bellevue Hospital for 1849 shows that the total number of patients under treatment at the hospital was 3,711—"Account of Bellevue Hospital," Carlisle.

the emergency, Dr. Willard Parker and his associates proffered their private resources, which enabled the project to be carried through. Dr. Willard Parker advanced over \$60,000, and his professorial associates a further \$21,000 in the form of a non-interest bearing loan. The new building, which with its furnishings cost \$55,930, plus \$35,000 for the realty, was opened January 22, 1856, and in the improved surroundings, and with a more ample equipment, the classes increased apace. The clinics developed even greater importance; to the three each week was added a fourth, a surgical clinic, conducted by Dr. William Detmold, a German army surgeon.

Dr. Delafield, who became president in 1858, had many difficult questions to determine, and perhaps the most important happening in the college history under his administration was the escape from the vague assumptions of authority by the Regents of the University of the State of New York, and the consequent reconstruction of the Columbia University Medical Department. The College of Physicians and Surgeons and other medical institutions which had been developed under the over-rule of the Regents had so far advanced as to have outgrown the capacity of the Regents for reconciling conflicting interests, and in many other respects it had been proved that the colleges would progress more rapidly if not subject to the governmental rulings of the Regents. The case in favor of self-government for the College of Physicians and Surgeons was made more justifiable by the fact that other educational institutions of the State enjoyed the condition sought by it, the Regents' power to oversee and direct having, in particular cases, been curtailed by successive legislative enactments, which created other medical colleges in entire independency of the Regents. Accordingly, the faculty of the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1859 appointed a committee to formulate a remedial plan. The findings were embodied in a memorial addressed to the Regents in 1860, in which the entire subject was cogently presented, and relief was asked by such amendment of the college charter as would grant its board of trustees the power of final decision in all appointments of officers and faculty, and the granting of diplomas to graduates. Ultimately, by legislative enactment, on March 24, 1860, the charter was so amended as to vest in the trustees the rights asked for in the petition to the Regents.

These salutary reforms were effected in the same year in which

was accomplished the union of the College of Physicians and Surgeons with Columbia College, which amalgamation practically renewed the affiliations of their earlier years, as hereinbefore recounted. The plan of union, or reunion, was considered by the administrations of the two colleges in 1859, the College of Physicians and Surgeons considering that the two bodies should remain practically independent of each other, but might unite in conferring the degree of Doctor of Medicine. A conference committee of both bodies reported favorably, and stated that "a School of Jurisprudence has already been established, and is in active and successful operation, and that, by the establishment of a School of Medicine, facilities will be afforded by the eminent abilities of several of the Faculty of the Medical College for forwarding the establishment of a practical School of Science."

The Legislature having on June 4, 1860, so amended the charter of the College of Physicians and Surgeons as to make legal its union with Columbia College, the union was given full effect that day, the trustees of Columbia College formally adopting the College of Physicians and Surgeons as the Medical Department of Columbia College. Two days later the trustees of the College of Physicians and Surgeons by resolution provided that diplomas of medical graduates should be signed by the presidents of the respective colleges, and by the faculty of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and should be publicly conferred by the two presidents in joint session. On June 18, the alliance was officially promulgated.

President Delafield's administration covered the Civil War period, and in the college catalogue of 1862-63 reference was made to the importance of the study of military surgery, and to the appointment of Dr. William Detmold as Professor of Military Surgery and Hygiene. The catalogue of 1862-63 contained the names of only 245 students, but when peace had been restored the attendance again assumed normal proportions, 465 students attending the fall collegiate session of 1866. Many had seen service as "contract surgeons," and came to the college to complete a regular course in medicine and surgery.

The organization of the Association of the Alumni was effected during Dr. Delafield's presidency, and the college faculty for seven years under his administration was: Joseph Mather Smith, M. D., Professor of Materia Medica and Clinical Medicine; Robert Watts, M. D., Professor of Anatomy; Willard Parker, M. D., Pro-

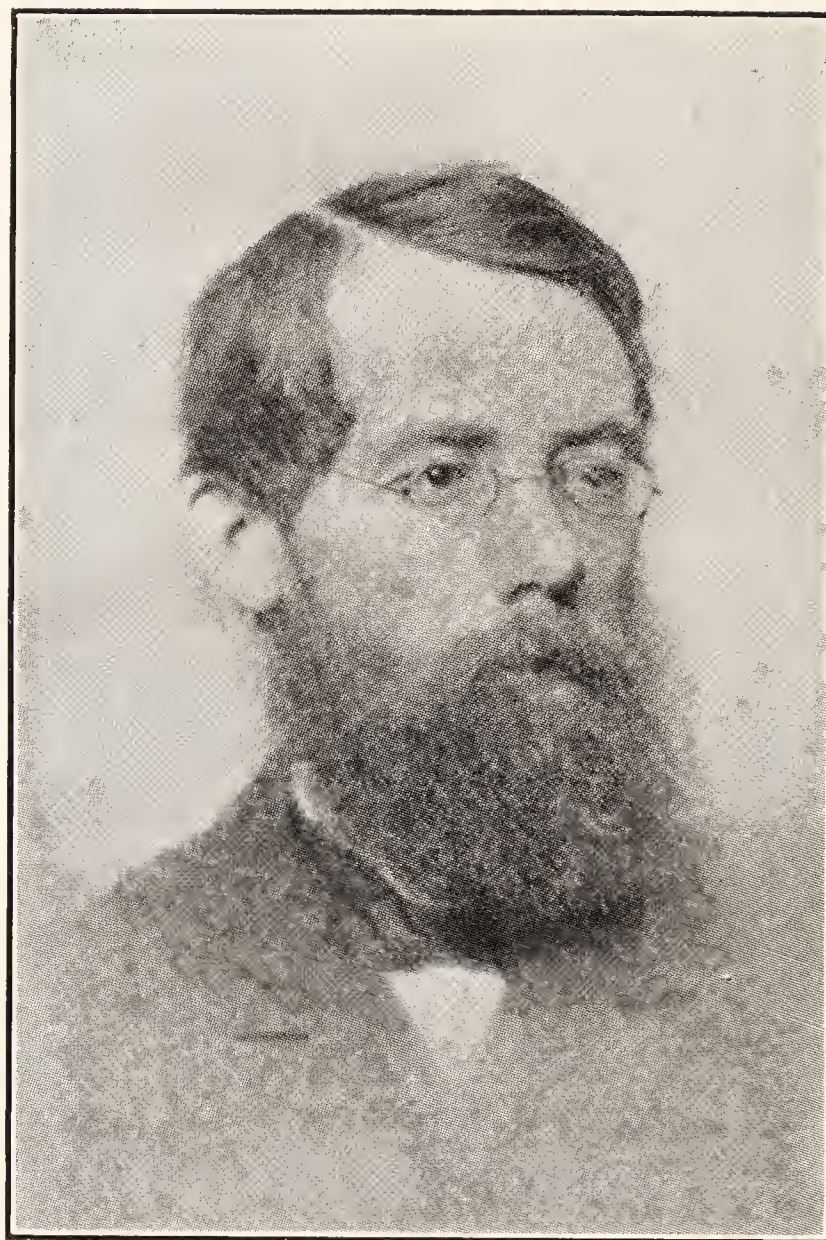
fessor of the Principles and Practice of Surgery; Chandler Robbins Gilman, M. D., Professor of Obstetrics and the Diseases of Women and Children; Alonzo Clark, M. D., Professor of Pathology and Practical Medicine; John Call Dalton, M. D., Professor of Physiology and Microscopic Anatomy; Samuel St. John, M. D., Professor of Chemistry. Dr. Gilman died of obstructive cardiac disease, on September 26, 1865, and was succeeded by Dr. Theodore Gaillard Thomas. The death of Dr. J. M. Smith created another vacancy in the faculty, his demise occurring on April 22, 1866. In 1867 Dr. Freeman Josiah Bumstead was appointed Clinical Lecturer on Venereal Diseases, and by request temporarily added to his duties by accepting the responsibility of continuing the lectures. In 1867-68, Dr. James W. McLane followed Dr. Bumstead as Lecturer on Materia Medica, and was named for the chair in 1868. In 1872 he transferred his attention to obstetrics, and Dr. Edward Curtis became Lecturer on Materia Medica, advancing in due course to the professorship. Dr. Watts, Professor of Anatomy, was in delicate health at the close of the collegiate session of 1866-67, and sought recuperation in a sea voyage, later seeking the same in the more clement climate of the continent. However, complications developed, and on September 8, 1867, he died, in Paris, France. He was succeeded in the chair of anatomy by Dr. Henry B. Sands. Yet another change occurred in the faculty principals during Dr. Delafield's presidency. Dr. Willard Parker, who had been of such material assistance to the college for so many years, resigned in 1870, and Dr. Thomas M. Markoe advanced to the chair from an adjunct professorship. Dr. Edward Delafield died on February 18, 1875. As a member of the board of trustees and of the faculty he had served the institution ably for over forty years.

Dr. Alonzo Clark became president, also dean of the college, in 1875, and conducted its affairs for nine years, when failing health necessitated his resignation. The faculty for 1876, the first under President Clark, was: Alonzo Clark, M. D., President, and Professor of Pathology and Practical Medicine; Willard Parker, M. D., Professor of Clinical Surgery; John C. Dalton, M. D., Professor of Physiology and Hygiene; Samuel St. John, M. D., Professor of Chemistry and Medical Jurisprudence; Thomas M. Markoe, M. D., Professor of Surgery; T. Gaillard Thomas, M. D., Professor of Obstetrics and the Diseases of Women and Children; John T.

Metcalfe, M. D., Emeritus Professor of Clinical Medicine; Henry B. Sands, M. D., Professor of Anatomy; James W. Lane, M. D., Adjunct Professor of Obstetrics and Diseases of Women and Children; Thomas T. Sabine, M. D., Adjunct Professor of Anatomy; Charles F. Chandler, Ph. D., Adjunct Professor of Chemistry and Medical Jurisprudence; Edward Curtis, M. D., Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics; Francis Delafield, M. D., Adjunct Lecturer on Pathology and Practical Medicine; John G. Curtis, M. D., Adjunct Lecturer on Physiology and Hygiene; William Detmold, M. D., Emeritus Professor of Clinical and Military Surgery; William H. Draper, M. D., Clinical Professor of Diseases of the Skin; Cornelius R. Agnew, M. D., Clinical Professor of Diseases of the Eye and Ear; Abraham Jacobi, M. D., Clinical Professor of Diseases of Children; Fessenden N. Otis, M. D., Clinical Professor of Venereal Diseases; Edward C. Seguin, M. D., Clinical Professor of Diseases of the Mind and Nervous System; George M. Lefferts, M. D., Clinical Lecturer on Laryngoscopy and Diseases of the Throat; Charles McBurney, M. D., Demonstrator of Anatomy; Charles Kelsey, M. D., Assistant Demonstrator of Anatomy. These were aided by a corps of twenty-three clinical assistants, all medical graduates. The number of medical students attending the lectures that year was 413. Clinical instruction had become much amplified; ten separate clinics were held each week in the college building, and two rooms on the third floor which had been intended for hospital wards for the care of patients immediately prior to and after a surgical operation, had to be given to college purposes proper, and later it was necessary to remove the laboratory to a room on the ground floor which had been used as a store.

Dr. St. John, Professor of Chemistry, died on September 9, 1876, and was succeeded by Dr. Chandler, his adjunct. In 1879, Dr. Francis Delafield was added to the faculty as Director of the Pathological Laboratory. In 1880 Drs. W. T. Bull and W. S. Halsted became first and second Demonstrators of Anatomy, respectively, and Dr. Geo. H. Fox, Clinical Lecturer on Diseases of the Skin. Dr. Theophile M. Prudden was appointed Director of the Physiological and Pathological Laboratory of the Alumni Association. In 1882, Dr. Bull became chief in anatomy, Dr. Francis H. Markoe being made second Assistant Demonstrator. In 1883, Dr. George M. Tuttle became assistant to the chair of obstetrics.

The 1878 college catalogue contained minute information as to



JOHN C. DALTON

the didactic instruction, and also announced that the diploma of the college would be recognized in the British Isles as evidence of three years' medical study, by all bodies which confer the degrees of Bachelor in Medicine (M. B.), Master in Surgery (S. M.), and Doctor in Medicine (M. D.).

In 1880 it was announced that the collegiate year would be a single session of somewhat over seven months, to commence October 1st and end during the first part of May. The change was planned so that the students might attend fewer didactic lectures daily, thus gaining time for clinical study, laboratory work, and recitations.

In 1882 the College was authorized to nominate for appointment its proportion of members of the house staff of Bellevue Hospital, and accordingly the college catalogue of that year announced that the college would twice each year nominate one medical and one surgical junior assistant for appointment to Bellevue Hospital, after competitive examination. Arrangements were also made to fill appointments on the resident staffs of other city hospitals from the graduates of the college.

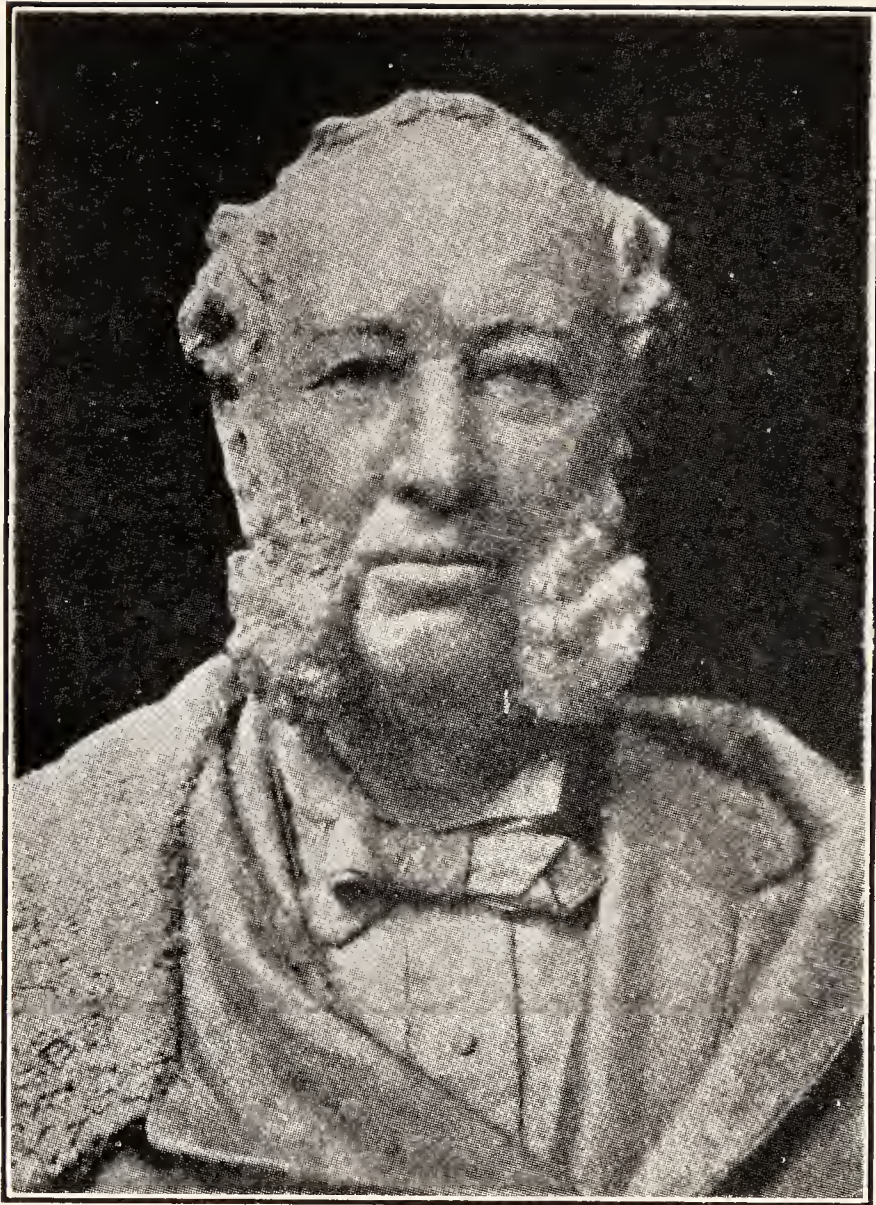
Dr. Alonzo Clark resigned in 1884, living in retirement for three years thereafter, when he died. The official records of the college contain gratifying tribute to his memory and work. He made substantial bequests to the College, one of which founded the Alonzo Clark Scholarship and Prize. One bequest, representing a value of \$10,500, the trustees of the college were unable to accept, because of limitations of charter.

In 1880 was commenced, by a committee of the Alumni Association of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, the compilation of a catalogue of graduates, a labor of much magnitude undertaken by Drs. Ellsworth Eliot, John Shrady, and A. E. M. Purdy. Eventually the work was completed and published, the volume containing one hundred and seventy-seven pages.

Dr. John Call Dalton was the tenth president, serving from 1884 until his death in 1889. In the first year of his presidency the number of students was 505, and the graduating class numbered 105. In his last year's service, the number of students had increased to 809, a gain of over sixty per cent. During his administration the college benefited considerably by the princely benefactions of William H. Vanderbilt and his children. Mr. Vanderbilt expended upwards of a half million dollars, presenting the trustees with a tract

of land, for which he had paid \$200,000, and his personal check for \$300,000, to be expended in the erection of suitable college buildings upon said land, which comprised twenty-nine lots situated between Fifty-ninth and Sixtieth streets and Ninth and Tenth avenues. This gift was made by him to the college on October 17, 1884, but the college was unable to enter into possession for six months thereafter, because its charter inhibited the college from holding property exceeding \$150,000 in value, a limitation subsequently removed by act of the Legislature.

The tract which was so soon to bear a stately pile was then practically vacant; to the north and west the region was yet in its native wildness and almost uninhabited, but almost simultaneous with the beginning of work on the college land, the work of improvement began all through the neighborhood. The work of excavation was prosecuted with great difficulty, more than 9,000 cubic yards of stone having to be removed. However, on April 24, 1886, the cornerstone was laid, and the buildings rapidly rose, the inauguration of the college building taking place on September 29, 1887, in the presence of a large and distinguished assemblage. Upon this occasion several gifts of great historic value were made to the college, including a bronze portrait bust of the then recently deceased Mr. William H. Vanderbilt, a portrait bust of Dr. David Hosack, another of Dr. Samuel L. Mitchell, and a portrait of Dr. John C. Dalton. The total cost of the buildings was \$310,924.41, all covered by the gift of Mr. William H. Vanderbilt, the original gift of \$300,000 having meanwhile been added to by interest upon unexpended balances. Further sums to cover the expenses of furnishing the rooms were from time to time prior to the inauguration contributed by Mr. Cornelius Vanderbilt and Mr. George W. Vanderbilt, and ultimately the institution came into the use of "a building complete in every part and admirably adapted for the purposes for which it was intended." Soon afterward, the children of Mr. Vanderbilt supplemented the gift made by their father by two beneficent creations—the Sloane Maternity Hospital and the Vanderbilt Clinic—both to be forever associated with and be parts of the College of Physicians and Surgeons. Mr. Sloane defrayed the cost of the building, known as the Sloane Maternity Hospital, on the college grounds, at an outlay of \$526,300, and Mrs. Sloane, daughter of Mr. William H. Vanderbilt, provided an endowment fund of \$377,300. Soon afterwards the



WILLIAM H. VANDERBILT
From Bust in College of Physicians and Surgeons
Modeled from Life by J. Q. A. Ward

sons of Mr. William H. Vanderbilt donated the sum necessary for the establishing of the Vanderbilt Clinic; excavations for both buildings were made in 1886, and both were ready for occupancy in the following year. The formal inauguration took place on December 29, 1887. A further gift was made by the Vanderbilt family in 1889, when owners of a small lot bounding the eastern limit of the college property on Fifty-ninth street exacted the sum of \$20,000 for the realty, which Mr. Vanderbilt ultimately paid to prevent the erection thereon of a lofty apartment house.

The faculty of medicine in 1884, the first year of the administration of Dr. Dalton, included Drs. Alonzo Clark, Thomas Masters Markoe, William Detmold, Theodore Gaillard Thomas, John Thomas Metcalfe, Henry Berton Sands, James Woods McLane, Thomas Taunton Sabine, Charles Frederic Chandler, Edward Curtis, Francis Delafield, John Green Curtis, William Henry Draper, Cornelius Rea Agnew, Abraham Jacobi, Fessenden Nott Otis, Edward Constant Seguin, George Morewood Lefferts, George Henry Fox, Theophile Mitchell Prudden, Robert Fulton Weir, William Stewart Halsted, Francis Hartman Markoe, George Montgomery Tuttle, Richard John Hall, George Livingston Peabody, and Alonzo Brayton Ball. All the names noted as of the faculty of 1884 were contained in the college records of the faculty of 1887, excepting Charles Frederick Chandler and William Stewart Halsted, and in addition the faculty of 1887 included Drs. William Tillinghast Bull, Frank Hartley, George Sumner Huntington, James West Roosevelt, Arthur Henry Elliott, Albert Henry Buck, Charles Ernest Pellew, and Bern Budd Gallaudet, with a clinical staff, the chiefs of which were Drs. L. B. Bangs, W. R. Birdsall, D. B. Delavan, F. Huber, G. S. Huntington, F. W. Jackson, G. T. Jackson, H. Richards, C. Ware, and David Webster.

The standard of instruction was high, and it is of particular interest, as indicating the lofty conscientiousness of the college authorities, to note two details of the records of those years. In September, 1887, eighteen candidates for the degree of Doctor of Medicine were examined, and nine, or fifty per cent, were rejected. In April and May, 1888, 139 presented themselves for the degree, but thirty-three failed to satisfy the examiners.

In November, 1888, Dr. Dalton completed the writing of a history of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and it met the warm approval of the trustees, who ordered an edition of fifteen

hundred copies, at the expense of the college. The work "was of a verity a labor of love on the part of its distinguished author, who died within six months of its publication.

Dr. Dalton was succeeded to the presidency by Dr. James Woods McLane, in 1889. The college at that time had become of great magnitude, the report for the fiscal year ending September 1, 1889, recording the attendance of 701 students, of whom 298 were from States other than New York, and twenty-five were from foreign countries. The income of the college had increased to the sum of \$91,011.62, and the expenses of instruction had increased to \$58,307.62. The value of the college property, the Sloane Maternity Hospital included, had increased to \$1,147,202.71.

In May, 1889, Drs. Thomas Markoe, William T. Bull, and Charles McBurney were appointed Professors of Surgery. There were some other changes, and a chair of mental and nervous diseases was created, and the office of demonstrator of chemistry and physics was also created. In 1890 the total number of degrees conferred from the beginning of the college was given at 4,846, and the financial condition of the college was stated to be "most gratifying," the total value of its property being estimated at \$1,352,818.13, with no existing indebtedness. In the same year the average expenses of the students were given as: Annual tuition fees, \$200; table board, thirty-five weeks, \$125 to \$140; lodgings for same period, \$105; text books, society fees, etc., \$15; total, excluding purely personal expenses, \$455 to \$460.

About that time, Columbia College, of which the College of Physicians and Surgeons had been considered its medical department since 1860, assumed the dignity of a University, and, as President Low in his first annual address remarked, "at one stroke Columbia ceased to be divided into fragments, and took upon herself the aspect of a university, wherein each department was related to every other, and every one strengthened all." The relationship hitherto existing between the Columbia College and the College of Physicians and Surgeons, though harmonious, was so anomalous as to be little more than nominal. The Medical College entered cordially into the university idea, and, with a view to the establishment of a more intimate relationship between the two institutions, it was arranged that their commencement exercises should be held jointly, and was accordingly held on June 11, 1890, the Hon. Seth Low, president of Columbia College, on that

occasion presenting the diplomas to the graduates in medicine of the College of Physicians and Surgeons. The way was thus prepared for a closer union, the consummation of which occupied the attention of the authorities of the two institutions for some time thereafter, and on February 4, 1891, the representatives of the colleges prepared an instrument, by the terms of which the College of Physicians and Surgeons agreed to convey to Columbia College all its property, real and personal, provided same be maintained by Columbia College for the uses and purposes connected with medical education. On March 24, 1891, the Legislature enacted a law authorizing the union. The provisional agreement was ratified by the parties thereto, with an additional stipulation that the medical faculty "shall be the managing board of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and as such shall have power to elect from their number a president, who shall be the president of the managing board of the College of Physicians and Surgeons." The instrument was executed on June 5, 1891, and attested by George G. Wheelock, M. D., registrar of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and by John B. Pine, clerk of the trustees of Columbia College. The property thus transferred to Columbia College was estimated to have a value at that time of \$1,652,850. On the other hand, the Medical College gained in importance through its association with the University body, and by the larger instructional advantages afforded by various schools under the University management in sciences allied to that of medicine.

By special enactment, in 1892, the faculty of the College of Physicians and Surgeons was made to consist of the president, and of the occupants of eight chairs, anatomy, physiology, chemistry, pathology, materia medica and therapeutics, practice of medicine, surgery, and obstetrics; and three officers of instruction were to be appointed by the trustees of the University after nomination by the faculty. The faculty was to elect from its own members a dean, who should hold office for a term of five years. Under the plan of college union, the office of president of the College of Physicians and Surgeons was abrogated, consequently Dr. James W. McLane, who was then serving, was at once elected dean.

The medical faculty for the year 1891-92 was as follows: James W. McLane, Dean; T. M. Markoe, Wm. Detmold, T. G. Thomas, J. T. Metcalfe, C. F. Chandler, E. Curtis, F. Delafield, J. G. Curtis, G. M. Tuttle, G. L. Peabody, W. T. Bull, C. McBurney, E. L. Par-

tridge, M. A. Starr, G. S. Huntington, with an extensive clinical staff. In 1893 the faculty numbered eleven professors and forty-two other instructors of various grades, and even this large force was inadequate.

In 1894 there were 764 students, a gain of 112 as compared with the previous year, Dr. J. W. McLane stating in his annual report "our numbers increase, as our advantages, through the generous support of Columbia, multiply, taxing the accommodations in some of our departments to the utmost." In that year was established a department of orthopedics, in connection with the chair of surgery. The year 1895 saw the completion of important enlargements to the Vanderbilt Clinic and the Sloane Maternity Hospital. The register recorded 803 students, and Dr. McLane pronounced the results of the first year of the newly adopted four years' course as most gratifying. The following year there was a decreased attendance, 709 students having been enrolled; the decrease was attributed to the installation of the four-year curriculum in place of the three-year course. Numerous faculty changes occurred, but the instructional work continued on the same high standard, and "was most admirably conducted." During the academic year ending June 30, 1897, the number of students enrolled was 639, a further decrease of seventy. There were many deaths and resignations among the teaching staff, and the year was marked by the publication of many important papers written by the teaching staff. The academic year beginning June 30, 1898, augured well for the future of the institution, as the decrease in number of students had been arrested, the register for that year showing an increase of 127. The graduating class of that year, the first under the four-year curriculum, numbered 136, as against twenty-nine in the preceding year.

In March, 1898, Dr. McLane tendered his resignation of the chair of obstetrics. His resignation was regretfully accepted, with the provision that he continue as dean and as trustee of Vanderbilt Clinic, Sloane Maternity Hospital, and Roosevelt Hospital, and add to his honors that of Emeritus Professor of Obstetrics.

During the war with Spain, four 1st-year students, six 2nd-year students, three 3rd-year, six 4th-year, and two students of the old curriculum, entered the military service, their names being honored by special mention in the records of the college.

Due mainly to strenuous competition and to the added rigor

which attended the entrance examinations, the number of students attending the 1898-1899 course was slightly less than in the previous year, 738 only being enrolled. In the previous year Cornell University had founded in New York City a medical school, to which probably were attracted some students who would otherwise have attended the College of Physicians and Surgeons. Some important additions to the resources of the college were made in that year, including the transfer to it of the Sloane Maternity Hospital, the founding of the Abraham Jacobi Ward for Children in Roosevelt Hospital, and the creation of the O'Dwyer Scholarship.

The year 1899-1900 stands well in the records, 801 students attending the lectures, and there were 165 graduates at the Commencement. In the following year there was a further increase of ten in the number of students, and during the academic year ending June 30, 1902, were enrolled 809, and the commencement recorded a graduating class of 145.

There were some important changes in the teaching staff, and it is of interest to record here the faculty of the College of Physicians and Surgeons as constituted for the session 1902-03. The dean was Dr. James W. McLane, Emeritus Professor of Obstetrics; he also was ex-officio delegate to the University Council; T. Gaillard Thomas, Emeritus Professor of the Practice of Medicine; Edward Curtis, Emeritus Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics; Francis Delafield, Emeritus Professor of Practice of Medicine; John G. Curtis, Professor of Physiology, and delegate to University Council. The other chairs in the faculty of 1902-03 were occupied by: George M. Tuttle, gynecology; Geo. M. Peabody, materia medica and therapeutics; Wm. T. Bull, surgery; M. Allen Starr, diseases of mind and nervous system; Geo. S. Huntington, anatomy; Robert F. Weir, honorary of surgery; T. Mitchell Prudden, professor of pathology, director of the laboratories of pathology, clinical pathology, bacteriology and hygiene, and histology; Edwin B. Cragin, obstetrics; Walter B. James, professor of practice of medicine. The clinical professors and lecturers were: Professors Abraham Jacobi (emeritus), G. M. Lefferts, C. McBurney, Geo. H. Fox, Albert H. Buck, H. Knapp, Rob. W. Taylor, F. P. Kinnicutt, V. P. Gibney, A. J. McCosh, Frank Hartley, F. H. Markoe, A. Brayton Ball, L. E. Holt, William Hallock, Chas. T. Poore, R. Abbe, W. B. Coley, R. H. Chittenden, E. Eliot, Jr., and F. Peterson; Adjunct-Professors F. S. Lee, Chas. E. Pellew, and W. J.

Gies. In addition, the teaching staff embraced twelve demonstrators, seven tutors, and eleven assistants. At the Vanderbilt Clinic, the chief clinical instructors were: A. E. Summer, department of medicine; Ed. M. Foote, surgery; Frederick Peterson, neurology; Royal Whitman, orthopedic surgery; Geo. W. Jarman, gynecology; Chas. H. May, ophthalmology; William K. Simpson, laryngology; Wm. Cowen, otology; Geo. T. Jackson, dermatology; F. Huber, diseases of children; James R. Hayden, genito-urinary diseases. The importance attached to clinical instruction by the governing staff may be inferred by appreciation of the fact that the additional staff at the Vanderbilt Clinic consisted of eight instructors and seventy-three clinical assistants. As to the scope of clinical observation, it was extensive; during 1901 more than 47,000 patients were treated at the Clinic.

During that session Dr. James W. McLane, dean of the faculty and Emeritus Professor of Obstetrics, tendered his resignation and Dr. John G. Curtis became acting dean, his report for that session making prominent reference to the long and useful service rendered the college by the retiring dean, who had held professorial connection with it for more than thirty-five years. Dr. Curtis's reference continues: "Dr. McLane's extraordinary services to this college, and to the university, can never be forgotten, least of all by those who have enjoyed the privilege of being his colleagues."

The entering class of students for the session of 1902-03 numbered 201, as compared with 269 in 1901-02. The entrants, however, were of a higher standard, as of the total number nearly eight per cent more had received college degrees than was the case in respect to the entrants of 1901-02.

An important extension of the college work during that session was the establishment of summer courses, a proceeding long held under advisement, and by which students had at their disposal during the long vacation the splendid equipment of the college, the Vanderbilt Clinic, and the Sloane Maternity Hospital.

During the session of 1903-04 Dr. Emmett Holt became Professor of Diseases of Children; and Dr. Christian A. Herter was appointed to the chairs of Pharmacology and Therapeutics. Dr. Herman Knapp accepted the emeritus clinical professorship of ophthalmology, Dr. Arnold Knapp thereafter taking the department as Lecturer in Ophthalmology. Dr. R. F. Wier relinquished

the professorship of Surgery, but consented to act as Professor of Clinical Surgery. Dr. John S. Thatcher, Demonstrator in Pathological Anatomy, was advanced to the office of Clinical Lecturer in the Department of Medicine. James D. Voorhees, secretary to the faculty, was appointed Lecturer in Obstetrics, George E. Brewer became Clinical Lecturer in Surgery, Joseph A. Blake being appointed lecturer of same department, and Rolfe Floyd, Lecturer in Anatomy.

The advent of Dr. Herter to the faculty in place of Dr. George L. Peabody, who had resigned after long and valued service; was important in that under his instruction practical work in pharmacology was first introduced into the curriculum of the college.

Dr. George M. Tuttle, head of the department of gynecology, retired on July 1, 1903, after nineteen years of service, the didactic and clinical instruction in gynecology during the session of 1903-04 being taken by Prof. E. B. Cragin, Drs. F. S. Matthews, Frank R. Castler, and H. C. Taylor being appointed instructors in gynecology, and Dr. W. S. Stone becoming chief of clinic. Drs. Forbes Hawkes and Clarence A. McWilliams also received appointments, and Dr. L. E. LaFetra became instructor and chief of clinic, vice Dr. Francis Huber, resigned.

The session of 1903-04 opened with a further considerably diminished number of matriculants, only 121 enrolling for first year, as against 201 of the preceding session, and 269 of 1901-02. However, Dr. John G. Curtis, acting dean, said in his annual report: "This great decline in numbers is a source of gratification, inasmuch as it is the immediate result of a greatly heightened standard of admission, the excellent effect of which upon the quality of the entering class has been made apparent at once." The graduating class of 1904 numbered 174, and an interesting development of the year was the installation of portions of the Museum of Human and Comparative Anatomy, stated to be "an anatomical teaching collection which is unrivalled as a study collection in the dissecting room."

Professor W. T. Bull resigned the professorship of surgery during that session, but continued to take part of the clinical lectures at the Vanderbilt Clinic, and Dr. J. A. Blake became administrative head of the department of surgery. Dr. George E. Brewer was appointed Professor of Clinical Surgery, with seat in faculty, and Dr. Henry Mc. M. Painter had a like privilege when appointed Pro-

fessor of Clinical Obstetrics. Prof. George M. Lefferts, after a service of thirty years as teacher of laryngology, resigned, and Dr. William K. Simpson became his successor. Prof. Albert H. Buck resigned the department of otology, Prof. Gorham Bacon taking his duties. Dr. Arnold Knapp was confirmed to the chair of ophthalmology, and Dr. R. W. Taylor, who resigned from the department of genito-urinary diseases, was succeeded by Prof. James R. Hayden, the report stating that "by friendly agreement between Prof. Blake and Prof. Hayden" the department of genito-urinary diseases was on July 1, 1904, merged in that of surgery, under the general direction of Prof. Blake. Dr. Samuel Waldron Lambert became Professor of Applied Therapeutics, Dr. Hiss, Adjunct Professor of Bacteriology; Dr. Wood, Adjunct Professor of Clinical Pathology, and Dr. Bailey, Adjunct Professor of Normal Histology. In the department of physiology, Dr. F. S. Lee became professor, Dr. R. Burton-Opitz adjunct, and Dr. Haven Emerson demonstrator. During the year, the department of chemistry was merged in that of physiological chemistry, under Prof. Gies.

The entering class for the academic year ending June, 1905, was the first under the control of the present dean, Dr. Samuel Waldron Lambert. The entering class numbered only 98, though the total number of students was 550, and the graduating class almost doubled that of the first year. Some instructional innovations were instituted in that year, it being the first time in the history of the college that there had been a tutor appointed to aid instruction in the diseases of children. Dr. Frank S. Meara held weekly recitations throughout the year in that branch, giving thirteen recitations to each student. A practical course in embryology was established, and in gynecology the plan of instruction for third and fourth year students was reorganized. In the clinical departments 2,311 cases, including 1,181 pathological cases, were examined by the students while under instruction; and more than one thousand special cases, illustrating some questions of general diagnosis, differential or bacteriological diagnosis, surgical or medical indications for treatment, et cetera, were personally demonstrated to the students of the eight sections.

In the following year, further improvements in instruction were effected; a course of experimental surgery was established, on the plan adopted with success at Johns Hopkins Medical College, Bal-

timore. The course was an elective one for third year students, and those wishing to take up surgery. The plan provided for the substitution of dogs (who have many surgical ailments) for human beings, and in effect constituted a true hospital course. The department of anatomy had hitherto been somewhat handicapped by the lack of ready reference to the records and catalogues appertaining thereto, but in that season the trustees saw fit to appoint to that department a secretary and curator. And the faculty of the college for the year 1905-06 was increased, the professors of bacteriology and clinical pathology being invited to join. There were 428 students in attendance during that session, 83 being of first year, and 152 graduating at the commencement.

The following year saw an even further decrease in enrollments, the register recording only 396 students; the graduating class numbered 93. The standard of instruction was, however, continually becoming higher and the scope continually expanding. In that year post-graduate courses in operative surgery, in surgical technique, and in diseases of children, were inaugurated; a new department of hydrotherapy was established at Vanderbilt Clinic, under the direction of Prof. Baruch, and in many other ways the standard of instruction was made worthy of the historic significance to it of that year, which was the one hundredth of its operation. At the commencement, made memorable by the attendance of a large number of the alumni, many of whom came from far distant parts, Dr. John G. Curtis interestingly addressed the gathering on the history of the college, he being followed by Prof. William H. Welsh, who went exhaustively into the century's development in medicine. Later a very successful dinner was given under the auspices of the Alumni Association.

During that year of historical associations, the college was made the recipient of two portraits which are now treasured possessions. The paintings perpetuate the association with the college of two worthy New York physicians—Dr. George M. Lefferts, for many years Professor and Emeritus Professor of Laryngology; and Dr. John G. Curtis, Professor of Physiology, and ex-acting-dean. The portraits were the gifts of anonymous friends and late pupils of these two eminent educators.

The year of 1908-09 began upon a higher plan of requirement for entrance than ever before; the subjects of physics and elementary inorganic chemistry were placed among those demanded of appli-

cants for admission, and as a consequence the entrance class was even less than before, the total number of students taking the lectures during that session being only 325, of whom 81 graduated. Dr. George T. Jackson was appointed Professor of Dermatology; Dr. Robert Lewis became Professor of Clinical Otology; and Drs. Andrew J. McCosh and Alexander B. Johnson were appointed Professors of Clinical Surgery.

Following the plan adopted by many of the London hospitals, several New York hospitals about that time admitted to practice therein, under the designation of clinical clerks, medical students who were in their final year, and in order to encourage the practice the College of Physicians and Surgeons so modified its curriculum that the fourth year student might be allowed to follow such hospital services for two months at a time.

Some important faculty changes were made necessary during the session of 1908-09, many through death. Dr. Andrew J. McCosh, Professor of Clinical Surgery; Dr. William T. Bull, Emeritus Professor of Surgery, and Dr. Carleton P. Flint, Instructor in Surgery, were among the deceased of that year. The losses to the college were deplored, and regarding Dr. Bull the faculty by resolution unanimously desired to pass into permanent college record their opinion that "as a great teacher and surgeon of world wide reputation, he was an honor to the faculty . . . and did much to elevate American surgery." Dr. J. G. Curtis, Professor of Physiology, and Dr. Mitchell Prudden, Professor of Pathology, both applied for retirement under the Carnegie Foundation, because of length of service, and Dr. Walter B. James, Professor of the Practice of Medicine, desired to be relieved from the duties of routine administration, so that he might devote himself to clinical research in the Presbyterian Hospital, and therefore requested to be transferred to a chair of clinical medicine.

These changes resulted in a partial readjustment of departmental classification, and of the curriculum of instruction, during the following session; several new departments were organized, and the general curriculum was changed so as to bring the students during the latter part of the course into closer touch with clinical and practical work. The old department of pathology formerly included the scientific branches of normal histology, embryology, bacteriology, and clinical pathology. These several sciences under the reorganization were divided into departments, with distinct

administrative organizations. Normal histology and embryology were transferred as a subdivision to the department of anatomy, and placed under the charge of Dr. H. Von W. Schulte, Adjunct Professor of Anatomy. Clinical Pathology passed under Prof. Wood, with Dr. Karl M. Vogel as adjunct, Dr. Augustus B. Wadsworth became Adjunct Professor of Bacteriology, under Prof. Hiss; and Dr. William G. MacCullum, from Johns Hopkins University, received appointment to the chair of pathology. Dr. R. Burton-Opitz took charge of the department of physiology temporarily, and the office made vacant by the resignation of Dr. James was given to Dr. Theodore C. Janeway. During the session a very successful series of university lectures on sanitary science and public health was delivered at the college, the lecturers including many noted specialists on the subjects.

There were 345 students in the session 1908-09, of whom 96 were first-year students. The year was also made the occasion of interesting ceremonies arranged by the Alumni Association to mark the fiftieth anniversary of its organization. By organizing a series of clinical meetings to be held in the college building, an effort was made to bring the Alumni Association into closer relation with the College. In that year Mr. E. T. Boag, who for forty-one years had held the office of registrar of the Alumni Association was retired under the rules of the Carnegie Foundation. Mr. Boag took with him into retirement the good wishes of more than five thousand graduates whom he had graduated during his long years of service.

The session of 1909-10 brought a further extension of hospitals admitting final year students to practice therein as clinical clerks, and considerable medical research was stimulated by a special fund available in that and the previous year for cancer research, the late Mr. George Crocker having bequeathed more than one million dollars to Columbia University for that purpose.

Considerable thought had of late years been given by the board of trustees, as well as by the members of the faculty, to the question of effecting the removal of the college to a location more convenient to the other departments of Columbia University, and in 1910 the trustees signified their intention of removing the college to a site which had been selected at 116th street and Amsterdam avenue, adjacent to the University buildings. The college had never been in one location for more than thirty years, and it was

thought to have outgrown the facilities possible at Fifty-ninth street and Tenth avenue. However, nothing further was promoted in that year regarding the removal, neither has the matter further advanced up to this writing.

In 1910 was consummated an arrangement to establish which Dr. Samuel Waldron Lambert had been strenuously endeavoring for many years. It gave to the college what was to all intents and purposes a university hospital, in which the students could get, without hindrance, closely into touch with actual practice, the Presbyterian Hospital and Columbia University, acting in behalf of its School of Medicine, forming a close alliance for the purpose. Dr. Lambert referred to the arrangement as "a mark of modern progress in hospital management and in medical education . . . a large independent hospital had appreciated the advantages to it of fostering medical education in its wards, and of delegating its scientific work to the university." He further stated it to be "the first important step to give to New York State the position in medical education at all commensurate with those clinical advantages which are inherent in its size and in its cosmopolitan life." The agreement placed one half of the medical service of the Presbyterian Hospital in the hands of the Professor of Medicine of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and proposed to erect an entire new hospital, the alliance securing to the school "a new hospital built for the express purposes of providing for the educational needs of the college in medicine, in surgery, and in pathology."

There were seventy-nine first-year students during 1910-11, the full enrollment of that academic year being 346, including a graduation class of 70, twenty of whom were students who had been admitted to "advanced standing" by reason of study of medicine for one or two years in some other recognized college of medicine, and had come to the College of Physicians and Surgeons for their final years. The record of that year, in one respect, is a deplorable one; four important members of the faculty died during the session. Dr. C. A. Herter, Professor of Pharmacology and Therapeutics, who died on December 5, 1910, had held the appointment since 1903; Dr. Herman Knapp, who by long and worthy service had earned the Emeritus Professorship of Ophthalmology, died on April 30, 1911; Dr. Charles C. Ransom passed away on September 13, 1910. He had only recently joined the teaching staff, as Asso-

ciate in Clinical Medicine; and Dr. Charles T. Poore, Associate in Clinical Surgery, died on April 4, 1911. Several new appointments to the faculty were consequently made. The chief professorship of physiology was given the title of the Dalton Professorship, in memory of Dr. John C. Dalton, the first experimental physiologist in America, and for thirty-five years Professor of Physiology at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, also president of the college during the years 1884-1889.

The addition to the Sloane Hospital for Women was opened in 1910-11 session, and the gynecological department thus obtained added facilities for its work. The department of ophthalmology received the income of a scholarship fund for the support of an advanced work in this specialty. The fund was established by the children of the late Dr. Abram Du Bois, a graduate of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and is known as the Abram Du Bois Fellowship in Ophthalmology.

The Alumni Association again gave evidence of its virility, proposing from its invested funds to establish a "health station," under the direction of the professor of physiology, the station to be equipped with modern apparatus for electrocardiographic and other mechanical studies of the circulation.

The session of 1912-13 saw much reorganization of departments. It was decided to merge the department of clinical pathology in that of medicine, the change resulting in a still more intimate connection between the laboratory study of disease and the theoretical and clinical teaching of medical subjects. The change was to some extent influenced by the advancement of Prof. Wood from the chair of clinical pathology to that of director of cancer research. The new addition to the Sloane Hospital much facilitated the study of gynecology; in neurology the instruction was extended to include the demonstration of many of the recent developments in diagnosis and therapeutics, which are included in the study and treatment of functional nervous diseases, and has included the use of psychic therapy and hypnotism. The department of physiology offered for the first time a post-graduate course in clinical pathology, and about twenty graduates in medicine took the course. The electrocardiograph work, under Dr. Williams, was very successful; the apparatus was connected with the Vanderbilt Clinic by wire, thus making it possible to study cases in the laboratory which were seated in the Clinic four hundred feet distant. The departments

of medicine and surgery derived special benefit from the arrangement effected the previous year with the Presbyterian Hospital and organized hospital service units. A small hospital for the treatment of diseases of animals was also opened, and equipped in the manner of modern surgery.

The registration during that year numbered 379 students, 81 of first year, 91 of the fourth. A noteworthy gift to the institution during that year was that of Mrs. Russell Sage, who donated \$25,000 to endow the library of the department of medicine. Other departmental libraries also received much assistance.

An important step was taken by the faculty during that winter to place the chairs of medicine and surgery upon a university basis; a resolution was passed by the faculty recommending that the Bard professor and assistant professor of the practice of medicine and the professor of surgery be not permitted to engage in the general practice of medicine and surgery during the academic year, reasoning that the education of university students in clinical medicine and surgery demanded the exclusive thought and energy of men with scientific training, working in adequate hospitals and laboratories. The trustees of the University endorsed the action of the faculty, which was "in general principle" adopted by Columbia University.

During the year 1912-13, 354 students attended the lectures, including 78 of first year and a graduating class of 100. The dean's report refers to student migration, and emphasizes the advantage of the College of Physicians and Surgeons as a finishing school for medical students who pass their preliminary years of medical study in other schools. Certain changes were made in the curriculum for that session, and it was proposed to add a fifth year which would be spent in hospital work, the student not to be, as previously, "relegated to the drudgery of the lowest member of an ordinary hospital house staff," but the work should be done under supervision and the student placed "under school as well as hospital control."

The faculty lost some of its most eminent members during that year. Dr. James W. McLane, ex-dean and Emeritus Professor of Obstetrics, passed away, the faculty in referring to the sad event admitting that Dr. McLane "was the most prominent personality in leading this college from the ranks of the proprietary schools to a university standing." Dr. Edward Curtis, Emeritus Profes-

sor of *Materia Medica*, died, and Prof. Philip Hanson Hiss, Jr., Professor of Bacteriology, on February 27, 1913. Of the latter was recorded a resolution adopted by the faculty following his demise "appreciated for his extreme ability in his own field."

During that year the erection of a three-storied building, at 116th street and Amsterdam avenue, to be used as a laboratory to house workers under the George Crocker Cancer Research Fund, was commenced.

On September 20, 1913, Dr. John G. Curtis died. He had retired from active participation in college work four years previously, but his death prompted the unanimous adoption of a minute by the faculty to "commemorate Prof. Curtis's long and manifold services to the College, to which he had devoted his entire life." Dr. Curtis joined the teaching staff of the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1870, and thirty-nine years later (in 1909) retired to an emeritus professorship. Another death during that year was that of Prof. William Kelly Simpson, Professor of Laryngology, who after a six months' absence from the college because of illness died on February 6, 1914.

The plans of Columbia University to improve medical education underwent considerable development during the year ending June 30, 1916. An increase in the pre-medical requirement for admission to the College of Physicians and Surgeons was determined upon, to take effect after September, 1918. The new preliminary requirement demands of each entering student an amount of work equivalent to seventy-two points, as rated by Columbia, thus placing every student on the basis of work demanded of those students who are candidates for the combined Bachelor of Science and Doctor of Medicine degrees, based upon the combined course of six years' collegiate training.

It was also decided to admit women to the College of Physicians and Surgeons "as soon as facilities for their comfort and education can be secured," the proviso being prompted by the thought that the opportunity to develop a new site for the College would soon materialize, although the dean's report for the year stated that the development of the plan for rebuilding the College of Physicians and Surgeons in connection with a new Presbyterian Hospital "has been delayed for lack of funds."

The faculty changes in 1915-16 were not many, though a number of the teaching staff obtained temporary leave of absence, so that

they might serve in the medical corps of European armies. The base hospitals at Jouilly and at Sens have been manned in part by officers of the college, and one instructor, Dr. Fraser, an English subject, resigned his appointment at the college so that he might enter the English army. Prof. Gorham Bacon resigned as Professor of Otology after twelve years' service, during which, in spite of serious handicaps, he brought instruction in his department "to a high plane of efficiency." Dr. J. Raynor Hayden, Professor of Urology, also resigned, much to the regret of the faculty, as for the twelve years he had participated in professorial labors at the College of Physicians and Surgeons he had been "a most popular and thorough teacher."

The enrollments for the year 1915-16 numbered 554, which was gratifying, although it included twenty-six special students who were not candidates for a degree, and 97 students of the Graduate School who were candidates for the A. M. or Ph. D. degrees. During the session, the department of bacteriology made a prominent innovation in adding to the elective courses lectures by prominent specialists, including Drs. Noguchi, Amos, and Docher of the Rockefeller Institute. After the resignation of Dr. Bacon, the departments of laryngology and otology were combined under the direction of Prof. Coakley.

During the one hundred and ten years of its operation, the College of Physicians and Surgeons has maintained a praiseworthy standard of usefulness, and to-day has the distinction of being one of the most comprehensive schools of medicine in the country, and its degree assures possessors a reputable professional standing in almost all countries. For the year 1916-17, its curriculum includes:

For first-year students:—Anatomy, including histology and embryology, and organic chemistry during the first half of the year. During the second half anatomy is continued, and physiology and physiological chemistry are studied by lectures, recitations, demonstrations, and in the laboratory.

For second-year students:—First half devoted to completion of anatomy and physiology, and introduction of pharmacology and bacteriology. The latter half is given mainly to the study of general, gross, and clinical pathology, and study of medicine by elementary clinic, and by instruction in methods of physical diagnosis. Preliminary recitations in obstetrics and surgery are also held.

For third-year students:—Recitations in medicine and surgery continued, and recitations in gynecology, diseases of children, and therapeutics

begun. Also theoretical or clinical lectures in medicine, surgery, urology, pharmacology and therapeutics, obstetrics, gynecology, neurology, diseases of children, ophthalmology, dermatology and syphilology, laryngology, otology, and orthopedic surgery. Also much dispensary observation.

For fourth-year students:—Spent chiefly in hospitals. Divided into small groups, the students continue to come into personal contact with patients under the supervision of the instructor. Courses are taken in diseases of children, gynecology, hygiene, neurology, obstetrics, practice of medicine, and surgery.

The college has many important fellowships, scholarships and prizes, within its bestowal, including the Proudfit Fellowship in Medicine, the Doctor Abram Du Bois Fellowship (with an income of \$900 per annum), the Alonzo Clark Scholarship, the Alumni Association Prize (of \$500); the Cartwright Prize of \$500, the Thomas F. Cock Prize, the Joseph Mather Smith Prize, of \$100, the Stevens Triennial Prize of \$200, the Harsen Scholarships (five), the Faculty Scholarships (twenty), the William H. Vanderbilt scholarships, the George Blumenthal, Jr., Scholarships, the Richard Butler Scholarship, of \$200, the David M. Devendorf, M. D., Scholarship, of \$250, the Francis E. Doughty scholarship of about \$400, and the Frank Hartley scholarship, of \$250, so that every inducement is given the student to attain a high degree of efficiency.

The faculty of the College of Physicians and Surgeons for its first year (1807) consisted of seven men, who practically conducted the whole of the duties of the institution. The teaching staff of the college one hundred and ten years later, for the session of 1916-1917, consisted of 267 persons, made up of 54 professors, four associate professors, 29 assistant professors, 30 associate assistant professors, 113 instructors, 29 assistant instructors. By this comparison may be gauged the development of the institution during the period.

CHAPTER II

NEW YORK UNIVERSITY MEDICAL COLLEGE

DURING the winter of 1829-30 was initiated a movement for the establishment of a university in the city "on a liberal and extensive foundation." A meeting of citizens was held January 4, 1830, at the rooms of the Historical Society, the call being signed by Drs. J. M. Matthews, J. M. Wainwright, J. Augustine Smith, Valentine Mott, Joseph Delafield, Myndert Vansehaick, Hugh Maxwell, Isaac S. Hone, and John Delafield. On the 6th a pamphlet was issued under the title of "Considerations upon the Expediency and the Means of Establishing A University in the City of New York," in which it was stated that it was "highly desirable and expedient to establish in the City of New York a university, on a liberal foundation, which shall correspond with the spirit and wants of our country, which shall be commensurate with our great and growing population, and which shall enlarge the opportunities of education for such of our youth as shall be qualified and inclined to improve."

On October 15th the projectors appointed a committee consisting of Drs. Matthews and Wainwright, Albert Gallitin and John Delafield, "to invite men of eminence in higher education" to attend a convention of educational purport on October 20, 1830, such a convocation probably having never before been proposed within the fifty-six years of national life. John Delafield's "Journal of the Proceedings of the Convention of Literary and Scientific Gentlemen, held in the Common Council Chamber, New York, October, 1830," records this unique convention, at which he acted as secretary. Many eminent academicians and scholars were present, most of the principal universities and colleges sending representatives. At that convention it was clearly indicated that a school of medicine was an important part of the plans of the University promoters. Dr. George Bancroft, probably the first American who had earned the degree of Ph. D. in Germany, drew the ideal of an American university, and stated that "in New York the study



MEDICAL COLLEGE, NEW YORK UNIVERSITY

of medicine and surgery was favored." Another paper was delivered by Dr. Francis Lieber, of Boston. On January 31, 1831, officers of the new University were elected, James M. Matthews, D. D., being appointed chancellor, and April 21st the University was formally incorporated at Albany.

No instruction was given during 1831. "Williams' Annual Register" for 1831 refers to the shareholders of the New York University as "gentlemen who have subscribed \$115,000 toward the object. The capital is divided into shares of \$25 each, and subscriptions are now making (1830-1831), so as to increase the capital very considerably." In the fall of 1832, instruction began. In its initial stages, it had been intended to establish a school of medicine as one of the departments of the University, but no definite plan was prepared until 1837. At several sessions of the University Council the question was discussed, and a number of names of medical men whom it would be advisable to appoint as professors were presented. Among them those of Drs. Alfred C. Post, of New York, Johnson, of Philadelphia, Eberle, of Cincinnati, N. R. Smith, of Baltimore, and Gunning S. Bedford. Other names suggested were: Drs. Warren, of Boston, surgery; and Martyn Paine, theory and practice of medicine.

In December, 1837, a committee, in a report to the University Council, made reference to the medical course in the French School of Medicine, Paris, where the requirements for graduation comprised four years as a student, with two series of lectures of five months each; and the committee stated their conviction that "to qualify young men for the successful pursuit of their profession, they should pursue their studies for a much longer period than is now required by the law of this, or any other of the States of which this committee have any knowledge;" but they feared that "in the present state of the law regulating the practice of Physic and Surgery" to insist upon the full term of four years "would prove fatal to the hopes and prospects of the Faculty." They therefore recommended that "for the present, the term be limited to two years and two series of lectures."

On December 6, 1838, a faculty was elected. It was provided that the professors should hold their lectures at the University building, \$1,500 to be paid as rental for the first year, and \$2,000 for the second year, provided the students numbered not more than

one hundred and fifty. In a short while the project was temporarily abandoned for lack of means.

Some time later, efforts were made by members of the proposed faculty to negotiate an alliance with Columbia College, the medical school of which had been discontinued, owing to the secession of many of its faculty of medicine to accept chairs in the reconstructed College of Physicians and Surgeons. But Columbia College declined, and the projectors endeavored to obtain a direct charter from the State. The effort was futile, and the promoters again sought the aid of New York University. In 1841 the establishment was consummated, mainly through the efforts of Dr. John W. Draper. The medical faculty was elected by the University Council, and consisted of: Valentine Mott, Professor of Surgery; Granville Sharp Pattison, Professor of Anatomy; John Revere, Professor of the Theory and Practice of Medicine; Martyn Paine, Professor of the Institutes of Medicine and Materia Medica; Gunning S. Bedford, Professor of Midwifery; John W. Draper, Professor of Chemistry, and the Diseases of Women and Children; Hon. Theodore Frelinghuysen, chancellor of the University, was made president of the medical faculty; Professor John W. Draper, secretary, and John M. Carnochan, as prosector to the Professor of Surgery, and John H. Whittaker, as demonstrator to the Professor of Anatomy. The new medical school was to be self-supporting, yet the University Council bound it by rigid regulations; one clause of the agreement with the medical faculty read: "And the Council also hereby expressly reserve the power of repealing and amending the plan of organization."

The first circular of the Medical School emphasized an important advantage to be derived by students seeking graduation at its courses—the school was in one respect free from a hindrance under which other medical colleges of the State labored, as by special legislative enactment the New York University Medical College was released from the governing restrictions of the Regents of the University of the State of New York, to the extent that graduates of the New York University Medical School could practice medicine and surgery in the State of New York "without receiving a license from the State or County Medical Societies." This possibly was a contributing factor to encourage a large enrollment of students for the first course of lectures. The "First Circular" incorporated a list of "respectable boarding houses"

wherein students could find comfort at not less than \$2.50 or more than \$3.50 per week, and attracted two hundred and thirty-nine students to its first session, which was held in the Stuyvesant Institute, at 659 Broadway, where now the Broadway Central Hotel stands, which may explain why the *New York Lancet* in that year referred to the New York University Medical College as the "Stuyvesant Institute Medical College," although it has been stated that professional jealousy instigated this less dignified designation of the new school.

The curriculum was equal to that of most medical schools of those early and lax days of professional instruction; the main essential to graduation was attendance at two courses of lectures from the end of October to the month of February. The aggregate fees were \$105 yearly. The lectures were designed to be of a distinctly popular character; Professor J. W. Draper in particular appears to have distinguished himself in this respect, as a committee of the student body, in February, 1842, tendered their thanks "for the able and interesting lectures" delivered by him during the session. At the opening session, Prof. Draper voiced the opinion of the faculty thus: "A class that rivals in size those of the oldest and largest institutions has sprung into existence, and been carried with success through all its evolutions."

Before the close of the first session, the faculty had determined to purchase the Stuyvesant Institute building in which their classes were held, and the "Second Annual Announcement and Circular" announced that the Stuyvesant Institute building had become the property of the college; that the cost of its erection had been \$120,000; and that it "was purchased by the Faculty at their own cost, without, as yet, any aid from the State or the public."

The registers of the Medical College record the attendances during the first nine years: Second year, 268; third, 323; fourth, 378; fifth, 407; sixth, 410; seventh, 421; eighth, 411; ninth, 404; figures which assumed much importance and encouragement, by comparison with the enrollments over the same period by its older neighbor, the College of Physicians and Surgeons. In point of attendances, the opening decade augured well for the school. But financial difficulties pressed heavily; in 1850 there seemed a possibility, nay a probability, that the University would be compelled to suspend. The University Council, on June 14, resolved that all members of

the Council would unite their efforts "to prevent a suspension of the institution." Again, the Medical College was handicapped by the difficulties of the University, and in danger of becoming submerged in its own troublous sea of debt. In 1851 the debt on the Stuyvesant Institute building still stood at \$47,000, and the College had for three years been without the annual grant from the State, which previous to 1848 had been of material assistance. Notwithstanding, the medical faculty had been sufficiently encouraged to deem it advisable to acquire further facilities. The demands of the college had grown far beyond those available at the Stuyvesant Institute, therefore, having purchased a lot having a frontage of 116 feet and a depth of 122½ feet, on Fourteenth street, the faculty resolved to dispose of the Stuyvesant Institute, and erect a more suitable college building on their Fourteenth street realty. The work of building began in April, 1851, and the students gathered in it in October. The ground and building represented a liability of about \$70,000, but the sale of the Stuyvesant Institute reduced the liability to \$40,000. The college now possessed a building conveniently located, containing two museums, and three lecture halls, each capable of seating six hundred persons. Competent authorities said the new college was "the most complete medical college building in the country."

Changes in the faculty were few in the early years. When a vacancy arose it was necessary, in order to comply with the requirement of the University Council, to "widely advertise the vacancy both in the daily newspapers, and in the medical periodicals," and in due course the medical faculty would nominate an applicant for appointment to the vacant chair by the University Council. In 1850, Dr. Derkson, of Charleston, resigning, Dr. Detmold was nominated, and eventually confirmed to the chair. In September, 1850, when Dr. Valentine Mott resigned, Samuel Gross became his successor, and Elihu Bartlett was named for the chair of Dr. Detmold. On September 30, 1851, by action of the Council, the teaching force was considerably augmented, but without increasing the number of "governing" professorships; Dr. Charles A. Lee was appointed Professor of Medical Jurisprudence; Dr. B. W. Macready, Professor of Hygiene and Toxicology; Dr. T. M. Markoe, Professor of Pathology and Microscopic Anatomy; Dr. W. H. Van Buren, Professor of Genito-Urinary Diseases; and Dr. T. J. Metcalf, Professor of Physical Diagnosis—all of which appoint-

ments were for one year. On March 31, 1852, Dr. Valentine Mott, then sixty-seven years of age, was made Emeritus Professor of Surgery and Surgical Anatomy, and Prof. William H. Van Buren was chosen for the chair of General Descriptive and Surgical Anatomy. In 1853, Dr. John A. Swett, of New York City, succeeded Dr. Clymer as Professor of the Institutes and Practice of Medicine. In that year the subject of the graduation fee, payable by the Medical College to the University, was again broached by the medical faculty, who a year previously had proposed discontinuing the payment of the fee to the University, the financial necessities of the Medical College having become "particularly embarrassing." A compromise was effected, but the general prospects were far from satisfactory. Maybe the withdrawal of Dr. Valentine Mott, then the foremost surgeon of the country, from the teaching staff, detrimentally affected the enrollments, which from 404 students in 1849-50, had dwindled to 290 in 1852-53.

A most important distinction was earned for the institution by the college faculty in 1854; to them belongs the honor of procuring the abrogation of the law which for so many years had rendered the research of the anatomical student difficult, embarrassing, and in some respects illegal. This matter has been sufficiently treated on other pages. In 1853, Dr. J. W. Draper strengthened the "Petition of the Medical Faculty of the University of the City of New York, to the Honorable the Senate and Assembly of the State of New York, for the State of New York, for the Legalization of Anatomy," by an admirable introductory lecture. Eventually, mainly as the result of the efforts of Dr. Martyn Paine, who remained in Albany prosecuting the endeavor for three months, the law, commonly designated "The Bone Bill," was passed.

With the opening of the Civil War, the college entered upon a period of extreme leanness; in the spring of 1862 there were but 186 students, less than half the enrollment for 1859-60, when 411 students attended lectures. The session of 1863-64 was attended by 192, the next by 211, and the year 1865-66 by only 292. This period of depression threatened serious consequences to the college, the income of which was lessened by many thousands of dollars. The faculty, always optimistic, looked upon the increase of eighty-one students in 1865-66 as a true indication of future prosperity, and stated that the school's "prospects were at no time brighter." It was claimed for the college that "in professional position it

ranked among the first American colleges;” its diploma was recognized in England; in fact, many of its graduates were at that time “practising in that country,” and many of its professors were “widely known in Europe, and were regarded as authorities by foreign countries.”

On the night of Monday, May 21st, 1866, fire destroyed the Academy of Music on Fourteenth street, and also the New York University Medical College building, immediately eastward. The whole of the apparatus of the college was destroyed, including the “anatomical, surgical, and obstetrical museum; the chemical apparatus, and the recently established chemical laboratory; the collection of drugs and other objects of *materia medica*, surgery, the practice of medicine, etc. The loss in the chemical museum alone was rated at \$15,000, and although at that time the only debt of the college was a mortgage of \$15,000, and the property was covered by insurance to the extent of \$25,000, the fire entailed a very considerable loss. No time was lost in making temporary dispositions so as to prevent a suspension. Prof. Gouley’s clinics were held in Bellevue Hospital. For many reasons it was resolved not to build on the Fourteenth street site, an important consideration being the cost of living to the student. Fourteenth street had become more fashionable, and the rates for board and lodging in the vicinity had in some cases reached \$11 per week, whereas Bellevue Hospital Medical College was in a position to announce in its annual circular that good board and lodging in the vicinity of Bellevue Hospital, First avenue and Twenty-sixth street, was obtainable at \$3.00 to \$5.00 weekly. Again, students were compelled to attend the Bellevue Hospital for all clinical instruction; therefore, the medical faculty recommended that the new college building be erected “as close as possible to Bellevue Hospital,” and suggested that the University Council appeal to the public for necessary funds. These, however, were not immediately forthcoming, and for three years the college was destined to be located even farther southward of Bellevue Hospital. As a temporary expedient, college sessions were held in a building of the old New York Hospital, Broadway and Church street. To an extent, the college benefited, its close proximity to a large hospital being a distinct advantage to the students, who thereby obtained clinical observation of more than fifteen hundred surgical cases. The New York Hospital building was occupied until 1869. From 1869 onward,

the college was located on East Twenty-sixth street, near East River, opposite the gate of Bellevue Hospital, the course being partly given in the college building, and partly in the amphitheatres and wards of Bellevue, Charity, and Manhattan Eye and Ear hospitals.

Shortly before the fire, Dr. John T. Metcalfe, Professor of the Institutes and Practice of Medicine, resigned and joined the faculty of the Bellevue Hospital Medical College; and Dr. Van Buren, Professor of Anatomy, went over to the College of Physicians and Surgeons. Alfred L. Loomis and William Darling, respectively, were appointed to the vacated chairs.

In 1872, an attempt was made by the New York University to bring the Medical College into closer relation with the parent body, and in November Dr. D. B. St. John Roosa was elected to the University Council. He, with the Chancellor and the University Secretary, constituted a committee on the medical department, but the attempt does not appear to have been productive of important results. Whether the endeavor to bring about a closer union had reference in any way to the financial condition of the professional school is not clear, but certainly at that time the medical college was seriously involved financially. In December, 1872, the Alumni Association of the Medical College adopted resolutions, seeking the collection of the sum of \$200,000, "to be used by the Council for the general endowment of the Medical Department of the University." The project failed, and within a year the medical faculty were embarrassed by the pressing liabilities incurred in the renting of their premises at East Twenty-sixth street, which building they had leased at an annual rental of \$5,000.

At that time of serious moment to the institution, it suffered possibly the most serious faculty loss of its history. The name of Draper had been synonymous with the highest standard of medical and scientific instruction, and from the inception of the college, the name had always been identified with it; Professor J. W. Draper, as Professor of Chemistry and Physiology, and later as Emeritus Professor of the department and president of the college, had added dignity and prestige to the institution; his son, Dr. Henry Draper, who succeeded him to the chair of physiology, had proved to be even more brilliant than his father, scientifically. And when they simultaneously resigned their appointments and offices, and at a moment when the college was passing through a

period of much perplexity, the institution's loss was accentuated. However, the school had established too substantial a reputation to be in danger of permanent disablement by financial or other misfortunes, and although the financial need remained pressing for some years, temporary expedients carried the institution forward to better times.

In 1875, at the recommendation of the medical faculty, the University Council substituted the title of "dean" for the designation "president," under which the chief executive officer of the medical school formerly was known, and the then registrar, Dr. Charles Inslee Pardee, became the first incumbent of the office. Under his administration the institution developed; the spring of 1876 saw the completion of the new Medical College building, which stood on a lot 70 feet by 98 feet, on East Twenty-sixth street. In that year the graduates numbered 116, and altogether 480 students had attended the lectures of that session, the figures being the highest reached since the beginning of the Civil War.

The erection of the college building was made possible by the financial co-operation of the faculty of the medical department. In a proposition placed by them before the Council of the University, it was stated that they had subscribed \$12,500 cash, which they were prepared to donate to the University, provided the additional \$75,000 be raised by subscription, so as to free the Medical College of debt; or that, as an alternative, \$40,000 be raised by subscription and the remaining \$35,000 be assumed by the University on mortgage. A determined effort was instituted by the University Council to meet the requirements, but not more than \$20,000 could be secured. Consequently, the opportunity presented to the University of acquiring supreme jurisdiction over the Medical College could not be grasped, and the medical faculty, who in fact constituted in themselves the "corporation of owners," continued in control. To meet the financial situation, a corporation had been formed in 1870, under the designation of the "Loomis Medical Laboratory," and those of the faculty who had subscribed amounts to the institution received scrip of the corporation to the value of their payments. The \$20,000 fund raised was used to liquidate that amount of the Medical College debt, and the deficit was raised among the faculty, and loaned the institution, for which loans they received stock certificates. In this manner, the faculty became more definitely the "governing" body, and many years

later the Chancellor of the University, reviewing the circumstances contributory to a serious dissension that had arisen between the college and the University, stated the peculiar relationship of the two bodies thus: "The chief duties of the executive officer (the university chancellor), in his relation to the Medical School, were the signing of diplomas, the presiding at Commencements, the participation, by invitation, in serious cases of discipline, and the supervision of the annual announcements."

The members of the faculty of the Medical College in that year were: Chas. A. Budd, Obstetrics; J. C. Draper, Chemistry; A. L. Loomis, Pathology and Practice of Medicine; William Darling, Anatomy; Wm. H. Thomson, Materia Medica and Therapeutics; T. W. S. Arnold, Physiology and Histology; John T. Darby, Surgery; C. I. Pardee, Diseases of the Ear; Erskine Mason, Clinical Surgery.

In 1877 further endeavors were made by the medical faculty to secure a reduction and a remittance of graduation fees payable by the graduating students of the Medical School to the University. Chancellor Crosby, of the University, made reference to it on April 5, 1877, when he and the University Council were engrossed in the consideration of another matter of vital import to the University. Financial difficulties so heavily weighted the University, that the Council seriously thought of suspending the academic department, and accumulate the income from its existing endowments, keeping in full operation the schools of medicine and law; the plan to hold until the institution had accumulated from its unused endowment income, or by the raising of a public fund, sufficient to enable the academic department to be reopened. Chancellor Crosby favored the plan, and desired the resources of the University to be used to foster and strengthen the two most vigorous departments—the schools of medicine and law. The faculty of the academic department, however, strenuously opposed the suggested suspension, and themselves undertook to risk personal financial loss by its continuance; they promised to accept as salary any surplus remaining out of the year's revenue of their department after the cost of maintaining the building had been met. In that way, the affairs of the University continued to drift for some years.

In the general University financial interregnum, the medical faculty had also been compelled to face urgent and serious financial liabilities, and in their involved state, their long-standing "gradua-

tion fee" grievance against the University assumed magnitude, and so they had felt in regard to the "tax," when they had addressed to Chancellor Crosby a request for its absolute remittance. Owing to the other matters, already referred to, of more serious consequence than before them, the University Council did not then reach a decision in respect to the "graduation fee" liability of the Medical College to the parent institution, but in the following February a resolution was passed "that the Medical Department be hereafter placed on the same footing with the other departments of the University, in respect to the payment of diploma fees."

Regarding the proposition of the medical faculty that the University assume the whole financial liability of the college, in respect to the new college building, the University financial survey of October, 1877, makes note of the matter, the record stating that the medical faculty asserted that the apparatus, museums, etc., destroyed in 1866, had been replaced; that the new medical building had involved an expenditure of \$134,200.38, to meet which the faculty had had funds amounting in all to \$39,500, of which \$20,000 was obtained by the sale of the old building, and \$19,500 by subscription; that \$94,720.38 had to be carried by mortgage, or by floating debt; that by incurring the debt, the faculty had been enabled "to sustain the honor of the University, and to give to its medical department this year (1877) the largest class ever graduated by the University, and the largest but one graduated in the United States."

During the financial troubles of the University, an attempt was made to divert the assets of the Undergraduate College to the Post-Graduate School of Medicine, which had been organized a few years previously. The "History of the Medical Department of the University of the City of New York," published in October, 1890, by the Alumni Association, makes the following reference to the Post-Graduate School:

After seven years of existence, this Post-Graduate Course was abolished. The "Supplementary Faculty," as the professors giving instruction in this course were styled to distinguish them from the Governing Faculty of the College, desired to be allowed to grant degrees, instead of certificates, and they also desired to have a system of separate fees, separate lecture halls, etc., and to be allowed a share in the general government of the College. Upon due consideration by the Governing Faculty, it was decided that these proposals would not accord with the policy of the College, and it was therefore deemed for the best interest of the institution to accept the resig-

nations which were tendered by a majority of the Post-Graduate professors, who seceded in April, 1882.

Meanwhile, the Medical College continued to progress; its attendances increased each year; in the session 1878-79, the enrollments of medical students were 556; in 1879-80, 609; in 1880-81, 623. At the end of the winter term of 1882, 213 medical graduates received diplomas, a record of which the college was proud, although at that time the course for graduation extended only over two sessions of lectures, each less than six months.

In 1883, the Medical College Laboratory, a corporation, received a charter from the State. Its organizers were eight professors of the University Medical College, and its organization was an attempt by the governing faculty of the medical school to straighten the financial affairs of the institution, of which the eight professors of medicine were the principal creditors, they having loaned considerable sums of money to the College. The Chancellor of the University, in a report (1885-1891) states that the eight professors held the grounds and the building used for instruction as private shareholders, "but with public spirit," and that the individual proprietorship of the Medical College continued until 1891.

Probably, the professor with most power over the affairs of the Medical College during the seventies and eighties was Dr. Alfred L. Loomis; the institution was heavily indebted to him; and his prestige became even greater when, at a meeting of the Loomis Medical Laboratory on March 23, 1887, he announced that: "About one year ago a gentleman gave me power of attorney to spend \$100,000 for him, in the erection and equipment of a laboratory building, for the exclusive use of the Faculty and students of the Medical Department of New York University." This gift placed in the hands of the governing faculty of the Medical School even greater power, and made them even less amenable to approaches by the University having as motive the strengthening of the union between the two bodies. The University was gaining strength and, jealously guarding its reputation as an institution of learning in which was no semblance of commercialism, it desired to exert a stronger supervision over the affairs of the Medical College which bore its name. Certain gifts had from time to time been made to the Medical Faculty for the exclusive purposes of the Medical College, and further sums had been solicited by the University

Council, and received by them on behalf of the Medical Department, and funds had also been raised by public subscription in the name of the University, and allotted to the needs of the Medical College, so that the relationship though certain, fundamentally became indefinite, and the medical faculty remained virtually in complete control. The situation was in this respect not clarified by a happening in 1892, which in itself had an important bearing on the future prosperity of the College. At that time, the institution was very heavily indebted to Dr. Loomis, the senior professor, and Mr. O. H. Payne, a patient of his, resolved to free the institution from debt. He did so, and thus the shareholding by professors was automatically extinguished; but instead of placing the property under University ownership, Mr. Payne arranged that it should still be under the direction of the "Loomis Medical Laboratory," a corporation established in 1870, as hereinbefore described. This introduced an outside element having no connection with New York University, and the administration of the Medical College became even more hampered. The Chancellor's report commented upon the condition thus: "The Medical College nevertheless still remained under cumbrous management. It was related to no less than four corporations—the New York University, the Loomis Medical Laboratory, the Medical College Laboratory, and the Medical College Dispensary." The result was detrimental to the college, and its effect became evident during the next few years, though the decreased enrollment cannot be wholly or even chiefly attributed to this involved condition of government, although the college did not progress in the ratio of other professional schools, notably Harvard and Pennsylvania Medical Schools, which had been placed unreservedly under the University system. As a matter of fact, New York University declined both in enrollments, and in educational standard. The decreased enrollment may be attributed to the adoption in that year of a three-year course, and the extension of the regular session to seven months; but the deterioration in the standard of instruction may be presumed to have been caused by the lack of untrammelled authoritative government. This lowering of educational standard became publicly evident in the reports of the Regents of the University of the State of New York, in which were recorded their examinations of medical graduates applying for license to practise in the State of New York. Of the twelve medical schools of the State, the reports during the years

1891-95 placed the University Medical College eleventh, and in 1896, last. The extent to which the enrollment was affected by the adoption of the three-year course is clear from the following statistics: Matriculants of 1890-91, 696; 1892-93, 460; 1893-94, 362; and the two succeeding years each enrolled 376 students.

In 1895, a gloom was cast over the Medical College by the death of Dr. Alfred L. Loomis. From point of excellence as an educator, and by reason of his incessant labors to effect the freeing of the institution from debt, he had merited his place at the head of the College. At the memorial service held on May 2, 1895, the Chancellor of the University paid just tribute to the deceased professor's endeavors and achievements in respect to the College, saying "He had led the Medical School out into a large place; virtually a second foundation of our College of Medicine was accomplished in five years, 1887-1892."

Following the death of Dr. Loomis, serious dissension arose among the medical faculty in respect to the deanship, and the friction continued long after the appointment of Prof. Le Fevre, as acting dean. It resulted in the University Council assuming direct control of the Medical College, March 1, 1897, when the University accepted the formal transfer of the property of the Loomis Medical Laboratory to it.

In the winter of 1896-97 the college had adopted even more stringent requirements for graduation, necessitating attendance at lectures for four years. The length of each session was also extended, and consequently the enrollment of the opening session was disappointing, so that it was an opportune moment in which to inaugurate a change of administration. Immediately after the University became possessed of full authority over the Medical College, the University Council organized a medical college committee, empowered with jurisdiction over the general affairs of the department. The committee almost immediately ran counter to the eight governing professors. At that time occurred the partial destruction by fire of the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, almost immediately opposite the University Medical College. The occurrence suggested the merger of the two colleges, and at the instigation of the Chancellor of New York University, one of the members of the Medical College committee, Dr. J. P. Mann, an alumnus of Bellevue, was deputed to broach the subject to the faculty of Bellevue Hospital Medical College. Exchanges of opinions eventually

led the University Council, on March 18, 1897, to formally invite the Bellevue College to join the New York University, by merging its professional school in that of the University. The invitation was unanimously accepted, and the faculties of both schools of medicine placed their resignations in the hands of the Chancellor of the University, so as to facilitate the consolidation. Thereupon, the Medical College committee, on behalf of the University, selected a faculty for the joint college from the old faculties of the two schools. The selections brought strong remonstrance from the Bellevue authorities, and a request to the University Council for a revision of the assignments, which, of seven chairs, provided only one chair for Bellevue, four to professors of the University College, dividing the remaining two. Dissatisfaction was also present among the professors of the University College, who by the appointment of the Medical College committee had been shorn of much of their authority, and for some time it appeared that the improbability of permanent reconciliation of the dissentients would necessitate the abrogation of the union of the two schools, and that both would revert to their previous state. However, the Chancellor and members of the University Council were particularly desirous of effecting the amalgamation, and recognized that fairness, impartiality, and faithfulness to the highest ideals of the important trust reposed in them, were the essential factors to consummate the union in harmonious permanence and effectiveness. Their rulings, however, failed to satisfy certain members of the teaching staff of the University Medical College, who thereupon entered into negotiation with Cornell University, seeking to establish in New York City a medical department of that University, with themselves as members of the faculty. In their designs they were successful, and the announcement of their displacement and subsequent endeavors was made by the Chancellor of New York University at the Commencement, held at the Metropolitan Opera House on May 19, 1898. The Chancellor regretted that "by reason of the failure of some of our professors of medicine, since May 26, 1897, to observe the duties belonging to their relation to us under the University system . . . we were constrained to condition their continuance as permanent professors upon their acceptance of existing University rules and requirements." The six professors were consequently displaced, and as a result, concluded negotiations with Cornell. The Chancellor further announced that "the

trustees of the Bellevue Hospital Medical College have to-day ruled to complete the consolidation of that College with New York University, under the title of 'The University and Bellevue Hospital Medical College.' . . . The alumni of the two schools, representing nearly ten thousand graduates, will be placed on the rolls of the University."

This auspicious announcement of the amalgamation of the two schools was such as to have merited the occasion being made one of enthusiastic gratulations; the occasion was, however, marred by the preceding announcement, recounting the actions of the dissentient University College professors. Under the agreement of amalgamation, the two college properties, rated at \$500,000, were to become the property of the University, and be used by the united school. It was announced that Dr. Edward G. Janeway, dean, and seven professors of the former University Medical College faculty, and twenty-one professors and adjunct professors of the former Bellevue Hospital Medical College, "together with such additional professors as may hereafter be appointed," would constitute the faculty of the combined school.

The opening of the combined College, October 1, 1898, was followed by litigation, the former trustees of the University Medical College demanding the return of its property, as having been transferred to the University by them under promises to which the University had failed to adhere. The University Council resisted the suit, and litigation somewhat discounted the otherwise encouraging opening years of the consolidated school.

The "Announcement of the University and Bellevue Hospital Medical College" for its first session, 1898-1899, stated the union to have been "the result of a conviction of the members of the Council of the New York University and the Faculty and Trustees of Bellevue Hospital . . . that the standards of higher medical education would be thus best maintained and advanced." The plan of instruction provided for a four-year course, and a curriculum similar to that which had obtained in the previous year, although some minor changes consequent upon the methods of individual professors were effected. The fees for the combined four-year course were to total \$700. Four hundred and forty-two students gathered in the new college building of Bellevue Hospital for the session which opened on October 1, 1898. The main lectures of the session were held in that building, which had been

erected in 1897 by Bellevue. The five-story Carnegie Laboratory, belonging to Bellevue and adjoining the college building, also added further excellent facilities for instruction and research. The faculty of the combined school for the first joint session, 1898-99, consisted of:

Lewis A. Sayre, Emeritus Professor of Orthopedia and Clinical Surgery; Ed. G. Janeway, LL.D., Professor of Medicine, and Dean, with A. H. McAlpin, Jr., Chief of Clinic; A. Alex. Smith, Professor of the Principles and Practice of Medicine, and Clinical Medicine, with R. J. Carlisle, Chief of Clinic; Hermann M. Biggs, Professor of Principles and Practice of Surgery, and Adjunct Professor of Principles and Practice of Medicine; also Secretary of Faculty, with J. H. Huddleston, Chief of Clinic; Joseph D. Bryant, Professor of Principles and Practice of Surgery, Operative and Clinical Surgery, with Wm. C. Lusk, Chief of Clinics; Austin Flint, Jr., Professor of Obstetrics, and Clinical Professor of Gynecology; George D. Stewart, Professor of Anatomy; Egbert Le Fevre, Corresponding Secretary, and Professor of Clinical Medicine, and Associate Professor of Therapeutics, with Samuel A. Brown, Chief of Clinic, Graham Lusk, Professor of General Pathology, Bacteriology, and Hygiene; Henry C. Coe, Professor of Gynecology, with Wm. E. Studdiford, Chief of Clinics; L. Bolton Bangs, Professor of Genito-Urinary Surgery; B. Farquhar Curtis, Adjunct Professor of the Principles of Surgery, and Professor of Clinical Surgery; Henry D. Noyes, Professor of Ophthalmology; Henry G. Piffard, Professor of Dermatology; Prince A. Morrow, Professor Genito-Urinary Diseases; Ed. D. Fisher, Professor of Diseases of the Nervous System, with F. A. Scratchley, Chief of Clinics; Francke H. Bosworth, Professor of Diseases of the Throat; Beverley Robinson, Clinical Professor of Medicine; Wm. P. Northup, Professor of Pediatrics, with R. G. Freeman, Chief of Clinics; Alexander E. Macdonald, Professor of Mental Diseases and Medical Jurisprudence; Christian A. Herter, Professor of Pathological Chemistry; John A. Fordyce, Professor of Dermatology; Henry H. Rusby, Professor of Materia Medica, and Pharmacology; D. H. McAlpin, Jr., Professor of Gross Pathology, and Clinical Registrar; J. A. Mandel, Professor of Inorganic Chemistry and Physiology, and Adjunct Professor of Physiological Chemistry; Ed. B. Dench, Professor of Otolology; Willis E. Ford, Professor of Electro-Therapeutics; Chas. E. Quimby, Clinical Professor of Medicine; Wm. H. Park, Adjunct Professor of Bacteriology and Hygiene; John F. Erdmann, Professor of Practical Anatomy, and Clinical Professor of Surgery; Cornelius G. Coakley, Clinical Professor of Laryngology; Reg. H. Sayre, Clinical Professor of Orthopedic Surgery; Jasper J. Garmany, Clinical Professor of Surgery and Demonstrator of Operative Surgery; Henry M. Silver, Clinical Professor of Surgery; Parker Syms, Clinical Professor of Surgery.

Lecturers: J. E. Weeks, G. P. Biggs, A. H. Doty, J. A. McCreery, J. E. Stubbart, Chas. H. Lewis, Ramon Guiteras. Instructors: J. Van Der Poel, R. C. James, H. S. Stearns, T. C. Janeway, H. H. Brooks, S. A. Brown,

J. S. Billings, T. Dunham, W. L. Stowell. Assistants: W. Ayers, P. S. Boynton, A. H. Anderson, H. F. Quackenbos, W. N. Berkeley, J. H. Huber, A. W. Ferris, A. R. Guerard, W. J. Pulley, C. B. Slade, O. D. F. Robertson, A. Mc. L. Jeffrey, M. F. L. Crowley, H. L. Winter, W. S. Adams, L. T. Lewald, C. Phillips, Eben. Fosket, E. M. Evans, Geo. L. Brodhead, H. A. Purdy, D. Bovaird, O. H. Holder, D. W. Hunter, J. F. McKiernon, W. J. Furness, E. H. Griffin, S. Oppenheimer, W. B. Trimble, C. M. Ford, J. Wohlforth, F. A. Scratchley, F. W. Shipman, M. B. Parounagian, J. A. Bodine, N. A. Haubold and J. V. Standish.

The operation of the consolidated school proceeded to the satisfaction of the University and the faculty. Many improvements were initiated, and the announcement for the year 1900-01 stated: "During the two years that the combined colleges have existed as an integral part of the University, the expectations of the University have been more than realized." The increasing severity of the medical course, however, exercised considerable effect on the enrollments, although the decreased attendances at classes did not exercise the depressing effect such a condition would otherwise cause, because it was well known that all other medical schools of the State suffered a similar shrinkage. Nevertheless, the decrease was so considerable as to give the administration periods of perplexity, as to the ultimate outcome. The combined matriculants of the two colleges for the session 1897-98 numbered 738; the matriculants of the session 1903-04 totaled only 311. In 1899, the faculty were urged by a portion of the class of 1901 to grant them their degree in the year 1900, but declined to thus lower their advertised standard. They held firmly to the four-year course, by which strict adherence the institution lost a number of students and several thousands of dollars in fees.

Notwithstanding this additional facility, however, it was found that the space at the disposal of the college was less than the requirements; in fact, in the following year, when the entering class was 160, many students who sought admission to the first-year class had to be refused.

However, the administration looked forward to a normal growth, and in 1904 began the erection of a six-story edifice, adjoining the main University College building. It was completed in 1905, and was open for the winter session, thus rendering possible a further extension and elaboration of the laboratory work. In that year the faculty, seeing that the trend of medical instruction indicated

the early further expansion in the course required for graduation, announced that "the curriculum of the present four-year course in this state is becoming each year more and more crowded, and a further extension of the time required for graduation in medicine must certainly soon come." The faculty therefore offered an elective fifth-year course, same to be in substitution of interne services; and it was expected that the fifth-year class would become popular, having, as it was pointed out, distinct advantages over the interne system, which always meant a period of heavy labor to the young practitioner, but did not always furnish a proportionate increase in medical knowledge whereas, by taking the fifth year course of the college, all the advantages of the practical work as interne would be present without the excessive labor, and with the added advantage of school supervision and instruction with which the student pursued his practical work.

In the opening years of the combined school, there were few faculty changes of importance. Prof. D. Hunter McAlpin, Jr., resigned the chair of gross pathology; and in the winter of 1906-07 Dr. Ed. K. Dunham resigned the head professorship of pathology, but consented to remain a member of the faculty, taking a research professorship, and in due course he was succeeded in the department of pathology by Dr. Richard Mills Pearce. In 1906, also, the dean of the college, Dr. Ed. G. Janeway, requested the University Council to accept his resignation as Professor of Medicine, as increasing responsibilities in his private practice made it impossible for him to also adequately perform the duties of the department. In 1907 the tuition fee was increased to \$200 yearly, an advance rendered imperative by the continual expansion of the curriculum, and consequent increase in the corps of instructors.

One phase of the College work had for many years been unsatisfactory—the Medical College Clinic had been hampered for many years, and a report for 1907-08 session stated that it "continued to be a very serious problem, over one hundred thousand cases having been treated by it in the last year, but owing to the inadequate space at the disposal of the College, it was not possible to furnish a waiting room for patients. Two years later, however, the defect was to some extent remedied, an extension being then made to the Dispensary, at the same time as the Carnegie Laboratory extension was made.

Dr. Egbert Le Fevre had become dean, vice Dr. Janeway, and

the session of 1910-11 was an auspicious one, the college enrolling 511 students, and on January 10, 1911, the Carnegie Laboratory Extension, a building six stories high, fronting on First avenue, and adjoining the existing clinic buildings on the south, was opened, Mr. Carnegie personally attending on that occasion. The extension was admirably equipped, containing research rooms and laboratories for chemistry, bacteriology, hygiene, pathology, pharmacology, and surgical research.

In that and the previous year, many changes occurred in the faculty; two of the vacancies were occasioned by death—Henry G. Piffard, Emeritus Professor of Dermatology, and F. T. Brown, Professor of Genito-Urinary Surgery, passing away during that session. Dr. Brown was succeeded by Dr. E. L. Keyes, Jr., and Dr. Douglas Symmers was appointed to the chair of pathology, *vice* Professor Pearce, resigned. Dr. W. E. Studdiford was advanced to Adjunct Professor of Gynecology, and Dr. R. J. Carlisle became Assistant Professor of Medicine. Dr. E. L. Keyes, Jr., however, resigned his appointment during the session 1910-11.

In the following session, 1911-12, the standard of requirement for admission to the college courses was made even more stringent; in that year and thereafter, no student would be admitted to the course who had not previously received at least one year of college training. The new requirement was put into operation, stated the Chancellor, "at considerable cost," but he nevertheless recommended that in the near future the requirement "should be advanced to two college years." In that year the registers showed a gratifying enrollment of 587 students; the faculty changes were few, the important changes being the advancement of Dr. Alfred T. Osgood from lecturer to the professorship of Genito-Urinary Surgery, and Dr. S. A. Brown from corresponding secretary, to secretary. In the following year, William B. Trimble, lecturer of dermatology, was appointed to the chair of that department and of syphilology, *vice* J. A. Fordyce, resigned.

On March 30, 1914, Dr. Egbert Le Fevre, dean of the faculty, died; "No one can estimate the loss sustained . . . by the whole university," commented Chancellor Brown, in his annual report. Dr. William H. Park, Professor of Bacteriology and Hygiene, was appointed to the deanship, Dr. S. A. Brown becoming vice-dean and secretary. In that year also, Dr. Joseph D. Bryant, who had

been Professor of Surgery, and one of the foremost members of the faculty for so many years, died.

To make even more permanent in recollection the long association of her deceased husband with the college, Mrs. Egbert Le Fevre, shortly after the death of Dr. Le Fevre, presented to the University the sum of \$10,000 to establish the "Dr. Egbert Le Fevre Deanship Fund," the income to apply in perpetuity to supplement the salary of future deans of the Medical College, while in office. This endowment brought into general knowledge a condition existent for many years in almost all the departments of the University, but until then appreciated by very few. The deans of almost all the departments, who in almost all instances were also performing professorial duties at the recognized emolument for that office, undertook the arduous labors of the deanship without additional remuneration; in some cases, the deans undertook the dual service at a lower stipend than that received by some of the professors of the department. The question of creating endowments for the deanships had previously been mooted, but until Mrs. Le Fevre acted, no such funds had been established.

During the session 1913-14, William Mabon, Professor of Mental Diseases, became emeritus professor of the department, and the professorship was taken by Geo. H. Kirby, formerly associate professor. Other changes were: George D. Stewart, from an associate professorship of surgery, to the professorship of surgery, in place of Dr. Bryant, deceased; Cornelius G. Coakley, who resigned the chair of laryngology.

Dr. Park, dean of the Medical College, who had only after great pressure been persuaded to accept the office, on account of the many other professional duties that demanded his time, resigned the deanship in 1914, and Dr. Samuel A. Brown, vice-dean and secretary, became acting dean. Later he was confirmed to the office, and Dr. John Henry Wyckoff became secretary.

Dr. A. Alexander Smith died on December 13, 1914, generally deplored. He had been connected with Bellevue Hospital Medical College in professorial capacity for thirty-eight years, and universally esteemed for his ability as an instructor.

During the session 1914-15, 587 students attended the lectures, and the graduating class numbered 93. The enrollments had not, however, even yet reached a satisfactory level; in fact, the Chancellor's report of December, 1915, made it evident that the Medical

College was retrogressing, instead of progressing, i. e., in point of financial resources. The report refers to the Medical College as being, with the two schools at the Heights, mainly responsible for the University's annual deficit, stating that "for two years the Medical College deficit was over \$21,000." In the season 1914-15 its deficit was \$18,000. Dr. Elmer Ellsworth Brown, the Chancellor, further stated that "an increase of at least a million dollars in the endowment of the Medical College is needed at once." That the College will ultimately become endowed to that extent is not an impossibility; that it will pass out of existence may be confidently asserted to be an impossibility, when one bears in mind the princely generosity in public benefactions of this period of American history, and the meritorious service rendered to the nation by an institution of the high standard of learning such as is the "University and Bellevue Hospital Medical College."



CHAPTER III

BELLEVUE HOSPITAL MEDICAL COLLEGE

BELLEVUE HOSPITAL of New York City, with which since 1860 has been identified one of the nation's leading medical colleges, may lay claim to being the oldest hospital now existing in the United States, and originally as the Almshouse Hospital may be considered to have begun in 1658, when the poorhouse of New Amsterdam, with a population of about one thousand, was provided with a hospital, the first hospital built upon United States soil. Master Jacob Hendrickszen Varrevanger, surgeon to the Dutch West India Company, suggested its establishment, of which when opened he was appointed in charge. The early efforts were under church auspices, and depended upon voluntary subscription. In 1731 the city suffered its third epidemic of small-pox, attributed mainly to unsanitary conditions. As a remedial measure, a poorhouse was suggested, and on November 15, 1734, the Common Council of the city appointed a committee to consider the matter, but it was not until 1736 that a "Publick Workhouse and House of Correction of the City of New York," was opened. One room, 25 feet by 23 feet, was set apart as an infirmary, equipped with requisites, including six beds, and Dr. John Van Buren was appointed medical officer. As the city grew, so the Almshouse developed, and the medical department of the Almshouse grew in proportion. In 1811-16 the city built a new almshouse and two hospital pavilions, in a district known as "Bellevue." The hospital was of brick, 75 feet in length by 25 in width. The cost was \$421,109.56, and the buildings were adequate for many years.

The earliest reference to public instruction in Bellevue Hospital appears to have been in the "Medical Repository" of 1804, stating that a lying-in ward had been established in the almshouse, and that "as a sufficient number of cases occurred there," Dr. Valentine Seaman had begun a course of lectures on the "obstetric art, including anatomy, physiology, and practical parts." Three years later

the College of Physicians and Surgeons was established, and one of its early announcements made reference to the extensive clinical observations possible at the adjacent Almshouse Hospital.

Although for forty years certain clinical instruction was given by the resident staff of the Hospital, the fees private perquisites of the instructor, medical instruction was not systematically organized, and it was not until 1847 that certain medical men, aware that at the Bellevue Hospital and Almshouse were then about one thousand patients, deplored the fact that "such a wide field for clinical instruction should be lost to the city, to science, and to the world," which idea possibly influenced the Almshouse department, for in that year what may be termed the régime of the resident physicians was ended, and a medical board organized.

Prior to 1847, the Hospital staff consisted of a resident physician and six assistants, without salary, and appointed for one year. They were appallingly overworked, and unable to cope with the epidemics present each year. Over 14,000 cases were treated in 1846. Typhus fever was very frequent, and in 1847, distinguished in the Hospital history as that of the "great epidemic," carried off many of the young assistant physicians. There were 1,995 cases of typhus and ship fever from January 1 to August 3 that year, and tents were pitched on the adjacent green.

Certain doctors volunteered to supplement the resident staff, while others undertook to pay visits. Eventually the Board of Aldermen were constrained "to give the poor creatures at Bellevue some of their distinguished consideration." The Common Council appointed a committee of prominent medical men to present a plan for reorganization, which committee recommended the creation of a board of visiting physicians and surgeons, with authority over the resident staff. On November 17, 1847, a medical board was organized: Drs. James R. Manley and John W. Francis, consulting physicians; Valentine Mott and Alexander H. Stevens, consulting surgeons; Alonzo Clark, John T. Metcalfe, C. R. Gilman, S. R. Harris, A. G. Elliot, and William H. Van Buren, visiting physicians; James R. Wood, Willard Parker, F. Campbell Stewart, J. O. Stone, S. R. Childs, and Alexander Vachi, visiting surgeons. The officers were: Dr. James R. Manley, president; Dr. Valentine Mott, vice-president; Dr. John T. Metcalfe, secretary.

At their first annual meeting in December, 1848, the board looked forward "with confident expectation to a continuation of this lib-

eral system'' by which the sick poor were cared for, the public interests safeguarded, and the cause of true science and sound medical learning steadily promoted.'' The minutes of February 28, 1849, had reference to the construction of an amphitheatre at the hospital for clinical instruction. This opened March 2, 1850, and it was announced that clinical lectures would be delivered by members of the Hospital staff every Friday. Thus was laid the first seed of that clinical teaching with which the name of Bellevue has since been synonymous.

During the fifties, Bellevue Hospital became the centre of clinical teaching in New York City. In 1855 a fourth story was added to the main building, and therein were established an amphitheatre, to accommodate six hundred persons, and an operating theatre "without equal in the United States" at that time. This was much appreciated by practitioners and medical students, and the faculty of the College of Physicians and Surgeons was soon able to announce that students of the college would be permitted to observe the treatment of cases in the new amphitheatre, where the operations performed before the students would be "of the gravest nature." These and other facilities for medical instruction at Bellevue Hospital were encouraged by if not directly attributable to, the enactment of the "Bone Bill" in 1854, which legalized dissection of human material, thus removing the necessity of dangerous procedures to secure requisite material for anatomical research.

About that time, the authorities of the Almshouse decided to replace the noxious dead house with a larger building, but it was not until 1857 that it was completed. It was of brick, two stories in height, the upper story designed as a pathological museum, containing a lecture-room. This museum became the Wood Pathological Museum of Bellevue Hospital, so named in honor of Dr. James R. Wood, to whose energy its establishment was attributed. The building was inaugurated October 25, 1857, and addresses were delivered by Drs. John W. Francis, and James R. Wood, and by Profs. Valentine Mott, Stevens, and Parker, Dr. Mott's address being supplemented by a demonstration of the anatomy of hernia.

Although clinical instruction at Bellevue Hospital had considerably improved since the establishment of the medical board in 1847, instruction continued to be given under no well-developed scheme. The students varied in number from fifty to two hun-

dred. At the inauguration of the museum, October 19, 1857, Dr. Wood announced that a definite course of lectures would be available to students and practitioners, upon payment of a fee; that attendance at such lectures would be substantiated by the awarding of certificates to students who took the course; and "that the lectures instituted would be the first systematized series of clinical lectures ever delivered in this country." The lecturers included Drs. Clark, Parker, Metcalfe, and Wood, and the clinical courses developed so substantially that in 1860 upward of three hundred tickets had been taken out.

In that year, in consequence of the supersedence of the old board of ten governors by a new board of control called the Board of Commissioners of Public Charities and Correction, the medical board of Bellevue Hospital became possessed of the care of all the medical departments of the various city charitable and penal institutions on Ward's Island, with the exception of the Lunatic Asylum and the Infants' Hospital. By this arrangement 960 additional patients came under the care of the Bellevue Hospital Medical Board, and the consequent enlarged scope for clinical instruction and observation prompted the medical board to seriously consider the expansion of its plan of medical instruction.

On December 18, 1860, a committee of physicians made reference to the great advantages present for the enlargement of the field of clinical instruction, and recommending the advisability of "advancing the cause of medical science" by establishing in connection with Bellevue Hospital "a college for the education of the young men . . . thus making it one of the best hospitals and medical schools in the United States—nay, in Europe."

In March, 1861, a committee was appointed to procure plans for a college building, and on the 30th the Commissioners of Public Charities and Correction notified the medical board of Bellevue Hospital that they approved of the erection of such a building within the hospital inclosure. Consequently, the medical board considered the formation of a faculty. Some of the board were professorially identified with the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and with the Long Island College Hospital; others were disinclined to add teaching to their professional duties. However, Drs. B. W. McCready, J. E. Taylor, J. R. Wood, L. A. Sayre, S. Smith, A. B. Mott and A. L. Loomis were ready, and on April 1, 1861, the faculty was organized by electing Dr. I. E. Taylor to

the presidency and treasureship, and Dr. B. W. McCready to the secretaryship. A committee was appointed to ascertain what members of the hospital staff would become members of the faculty, which committee reported that ten, of the eighteen, would participate in the instructional responsibilities. Consequently, on April 2, 1861, chairs were assigned as follows: Principles and Practice of Surgery, S. Smith; Surgery of Bones and Accidents, F. H. Hamilton; Operative Surgery, and Surgical Pathology, J. R. Wood; Surgical Anatomy, A. B. Mott; Orthopedic Surgery, L. A. Sayre; Obstetrics, J. E. Taylor, Fordyce Barker and G. T. Elliot, Jr.; Materia Medica and Therapeutics, B. W. McCready; Anatomy, J. W. S. Gouley. Later in that month three of the professors of Long Island College Hospital joined the faculty, as follows: Principles and Practice of Medicine, Austin Flint; Physiology, Austin Flint, Jr.; Chemistry and Toxicology, R. O. Doremus.

These thirteen constituted the original faculty, as recorded in the minutes of the Commissioners of Public Charities and Correction, April 11, 1861, but the "First Annual Announcement and Circular" issued that summer shows that certain changes had been made. Dr. R. Ogden Doremus had become treasurer, vice Dr. Isaac E. Taylor, who retained the presidency; and Dr. Timothy Childs had been appointed to the chair of Descriptive Anatomy, in place of Dr. Gouley, who resigned June 1, 1861, considering it his duty to remain in the army during the continuance of the war. Further appointments for the opening session were: Charles D. Phelps, Curator of the Museum; N. R. Moseley, Prosector to the Chair of Surgical Anatomy; and Sylvester Teats, Prosector to the Chair of Operative Surgery and Surgical Pathology.

The charter was granted April 8, 1861, with the following trustees: Samuel Draper, James B. Nicholson, Moses H. Gunnell, and Isaac Bell, Jr., who were appointed by virtue of their capacities as Commissioners of Public Charities and Correction; Robert H. Haws, Comptroller of New York, James T. Brady, the Most Rev. Archbishop Hughes, John J. Astor, Moses Taylor, William B. Crosley, John Ward, Samuel D. Cook, D.D., E. H. Chapin, D.D., Geo. F. Talman, Edward Minturn, J. P. Giraud Foster, Anthony L. Robertson, R. M. Blatchford, Robert S. Hone, Watts Sherman and Matthew Morgan.

On April 11, 1861, the Commissioners of Public Charities and Correction granted permission to the Trustees of the College to

erect a suitable building on the southerly part of the hospital grounds, and five days later the trustees passed plans for the building. They also elected Simeon Draper first president of the board of trustees, in which capacity he served five years.

During the summer the first building was completed, and the preliminary term was announced to commence on Wednesday, September 18, 1861, to continue four weeks, and to be followed by the regular term, to continue until early in March of 1862. As a matter of fact, the first exercises of the college, as such, were short courses given during April and May, 1861, by Profs. Wood and Hamilton, upon points connected with military surgery, then rendered important by the commencement of the Civil War. These were attended by about two hundred practitioners and students.

In many particulars the "First Annual Announcement and Circular" is interesting. It is a sixteen-page pamphlet, on front outside cover a woodcut of Bellevue Hospital, represented as "containing 1,200 beds," and on back outside cover a like illustration of Blackwell's Island Hospital, "containing 1,500 beds." The announcement opened with assurance by the trustees and faculty that Bellevue Hospital Medical College "will command the approbation and warm interest of the medical profession of this country," and that by "systematizing the mode of instruction . . . the future success of the institution will satisfy the highest expectations of all who are interested in medical education." It stated the plans of the College to be mainly that instruction in all branches of physics and surgery would be "eminently practical," and that the "vast resources" of the Bellevue and allied hospitals would be utilized in combining "to the fullest extent thorough didactic with demonstrative teaching." It declared that "this plan has recently been adopted in this country, but in no other instance on a scale so extensive." The circular further announced that "the salubrious situation of the Hospital, with its spacious grounds fronting on East River, renders attendance at lectures as early as September and October perfectly comfortable for the student." The aggregate fees for tickets to all the lectures were \$105, students who had attended two full courses in other accredited schools to be admitted for \$50. To qualify for graduation the student must have studied for three years with "a regular and respectable practitioner of medicine," during or after which he must take two full courses of medical lectures, the last at Bellevue

College; in addition, he must present an acceptable thesis in his own handwriting, and to substantiate his authorship thereof must undergo a satisfactory examination by professors of the faculty. Prospective students were informed that "comfortable board and lodging" could be obtained in the vicinity of the college for from \$3.00 to \$5.00 per week.

At the New York Academy of Medicine is a pamphlet recording the inaugural exercises of Bellevue Hospital Medical College. These took place October 18, 1861, in the lecture room. The guests made a tour of inspection of the charitable institutions on Blackwell's and Randall's Islands, the inmates participating in a number of exercises, some patriotic in spirit, and later gathered in the lecture room of the new college building. Professor Taylor, president of the college, presided. An address was delivered by Prof. B. W. McCready, who referred to the Guy's and St. Thomas's (London) hospitals as examples of the hospital-college advantages, and said that while the authorities of Bellevue Hospital had been discussing the project of initiating a like system in the United States, "our enterprising neighbors on the other side of the East River—the City of Churches—stole a march upon New York, and . . . in the Long Island College Hospital set an example to the Union." Speeches were also made by Simeon Draper, Archbishop Hughes, Rev. E. H. Chapin, James T. Brady, the Rev. Chancellor Ferris closing the exercises with prayer.

The college building within the hospital grounds had been erected at the expense of the trustees and faculty of the medical college, and the Commissioners of Public Charities and Correction were unable to exercise any effective degree of control over the institution. Deeming such a condition unadvisable, they bought the building from the faculty in May, 1862, and in return leased it to the faculty for a term of years. Ten months later, those interested in the project met to consider the erection of a larger building and on a different site. The Commissioners of Charities and Correction, not wishing the college to go outside the hospital grounds, proposed to erect a new building therein and lease it to the college. This was accepted, it being agreed that the lower floor should be devoted to dispensary requirements. A few months later a "Bureau of Medical and Surgical Relief for Out-door Poor" was established, but it was not until the winter of 1865-66 that the new building was erected. The lower floor was for the

dispensary, and on December 2, 1865, the upper part of the building was leased to the faculty for the purposes of the college. Certain alterations were made to the old college building, and the former auditorium was used for the requirements of the museum, which by the presentation of many large private collections had become an important asset of the college; in addition to the miscellaneous accumulations, it contained the collections of Profs. Wood and Mott, and, through purchase by the trustees in 1864, the Museum of the New York University Medical College.

No faculty changes occurred during the first four years, except that in 1862 Prof. B. Silliman, Jr., of Yale, substituted for Dr. Doremus, who was in Europe. Dr. Childs' death, which occurred at Norwich, Conn., September 3, 1865, created a vacancy, and Dr. Stephen Smith was appointed lecturer upon anatomy, being advanced to the chair of anatomy two years later; as such he remained until 1872. The Principles of Surgery department, formerly under Dr. Smith, was assigned to Prof. Hamilton, in addition to his other duties. In 1866, Dr. Henry D. Noyes, Demonstrator of Anatomy, was made Professor of Ophthalmology. A summer course of lectures having been inaugurated, it was necessary to supplement the regular faculty; Dr. Freeman J. Bumstead was appointed Professor of Syphilology; Dr. Foster Smith, lecturer on diseases of the skin; and Dr. J. Lewis Smith, lecturer on morbid anatomy. Later, Dr. Bumstead resigned, and Dr. W. H. Van Buren was called to the newly-created chair of diseases of the genito-urinary system. In April, 1867, the chair of diseases of the mind and nervous system was created, and Dr. W. A. Hammond was elected to it. President Taylor, who had tendered his resignation, was constrained to withdraw it upon release from some of his professorial duties, and as his administration was invaluable, he was held in the presidency by being appointed to an emeritus professorship. In April, 1868, Prof. Wood became Emeritus Professor of Surgery, and in the following autumn Professor Barker resigned, but undertook the lessened responsibilities of the chair of clinical midwifery and diseases of women. Prof. Elliot, during the sessions of 1868-70, undertook the full didactic course on obstetrics, in place of Drs. Taylor and Barker; in 1870, however, he was incapacitated by illness, and in the following year succumbed. Dr. William T. Lusk, an alumnus of the college and formerly lecturer on physiology in the Long Island

College Hospital and at Harvard University, was appointed to the vacancy, and Dr. Foster Swift having resigned, Dr. Edward L. Keyes became lecturer in dermatology. In 1871-72, Profs. McCready and Stephen Smith resigned, and Dr. W. A. Hammond became Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics and Diseases of the Mind and Nervous System, and Dr. Alpheus B. Crosby became Professor of Anatomy. Professor Mott retired from the chair of surgical anatomy, and became Professor of Clinical and Operative Surgery. At the Bureau for the Relief of the Outdoor Poor a medical clinic was established, under Prof. Austin Flint, Sr., and a clinic for diseases of children was taken by Prof. Lusk. The chair of pathological anatomy having been established, Dr. Edward G. Janeway was appointed, and Dr. Keyes became Professor of Dermatology.

The development of the college during the first decade was substantial. In instruction, the faculty indefatigably sought expansion, and established many new departments. The inauguration in 1867 of the summer session was an important advancement, although it entailed additional heavy responsibilities to the faculty, the following members of which assumed the additional labors: Drs. Noyes, J. L. Smith, Swift, Van Buren, Elliot, Flint, Jr., and Doremus. In 1871, recitations superseded the systematic lectures entirely, the course being made up of clinics, practical instruction in diagnosis, surgical operations, chemical manipulations, and recitations.

In that year, the Commissioners of Charities and Correction erected a larger amphitheatre, and the clinics became more and more varied. In February, 1872, Dr. B. W. McCready was honored by admission to emeritus rank, and Prof. Janeway became examiner in the summer recitation class, in place of Dr. N. R. Moseley, resigned. Joseph D. Bryant, A. Hammond, and LeRoy M. Yale were appointed lecturers for the summer session. The department of obstetrics and diseases of women and children having become too laborious for Prof. Lusk, Dr. D. Warren Brickill, formerly Professor of Obstetrics in the New Orleans School of Medicine, was appointed associate professor, thus enabling Dr. Lusk to carry through his intention to deliver a systematic course of lectures on the diseases of children during the subsequent summer session. Prof. Hammond resigned on August 11, 1873, and soon left the college altogether. The department of diseases of the

mind and nervous system was abolished, and to the department of materia medica and therapeutics, vacated by Prof. Hammond, Ed. G. Janeway was appointed lecturer. During 1873-74, Prof. Mott ceased his didactic lectures, and devoted himself to his surgical clinic. On April 7, 1874, Prof. Brickill resigned, and Prof. Janeway entered the faculty as Professor of Pathological and Practical Anatomy; on May 12, 1874, the chair of gynecology was created, and Dr. Edward Randolph Peaslee, formerly a professor of the University of Vermont and New York University Medical College, was elected to it. On April 21, 1875, the chair of the practice of surgery and operations and clinical surgery, until then occupied by Prof. Hamilton, was declared vacant, and the chairs of the principles and practice of surgery were united, and Prof. Van Buren placed at the head of the reorganized department, Dr. Wood resuming didactic teaching so far as to lecture upon hernia, etc., Prof. Sayre taking fractures and dislocations, in connection with orthopedic surgery. On May 20, 1875, the chair of Physiological Medicine and Medical Jurisprudence, then newly created, was filled by appointment of Dr. John P. Gray, and Dr. Beverly Robinson became instructor in Laryngology. On March 1, 1876, Prof. Janeway resigned the professorship of Materia Medica and Therapeutics, Dr. William M. Polk succeeding him. Also in March, 1876, Dr. J. Lewis Smith was appointed Professor of Diseases of Children. Prof. Crosby died in August, 1877, and Dr. J. D. Bryant was appointed lecturer on Anatomy for the winter session. In September, Dr. Erskine Mason, surgeon to Roosevelt and Bellevue hospitals, was appointed Clinical Professor of Surgery, and later Dr. Bryant was confirmed to the chair of General Descriptive and Surgical Anatomy.

Early in 1878, Prof. Peaslee passed away, and his chair of Gynecology was again taken by Prof. Lusk. In February, 1879, Prof. Janeway resigned the chair of Practical Anatomy, and its duties were entrusted to Drs. Fred S. Dennis and William H. Welsh. In that spring Dr. Polk resigned, and the department of Materia Medica and Therapeutics was placed in charge of Dr. Abram A. Smith, as lecturer; Dr. Joseph W. Howe was appointed Clinical Professor of Surgery. In 1880 Dr. A. A. Smith was appointed Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics and of Clinical Medicine, and Dr. Charles A. Doremus adjunct to Professor of Chemistry and Toxicology.

In 1880 the faculty established permanent lectureships under Drs. Wm. H. Welsh, T. H. Burchard, A. R. Robinson and C. S. Bull. The preliminary classes were abolished, and the regular course lengthened, students to assemble about the end of September, instead of in mid-October. Three courses of lectures were to be essential for graduation, with the other customary evidences of proficiency. These alterations in the plan of instruction were not decided upon until after considerable deliberation. The desire of the faculty was to send out only thoroughly competent practitioners, and the expansion of the departments made it almost impossible for the student to obtain within the two-year period an adequate grasp of all the subjects he should know. In 1878-79 adding a third year to the qualification was considered by the faculty and the State Regents. In due course it was announced that such would become necessary, and the entering class of 1880 enrolled under the new requirement.

In the following year the College, for reasons not clearly stated, but probably financial (as the first-year enrollments of 1880 were not satisfactory), reverted to the two-year system, and although recommending the three-year course did not make it compulsory for graduation. The faculty was perhaps to some extent influenced in their decision by the fact that the other two medical colleges of the city still adhered to the two-year course as the essential to graduation. However, they held to the extension of the regular session to six months. That the standard of education had been of very high grade, is verified in an announcement made by the faculty in 1872, that thereafter the diploma of the College would be recognized by the Royal College of Surgeons of England, for those who had passed a regular matriculation examination in classics, mathematics, etc. In that year, the matriculation requirements at Bellevue were: English language, including grammar and composition; Arithmetic, including vulgar and decimal fractions; Algebra, including simple equations; Geometry, first two books of Euclid; Latin, translation and grammar, and one of the following optional studies: Greek, French, German, Philosophy, including Mechanics, Hydrostatics, and Pneumatics.

In the announcement of 1880, the year in which was inaugurated the three-year requirement, the main regulations governing the granting of the degree were emphasized, the faculty stating that "to prevent any misunderstanding, the only course of lectures

recognized are those taken at regularly organized medical colleges, empowered to confer the degree of M.D., the courses embracing practice of medicine, surgery, obstetrics, materia medica, physiology, anatomy, and chemistry. The tickets and diplomas of Eclectic, Homœopathic, or Botanic colleges, or colleges devoted to any peculiar system of medicine, or who advertise, or violate in any way the code of ethics adopted by the profession, will not be received, under any circumstances, even if the preceptors be regular graduates in medicine. The three years of study are required by the charter of the college.”

The fees for 1880-81 were fixed at \$140, the same for second year, and \$100 for the third. At that time almost all the professors gave additional private tuition once or twice weekly. These classes were not in the regular curriculum, and the students who attended them made payment of additional fees. The class of 1880-81 was considerably less than that of the previous year, and the full enrollment was only 379, but in the following year the enrollment of 480 again approached the normal registration, and satisfied the faculty that the appropriate time for the adoption of the three-year requirement for graduation had not yet arrived.

In 1883, Dr. Joseph D. Bryant, Professor of General Descriptive and Surgical Anatomy, was appointed Professor of Anatomy and Clinical Surgery, and Associate Professor of Orthopedic Surgery.

In 1884, Andrew Carnegie gave \$50,000 for the erection of a building for laboratories, and apparatus for its equipment. The trustees purchased a lot on East Twenty-sixth Street, 50 ft. by 100 ft., adjoining the Hospital, and the erection of the building soon followed. It was devoted mainly to laboratory work in physiology, pathology, therapeutics, and other departments of medicine, and its five stories, containing three general laboratories and private rooms for original research, and a large auditorium for teaching by lectures, constituted a very valuable adjunct to the facilities of the College. The inauguration ceremony took place during the winter session of 1884-85.

For 1886-87, many departments were reorganized, resulting in certain changes in positions held by some of the faculty, but no new names were added to it. The enrollments for 1884-85-86 were poor, but thereafter the advancement was substantial for some years. The matriculants of 1884-85 were only 365, those of the

session 1887-88 were 415, and the register of 1889-90 showed 519 students.

In 1890, the faculty agreed with the State Regents to again attempt to raise the standard of graduates, and announced that beginning with the session of 1891-92, three courses of lectures would be compulsory for graduation, explaining that "to keep pace with the progressive advance in medicine, it has been found necessary to constantly extend the course of instruction, until it has become difficult for students to adequately prepare themselves for the final examination, without attending more than two courses of lectures." As a matter of fact, the course to all intents and purposes had been one of three years, seeing that more than eighty per cent. of the students had found it necessary to take the optional course of three years. Under the new plan, the fees were increased to \$150 per annum, with additional fees for the spring session, and use of laboratory.

Although the change caused a considerable reduction in the number of enrollments and a consequent loss in fees, the authorities held resolutely to the decision. The three-year course involved important modifications in the curriculum, and effected a considerable extension of practical teaching at the bedside and in surgical operations and dressings, greater efficiency in the regular college recitations, with more time remaining for laboratory instruction and dissections. However, generally, and particularly from the professional viewpoint, the faculty welcomed the higher standard.

During 1890-91 two of the oldest members of the faculty passed away. Drs. Alex. B. Mott and Isaac E. Taylor had both been professorially associated with the College from its inception, in 1861, the latter having also been president since its organization. Dr. William T. Lusk, Professor of Obstetrics and Diseases of Women and Children and Clinical Midwifery, succeeded Dr. Taylor in the presidency, just as he had succeeded him in the department of Obstetrics when Dr. Taylor became emeritus professor.

In 1892, Prof. A. Alex. Smith, Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics and Clinical Medicine, was appointed to the chair of Principles and Practice of Medicine and Clinical Medicine, formerly held by Prof. Ed. G. Janeway; and Dr. Herman M. Biggs, Demonstrator of Anatomy, assumed the responsibilities of the chairs of Materia Medica and Therapeutics, Pathological Anatomy, and Clinical Medicine.

In 1893 the State of New York enacted even more stringent requirements for graduation, and during the next two sessions the enrollments continued to hold discouragingly at about four hundred. The session of 1895-96, with its register of 461 students, gave indication that the new standard could not more than temporarily affect the enrollments, and during the session of 1896-97 the attendance was abnormal, 713 students taking the course. There was a particular explanation of this considerable increase, the circular of that year announcing that that would be the last year of the three-year standard; that the following session, 1897-98, would usher in a higher standard, in which the requirements for graduation would entail attendance at four courses of lectures, and certificates for four years' study of medicine.

In 1897 was begun the construction of a new building on the corner of First avenue and Twenty-sixth street, opposite Bellevue Hospital, adjoining and connected with the Carnegie Laboratory. The winter session of 1897-98 began in the old college building, and was the first of the four-year system; that, in addition to the lengthening of the session from twenty-six to thirty-two weeks, appreciably enhanced the standing of the College, and the faculty looked forward to the future with confidence. But as the session neared its end, the building was partially destroyed by fire, and accommodation in the adjacent New York University Medical College building was extended to the Bellevue authorities. This led to important results to both institutions; it suggested the merger of the two medical schools, a suggestion furthered by the action of the Chancellor of New York University, who asked Dr. John P. Munn, an alumnus of Bellevue, to introduce the subject to the faculty of Bellevue College. After much discussion, and the surmounting of seemingly serious hindrances to the union, the amalgamation was consummated.

The first winter session of the consolidated college began October 1, 1898, in the new Bellevue Hospital Medical College building, and although the teaching staff of the new combined college, which was thereafter to be known as the "University and Bellevue Hospital Medical College," embraced the majority of the faculty and instructors of Bellevue, it is historically important here to record in full the constitution of the teaching staff of Bellevue Hospital Medical College for the last session, 1897-98, of its individual operation. It consisted of:

Lewis A. Sayre, Emeritus Professor of Orthopedic and Clinical Surgery; Edward G. Janeway, Professor of Medicine, and President of Faculty; Austin Flint, Professor of Physiology, and Secretary of Faculty; A. Alex. Smith, Professor of the Principles and Practice of Medicine, and Clinical Medicine, with Robert J. Carlisle, as Chief of Clinic; Hermann J. Biggs, M.D., Professor of Therapeutics and Clinical Medicine, and Adjunct Professor of the Principles and Practice of Medicine, with J. H. Huddleston, as Chief of Clinic; Frederic S. Dennis, Professor of the Principles and Practice of Surgery and Clinical Surgery; Joseph D. Bryant, Professor of Practical Surgery, Operative and Clinical Surgery, with Wm. C. Lusk, as Chief of Clinic; Austin Flint, Jr., Professor of Obstetrics and Clinical Midwifery; Geo. D. Stewart, Professor of Anatomy; Charles L. Dana, Professor of the Diseases of the Nervous System; Henry C. Coe, Clinical Professor of Gynecology, with Wm. E. Studdiford, as Chief of Clinic; William P. Northup, Professor of Pediatrics, with Rowland G. Freeman, Chief of Clinic; Henry H. Rusby, Professor of Materia Medica and Pharmacology; Samuel Alexander, Professor of Genito-Urinary Surgery, with O. D. F. Robertson, as Chief of Clinic; John A. Fordyce, Professor of Dermatology and Syphilology; Henry D. Noyes, Professor of Ophthalmology; John E. Weeks, Lecturer on Ophthalmology; Ed. B. Dench, Professor of Otology; Reginald H. Sayre, Lecturer on Orthopedic Surgery; Carlos F. Macdonald, Professor of Mental Diseases and Medical Jurisprudence; Beverley Robinson, Clinical Professor of Medicine; Francke H. Bosworth, Professor of Diseases of the Throat; Edward K. Dunham, Professor of General Pathology, Bacteriology, and Hygiene; D. Hunter McAlpin, Jr., Professor of Gross Pathology and Clinical Registrar; John A. Mandel, Adjunct Professor of Physiological Chemistry; William H. Park, Adjunct Professor of Bacteriology and Hygiene; George P. Biggs, Lecturer on Special Pathology; John F. Erdmann, Professor of Practical Anatomy, with William C. Lusk, R. Harcourt Anderson, H. F. Quackenbos, Demonstrators of Anatomy; R. Kalish and W. N. Berkeley, Assistants to the Chair of Principles and Practices of Medicine; H. M. Archer, Assistant to Chair of Principles and Practice of Surgery; William C. Lusk, Assistant in Practical Surgery and Operative Surgery; George P. Biggs and W. J. Pulley, Assistants in Therapeutics; H. A. Haubold, Assistant in Physiology; C. B. Slade, Prosector to the Department of Anatomy; H. A. Purdy and D. Bovaird, Assistants in Pediatrics; W. Ayers, Assistant in Genito-Urinary Surgery; O. H. Holder, Assistant in Dermatology and Syphilology; J. F. McKiernon, Assistant to Chair of Otology; W. J. Furness, Assistant in Mental Diseases; E. H. Griffin and H. Brooks, Instructors in the Carnegie Laboratory.

CHAPTER IV

UNIVERSITY OF BUFFALO DEPARTMENT OF MEDICINE

IT must be borne in mind in comparing the achievement of Buffalo University with that of other universities and colleges, during the war of 1812-1814 Buffalo was literally burned to the ground, but one house remaining when the British and Indians withdrew. That a little over a quarter of a century later a community had there gathered with an ambition to take its place among cities as an educational center, speaks volumes for the men Buffalo produced or attracted to her borders.

On May 11, 1846, a charter was granted the University of Buffalo by the State of New York, chiefly through the exertions of Nathan K. Hall. The first governing body, The Council, presents a list of names which shows how admirably the undertaking was supported by the most representative citizens. The office of Chancellor was given very naturally to Millard Fillmore, who held it until his death in 1874, not resigning it during his tenure of office as President of the United States. Judge George W. Clinton was president of the Council until 1856, when he moved to Albany, having been elected Regent of the State University. Joseph G. Masten, who succeeded Judge Clinton as mayor of Buffalo, was one of the original Council; so was Elbridge G. Spaulding, whose Civil War record as congressman and financier commends him to all. George R. Babcock was also a "founder," and it was on the site of Mr. Babcock's home that the Woman's Educational and Industrial Union building was erected, that being the first important gift to the University to aid in the foundation of an art department. Orsinus H. Marshall, who succeeded Millard Fillmore as Chancellor, was a member of the first Council, and to him Buffalo owes a debt for the part he took in founding the University, the Historical Society, and the Grosvenor Library. Nathan K. Hall, a federal judge, and Postmaster-General in the cabinet of his friend, President Fillmore; James O. Putnam, diplomat and legislator; William A. Bird, surveyor of the United States-Canada

boundary line; Garus B. Rich, a banker; Dr. Thomas M. Foote, as distinguished in literature as in medicine; Ira A. Blossom, Isaac Sherman, State Senator and Congressman—these and other men of note formed the first Council, including Dr. James P. White, representing the medical faculty.

As for forty years (1846-1886) the Department of Medicine was the only organized department of the University of Buffalo, the first Council is of prime importance in a history of medicine in New York State. They were the men who on August 25, 1846, appointed the Faculty of Medicine, that being also the year which witnessed the first demonstration of the possibility of alleviating pain during surgical operation. The following is a list of the members of the first Council with their length of service: Millard Fillmore, 1846-74, first Chancellor; Geo. W. Clinton, 1846-56, President of Council; Ira A. Blossom, 1846-57; Thos. M. Foote, 1846-51; Jos. G. Masten, 1846-56 (not certain); Isaac Sherman, 1846-57 (not certain); Gaius B. Rich, 1846-57; Wm. A. Bird, 1846-53; Geo. R. Babcock, 1846-76; Nathan K. Hall, 1846-70; James S. Wadsworth, 1846-50; Theodotus Burwell, 1846-57; John D. Shepard, 1846-55; Hiram A. Tucker, 1846-49; Orsamus H. Marshall, 1846-84, second Chancellor; Orson Phelps, 1846-56; Elbridge G. Spaulding, 1846-97; Jas. P. White, 1846-82, from Medical Faculty; James O. Putnam, 1846-62, 1877-1902, fourth Chancellor. No time was lost by the Council in establishing the Faculty of Medicine, which on August 25, 1846, was done by the appointment of the following professors: Charles Brodhead Coventry, Physiology and Medical Jurisprudence; Charles Alfred Lee, Pathology and Materia Medica; James Webster, General and Special Anatomy; James P. White, Obstetrics and Diseases of Women and Children; Frank Hastings Hamilton, Principles and Practice of Surgery and Clinical Surgery; Austin Flint, Principles and Practice of Medicine and Clinical Medicine; George Hadley, Chemistry and Pharmacy; Corydon La Ford, Demonstrator of Anatomy, and librarian. Doctors Coventry, Hadley, Webster, Lee, and Hamilton also held chairs in the Geneva Medical College, an institution which had an honorable career for a number of years, but on account of its location in a small town could not successfully compete with schools in such centers of population as Albany and Buffalo; and in 1872 the Geneva College became the Medical Department of Syracuse University. It had been established in 1834 by a faculty largely aug-

mented by the retiring professors of the defunct Fairfield Medical School, chartered in 1812. The sessions at Geneva being held in the early part of the winter, the majority of the Buffalo Faculty could not assume their duties until later, so that for several years lecturers were giving the same course twice in the same winter at different institutions. Naturally the question of accommodating students came next after the election of a Faculty, and for the first few sessions, lacking a building of its own, the College held its lectures in the old First Baptist Church, at the corner of Washington and Seneca streets.

Unfortunately, the first minute book of the Council, recording its transactions from 1846 to 1855, has been lost, so that practically the only events occurring during those years which are of certain knowledge are to be found in newspaper reports. The Council for many years held only annual meetings, chiefly to confer degrees. It would be interesting to know the details of the erection of the first college building, but there is an excellent description of the building, together with the work of the college at that time, in the *Commercial Advertiser* of September 8, 1849. The remarks there recorded indicate that the edifice was well adapted to the needs of medical education of those days, and particular comment is made upon the dissecting room, which, in spaciousness and adaptation to its objects, was regarded as unsurpassed in the whole country; this, despite the fact that the total cost of building and site probably did not equal the sum of \$25,000. The location was a favorable one, giving the College of those days something of the facilities for clinical teaching which the present college building enjoys. Adjacent to the building on Pearl Place was the hospital of the Sisters of Charity, presenting the best opportunities in the city for clinical instruction.

It is quite remarkable that the seven men who constituted the original Faculty all remained in active occupancy of their chairs for the first five years. Thus the plans and the policy for the College were well crystallized, and a foundation laid for its continuance and progressive existence for seventy years, during which time it has numbered among its professors many of the men of whom American medicine is proudest. The following list includes the names, with years of access and exit, of those who have held chairs in the permanent (or, as it was later called, the Executive) Faculty from 1846 to 1915. In that year a far-reaching organiza-

tion of the entire teaching methods took place, with many changes in the system of instruction and administration. It was accordingly a new era of the Colleges which began in that year (1915), although the changes which took place were not so much in personnel as in methods: James P. White, Obstetrics, 1846-81; George Hadley, Chemistry and Pharmacy, 1846-51; Chas. B. Coventry, Physiology, 1846-51; Chas. A. Lee, Materia Medica, 1846-70; James Webster, Anatomy, 1846-51; Frank H. Hamilton, Surgery, 1846-60; Austin Flint, Principles and Practice of Medicine, 1846-59; James Hadley, Chemistry and Toxicology, 1851-78; John C. Dalton, Physiology, 1851-55; Benjamin R. Palmer, Anatomy, 1851-53; Edward M. Moore, Surgery, 1852-82; Thomas F. Rochester, Principles and Practice of Medicine, 1853-87; Sanford B. Hunt, Anatomy, 1857-58; Theophilus Mack, Materia Medica, 1857-60; Sanford Eastman, Anatomy, 1859-70; Austin Flint, Jr., Physiology, 1859-60; Joshua R. Lothrop, Materia Medica, 1860-64; William H. Mason, Physiology, 1861-86; Julius F. Miner, Special Surgery, 1867-82; Milton G. Potter, Anatomy, 1870-77; S. M. Eastman, Materia Medica, 1870-73; E. V. Stoddard, Materia Medica, 1873-88; Chas. A. Doremus, Chemistry and Toxicology, 1878-81; Charles Cary, Anatomy, 1887-89; Matthew D. Mann, Obstetrics, 1882-1912; R. A. Witthaus, Chemistry and Toxicology, 1882-89; Roswell Park, Surgery, 1883-1914; Julius Pohlman, Physiology, 1886-89; Charles G. Stockton, Principles and Practice of Medicine; Charles Cary, Materia Medica, 1889-99; Charles Cary, Clinical Medicine, 1889-1911; John Parmenter, Anatomy, 1890-1904; Herbert H. Hill, Chemistry and Toxicology, 1890-1910; Eli H. Long, Materia and Therapeutics, 1899-1912; Frederick C. Busch, Physiology, 1900-12; Herbert U. Williams, Bacteriology and Pathology, 1904; James A. Gibson, Anatomy, 1905-17; Francis C. Goldsborough, Obstetrics, 1910; DeWitt H. Sherman, Materia Medica, 1912; Frederick H. Pratt, Physiology, 1912.

Of several of these the length of their incumbency has been quite remarkable. Dr. White served thirty-five years; Dr. Thomas F. Rochester, thirty-four; Dr. Moore, thirty; Dr. Park (who succeeded Dr. Moore), thirty-one; Dr. Cary was in service thirty-two years; Dr. Stockton, thirty years.

The Medical Department has been distinguished in respect to its advanced methods of teaching in two important directions. As early as the fourth session, Dr. James P. White for the first time

in this country introduced clinical midwifery into the college curriculum. This method had been previously established in Europe, but its introduction into America caused severe criticism. So bitter and pointed an attack was made upon Dr. White in the newspapers as to lead to a suit for libel, the result of which was the acquittal of the defendant; but the trial served to vindicate Dr. White and his method of teaching. Dr. John C. Dalton, Jr., elected to the chair of physiology in 1851, was the first physiologist in America to employ the method of experiment on living animals in his teachings.

Dr. Austin Flint, during his incumbency as Professor of Medicine, made his noted observations upon typhoid fever. His study of the epidemic in North Boston, New York, in 1843, contributed greatly toward recognition of the nature, source and means of conveyance of the infection of this disease. Dr. Julius F. Miner, Professor of Special Surgery, in 1869 became noted through his advocacy of enucleation of ovarian tumors, a method which has been universally adopted. Dr. Hamilton achieved a national reputation as surgeon, teacher and writer; Dr. Ford became one of the most noted anatomists in the country, holding until his comparatively recent death at an old age, a professorship at the University of Michigan; these, with Lee, Webster, and Coventry, all helped to make the first Faculty a group distinguished for intellect.

As time went on, these men came to be assisted by young practitioners whom they had trained, and the fact that such physicians as M. B. Folwell, D. W. Harrington, and William C. Phelps were members of the staff without holding chairs on the permanent Faculty does not, of course, free the historian from neglecting to mention their teaching abilities or their aid to the young College.

In the improvement of medical education, the College has been in the front rank in enlarging its curriculum and adding to its corps of teachers. It was one of the first institutions to favor a separation of the teaching and licensing authority. While the proposition failed of adoption at the time, it placed the College upon record, and it remained for one of its alumni and teachers, Dr. H. R. Hopkins, aided by Prof. M. D. Mann and Dr. A. R. Davidson, also an alumnus, to secure in 1883 the formulation of a bill by the Medical Society of the county of Erie, which, after due consideration by the State Medical Society, was presented to the Legislature and, after repeated defeats and amendments, be-

came a law in 1890, creating licensing bodies that should be absolutely separate and distinct from the teaching faculties.

Beginning with 1856, the Council meetings assumed more importance and interest than the merely routine work of their previous gatherings. In that year it suffered the loss of Judge Clinton, his place being taken by Dr. George Hadley. Mr. Marshall succeeded to the position of president of the Council made vacant by Mr. Clinton's resignation, which meant his taking the place of Mr. Fillmore whenever the latter could not represent the University, leading naturally to his election as Mr. Fillmore's successor.

Several important changes took place in the Faculty, Austin Flint being elected to a new chair, that of Clinical Medicine and Pathology, taking the place of Dr. Lee. Dr. Edward M. Moore also assumed the duties of a new chair as Professor of Surgical Anatomy and Pathology. A third new chair was created, with Dr. Sanford B. Hunt as Professor of Descriptive Anatomy and Pathology. In February of 1857, Dr. Rochester began his first service as dean, with Dr. Hadley as registrar, a combination which continued to lend strength and dignity until 1861, when Dr. Sanford Eastman became dean. Meanwhile several changes were occurring in the membership of the Council, the most important of which was perhaps the death of Dr. Thomas M. Foote, and the election as his successor of Henry W. Rogers, of the legal firm which has had perhaps more historical continuity of weight and importance than any other in Buffalo. This firm has also been bound up intimately with the fortunes of the University, members of it serving either on the Council or in the Faculty of the Law Department.

In 1859 Dr. Hunt resigned his chair, which was divided with Dr. Austin Flint, Jr., Professor of Physiology. The latter, however, served for one year, joining his father in New York. During these years the graduating classes had been of about the same size, running generally from twenty to thirty men. As the sessions became longer and the work more arduous, the students naturally tended to become fewer, with a corresponding increase in quality.

In 1855, fifteen degrees were conferred; in 1856, only seven, two of which were honorary; in 1857, fourteen; in 1858, nine; in 1859, twelve, beginning with which year the graduating classes commenced a satisfactory and generally consistent increase in

numbers. The last honorary degree of Doctor of Medicine was conferred in 1879 upon Charles A. Doremus, who had entered the Faculty not as a practicing physician but as Professor of Chemistry. The degree of M. D. as an honorary distinction has been but infrequently granted by Buffalo, as by all American universities, which have generally preferred to honor physicians of prestige by giving them a degree which they did not already possess, such as Doctor of Science or Doctor of Laws. Yale honored Dr. Park with the LL.D. degree. The same honor has been conferred on several present members of the faculties, Charles B. Wheeler receiving it from Williams and John Lord O'Brian from Hobart.

The first active effort to bring to a realization the fervid argument of Millard Fillmore for the addition of an academic department seems not to have been begun until 1862, when two committees of the Council were appointed to consider the creation of departments of law and of liberal arts. Their reports apparently were made orally, since there is no record; but the idea of University expansion received repeated impetus from then on. In 1868 the addition of a dental department was discussed for the first time and the first step actually taken, since it was determined to leave the organization of a College of Dentistry to the Medical Faculty, where it rested for so many years that it was thought to have sunk to its final repose.

In 1867 Dr. Julius F. Miner was elected Professor of Special Surgery, and three years later was made dean, succeeding Dr. James Hadley, who had been promoted from registrar to dean in 1867, but returned to his old position in 1870. Dr. Miner served as dean until 1875, when Dr. Milton G. Potter succeeded. In 1877 Dr. Thomas R. Rochester, who to his commanding personality joined the sureness of diagnosis and the rare knowledge and skill in practice which gave him a dominating position among Buffalo's medical men, was again made dean of the Faculty as he had been dean of his profession since Dr. White's death, serving until his decease in 1887. Both James Hadley and Potter died in 1878, a loss doubly severe, necessitating a partial reorganization of the Faculty. After a short interval, Dr. Hadley was succeeded as secretary of the Faculty by Charles Cary, who thus began in 1879 a service in many capacities. The same year he began his teaching as Professor of Anatomy, but in 1889 changed his chair to that of Materia Medica, adding that of Clinical Medicine. In 1899 he

gave up the chair of *Materia Medica*, but continued as Professor of Clinical Medicine until 1911, when he was made Professor Emeritus, a service in active teaching totaling thirty-two years. The Council also elected him to membership in 1879, a connection which he has ever retained, and for many years during the thirty-seven of his membership he has been the senior member, the only one to note the expansion of the University as each of the other five departments was added.

Nothing in the University's charter had prevented the entrance of women students, but no woman was graduated until 1876, when the degree was conferred upon Dr. Mary B. Moody, now of Los Angeles, California, who has retained a lively interest in her *alma mater* despite years and distance.

In 1877 the Council suffered several losses by death; but the places of those who died, George R. Babcock, Orlando Allen, and Joseph Warren, were filled by three men, two of whom, Messrs. Sprague and Putnam, subsequently became Chancellors of the University; and the third was David Gray, whose fame Buffalo cherishes as editor and poet.

From 1870 to 1890 the scope and method of medical education were so changed by the rapid progress in medical science as to require extension of the college course from two years of five months each to three years of six months each. The birth and development of the science of bacteriology, the need of more practical training in pathology and chemistry, and of a more accurate knowledge of anatomy and histology, all demanded largely increased facilities not only in material equipment but in teaching.

From 1882 to 1890 the governing Faculty of the Medical Department was completely changed, not one chair being occupied in 1890 by the incumbent of nine years before. Six new men had been called to Faculty positions, and one had been transferred to another chair. During this time also occurred an enlargement of the teaching staff by the appointment of adjunct, associate and clinical professors, with assistants and instructors in the laboratory and recitation courses. A spring course was in operation from 1884 to 1893. It consisted of eight weeks of supplementary and special instruction given largely by the members of the adjunct Faculty. It was regarded as an excellent feature, but was superceded by lengthening the regular session to seven months and shortly thereafter to nine months for each of the four years. The first of

these changes in the teaching staff brought Matthew D. Mann, M.A., M.D., into the Faculty as Professor of Obstetrics, beginning a connection which as professor and later as dean was to give the institution the impress of an executive ability and a rapidly increasing reputation as surgeon and author, which did not terminate with his resignation in 1911, for he has continued as Professor Emeritus. He became secretary of the Faculty in 1882 and was made dean in 1887. In 1882 the chair of chemistry was given to Rudolph A. Witthaus, M.A., M.D., of New York, taking the place of Dr. Doremus, who was called to New York; Dr. Witthaus died in 1916, having achieved a national reputation. If the Faculty was strengthened by these two appointments it was immeasurably weakened by the death in 1882 of Dr. James P. White, the last of the founders, for decades a tower of strength to his University and his city. His place in the Council was taken by Sherman S. Rogers. In the same year Dr. Rochester was made Vice-Chancellor of the University, an office purely honorary on account of the assiduity and devotion of Mr. Marshall. The next year the chair of Surgery was made vacant through the retirement of that Nestor of surgeons and unequalled teacher, Edward M. Moore, and the disability of his brilliant colleague, Julius F. Miner. In the words of Dr. Stockton, "to find an adequate successor of these men started a canvass of America, for only one having the topmost qualifications could hope to fill the gap. An appeal to Chicago by Dr. Rochester brought the assurance from Professor Moses Gunn that Roswell Park stood out as the one whose ability would satisfy every need;" and so in June, 1883, he was called from Rush Medical College to become professor of Surgery. "His advent in Buffalo was opportune; it was a transitional period from old to new concepts in pathology at the threshold of modern surgery. Together with Mann he re-educated the local medical profession and advanced immeasurably through his sound pathology, novel teaching, operative skill and spreading fame, the reputation of the Medical School."

During all these years the work of the University was rendered less effective than the quality of the teaching could warrant, by the increasingly inadequate facilities of the old building. The Virginia street structure was in 1889 fifty years old. Built in days when medical instruction necessitated but a few months for

satisfactory completion, it now accommodated not only medical students spending a three years' course in the building, but a rapidly growing number of pharmacy students as well. Dr. Park brought the material needs of the college to the attention of the public in a vivid way, and Dr. Mann earnestly seconded Dr. Park's appeal. Describing the cramped and inconvenient quarters at college with the disheartening lack of facilities, he especially emphasized the need for greater accommodation for clinical instruction. Vice-Chancellor Putnam said that he considered the request laid before the Council eminently just and proper, and one to which a liberal public should respond, and he desired to know definitely whether the people of Buffalo cared seriously to cultivate anything higher than its material interest.

Mr. Keating moved that a committee of three be appointed to report on the sale of the present grounds and the purchase of a new lot, and Dr. Park, Mr. Gorham, and Mr. Keating were appointed. On the east side of Main street (now corner of High street) stood for many years the only dwelling house now in existence with which Joseph Ellicott is directly associated. This was the land which the Council of the University decided to purchase and utilize as the site for the new medical building. The amount paid for the land was \$22,275, probably a fair figure in those days, but certainly an excellent bargain in view of the increased valuation of real estate since then. There were many arguments in favor of this location, the chief of which besides its central situation, was its proximity to the Buffalo General Hospital, which has always provided most of the clinical facilities of the College. George Cary was the architect, and the price named was not to exceed \$125,000. Several meetings of the full Medical Faculty, numbering at that time a total of over thirty, were held for the purpose of furnishing the building committee with the requirements of their respective departments, which data was then given to the architect. The architect's final plans called for a building with an irregular front of 215 feet, 98 feet on the west side and 78 feet on the east side, occupying in all a surface of 12,000 square feet. The greater part of the building is of fire-proof construction, the rest of so called slow-burning construction. The design was to supply the building with rooms of varying character, and the main amphitheatre, which, on account of the contributions of the graduates towards equipping and fur-

nishing it, was named Alumni Hall, has a seating capacity of 400. Two other lecture rooms have a slightly smaller capacity, while other recitation and lecture rooms are of varying size. The entire building contains no plaster, no partitions other than brick, and the only wood employed is oak. The money for the erection of the building and the purchase of the lot was raised for the greater part by popular subscription, the only important single contribution being a legacy of \$20,000 from the late Hon. Jonathan Scoville.

In 1898 was secured from the Legislature the first appropriation ever made from public funds, either in this country or abroad, for the purpose of combating the ravages cancer. This money was appropriated to the Medical Department of the University of Buffalo, largely through the efforts of the late Dr. Roswell Park and the late Edward H. Butler. Professor Park became director of the Laboratory, with Dr. H. R. Gaylord, as Pathologist; G. H. A. Clowes, Ph. D., as Biological Chemist, and Prof. H. G. Matxinger as Bacteriologist. For the first three years the work was carried on in the College building, but in 1901, through the generosity of Mrs. W. H. Gratwick and other friends, the Gratwick Laboratory was erected—the first in the world built, equipped, and intended for this purpose. Dr. Gaylord was made director and the work considerably expanded. In 1911 Dr. Park, with the co-operation of Senators Hill, Loomis and Burd and of Assemblymen LaReau, and with the constant aid of John Lord O'Brian, Ansley Wilcox and others, succeeded in raising the laboratory to the dignity of a State institution. A number of citizens contributed toward the purchase of the property, which was donated to the State to be utilized as the site for a hospital adjoining the Gratwick Laboratory on High street. The building represented an outlay on the part of the State of \$140,000, the land being valued at \$21,000. The new Hospital was dedicated November 1, 1913, with exercises held in Alumni Hall of the medical building. Addresses were made by Dr. Park, chairman of the board of trustees; Hon. Charles S. Fairchild, a trustee; and Dr. James Ewing, Professor of Pathology at Cornell Medical School.

The Medical Department of Niagara University has been mentioned previously in this sketch, and the fact should perhaps have been brought out that since 1883 the University of Buffalo has been

stimulated to greater efforts in its medical instruction by the active presence of another school, including in its Faculty a considerable number of the city's most prominent practitioners and ablest teachers. In many ways, indeed, particularly in its higher entrance requirements, the school had pressed hard on the heels of the older institution. The friendly rivalry was undoubtedly as much of a help to both as of a detriment, but it gradually came to be realized that there was an unnecessary duplication of energy. Dr. Floyd S. Crego of the Niagara Faculty and Dr. Stockton of the Buffalo Faculty were those who conceived and helped most energetically to bring about the union. In 1898, when the student enrollment at Niagara was only forty, the time had come for amalgamation. Most of the members of the Niagara Faculty were received into the associate Faculty of the other, and among the important accessions thus made were: Earl P. Lothrop, Adjunct Clinical Professor of Obstetrics; the late Herman Mynter, Professor of Clinical Surgery; Henry C. Bushell, Adjunct Professor of Principles and Practice of Medicine; the late Eugene A. Smith, Adjunct Professor of Clinical Surgery; W. Scott Renner, Clinical Professor of Laryngology; Floyd S. Crego, Professor of Neurology; Alfred E. Diehl, Adjunct Clinical Professor of Dermatology; the late Carlton C. Frederick, Clinical Professor of Gynecology, and the late Walter D. Green, Clinical Professor of Genito-urinary Diseases. Of the above, Drs. Bushell, Renner and Diehl are still members of the Faculty.

Mention should be made of the growth of the Medical Alumni Association with which medical graduates of Niagara now become identified. The constitution of the association specifies that all graduates automatically become members at time of graduation. In January, 1875, under the leadership of the loyal younger alumni, Edward N. Brush, '74, Alfred H. Briggs, '71, Henry R. Hopkins, '67, and Peter W. Van Peyma, '72, the association was formally organized, and held its forty-second annual meeting during the commencement week of 1917. Niagara University had conferred the M.D. degree on 137 of its graduates, most of whom have since 1898 been actively identified with the University of Buffalo Alumni Association. This spirit of harmony goes to show the Niagarans' approval of the amalgamation, the chief advantages of which was to place at the disposal of one school all of the available clinical material of the city.

In 1913 the freshman medical class numbered ninety-four. Dr. Herbert U. Williams, Professor of Pathology, succeeded Dr. Mann as dean of the Medical College, and to him is due a large share of the credit for the successful inauguration in the summer of 1913, of the courses in arts and science. In the Medical Faculty, Drs. Mann, Long, and Busch resigned their chairs of Obstetrics, Materia Medica, and Physiology, respectively; and to succeed two of them, teachers who had achieved reputations outside Buffalo were called to the Faculty: Frederick H. Pratt, M.A., M.D., of the Harvard Medical School, was made Professor of Physiology; and Francis C. Goldsborough, B.S., M.D., of Johns Hopkins University, became Professor of Obstetrics. DeWitt H. Sherman, B.A., M.D., was made Professor of Materia Medica. The retirement of Dr. Frederick C. Busch as Professor of Physiology was necessitated by ill health, and his untimely death in 1914 was a grievous loss alike to the medical and teaching professions. In 1910 Dr. James A. Gibson had been elected Professor of Anatomy, continuing a connection of many years, and he was made secretary and treasurer of the College in 1912, succeeding Dr. Long.

The year 1914 brought generous loss to the Medical department and to the entire University, an ardent champion and earnest advocate passing to his reward on February 16, when Dr. Park, Professor of Surgery, died. His chair was not filled until 1917, when his associate, Edgar R. McGuire, 1900, for several years associate professor, was elected full professor.

In the summer of 1915 the system of governing the Medical College, practically the same as had been in operation since the beginning, was completely modified. Instead of an Executive Faculty of a few members with rather autocratic powers of nomination to the general Faculty, the new organization vested the control in an administration board of ten members, and a board of instruction of twelve. The first administrative board under the new regime was composed of: Thomas H. McKee; Herbert U. Williams; Charles G. Stockton; Grover W. Wende; Francis C. Goldsborough; DeWitt H. Sherman, James A. Gibson; Nelson G. Russell; Frederick H. Pratt; and Arthur G. Bennett. The board is renewed every five years by two annual retirements and elections. The first board of instruction consisted of: Delancey Rochester, Associate Professor of Medicine, chairman; John L. Butsch, Assistant Professor of Pharmacology, secretary; Her-

bert U. Williams, Professor of Pathology and Bacteriology; Albert P. Sy, Professor of Chemistry; James W. Putnam, Professor of Neurology; W. Ward Plummer, Assistant Professor of Orthopedics; Grover W. Wende, Professor of Dermatology; Arthur G. Bennett, Assistant Professor of Ophthalmology; James A. Gibson, Professor of Anatomy; Charles A. Bentz, Associate in Embryology; Frederick H. Pratt, Professor of Physiology; and Francis C. Goldsborough, Professor of Obstetrics. Dr. Williams retired as dean in order to devote more time to his teaching work, and his place was taken by Dr. Thomas H. McKee, '08, who entered thoroughly into the spirit of the new regime. In the Dental Faculty, Dr. Abram Hoffman was elected Professor of Prosthetic Dentistry; Dr. John O. McCall, Professor of Chemistry (transferred in 1917 to the professorship of oral hygiene), and Dr. Thomas O. Hicks, Professor of Histology and Embryology.

While for forty years the Medical department was the University of Buffalo, in fact other departments have been added, the statistics of the University for 1916-17 showing an enrollment of 1,054 students as follows: Medicine, 107 in Faculty, 206 Students; Pharmacy, 13 in Faculty, 120 Students; Law, 24 in Faculty, 147 Students; Dentistry, 42 in Faculty, 285 Students; Analytical Chemistry, 12 in Faculty, 57 Students; Arts and Sciences, 21 in Faculty, 239 Students; Total, 219 in Faculty, 1,054 Students.

The men and women who have been recipients of degrees from this University (1846-1917) number the surprising total of 5,825, divided as follows: Doctor of Medicine, 2,935, including 10 honorary; Graduate in Pharmacy, 638, including 3 honorary; Bachelor of Pharmacy, 353; Master of Pharmacy, 26, including 1 honorary; Doctor of Pharmacy, 6; Analytical Chemist, 89; Pharmaceutical Chemist, 3; Bachelor of Laws, 710; Master of Laws, 12; Doctor of Dental Surgery, 1,043; Bachelor of Pedagogy, 5; Master of Pedagogy, 1; Doctor of Pedagogy, 2; Doctor of Philosophy, 1; Bachelor of Science, 1 (honorary).

The above figures show that slightly over one-half the degrees conferred by the University have been that of M.D. Instruction in the department covers thirty teaching weeks divided into three terms of approximately eleven weeks each. The following lists give the membership of the governing bodies, professors full,

associate, assistant, clinical and adjunct, for the college year ending June 2, 1916:

MEDICAL ADMINISTRATION—Thomas H. McKee, Dean; James A. Gibson, Sec'y and Treas.

Administrative Board—Thomas H. McKee, 1917; Chas. G. Stockton, 1918; Herbert U. Williams, 1920; Jas. A. Gibson, 1920; Francis C. Goldsborough, 1919; DeWitt H. Sherman, 1918; Frederick H. Pratt, 1919; Grover W. Wende, 1917; Arthur G. Bennett, 1916; Nelson G. Russell, 1916.

Board of Instruction—DeLancey Rochester, chairman; John L. Butsch, sec'y; Arthur G. Bennett, Chas. A. Bentz, James A. Gibson, Francis C. Goldsborough, Edgar R. McGuire, Frederick H. Pratt, James W. Putnam, Albert P. Sy, Grover W. Wende, Herbert U. Williams.

Standing Committee of Faculty—Alumni: L. Kauffman, chairman; Athletics: W. Ralph, chairman; Auditing: J. S. Otto, chairman; Buildings: J. A. Gibson, chairman; W. F. Jacobs, J. Richter, C. C. Cott, H. W. Cowper, F. C. Goldsborough, A. P. Sy, W. Ralph, J. L. Butsch, J. C. Sullivan; College Events: J. A. Gibson, chairman; H. R. Trick, H. Mead, W. Ralph; Dispensaries: D. C. McKenney, chairman; N. G. Russell, W. S. Goodale, L. Howe, W. S. Renner, J. D. Flagg; Endowment: P. W. Van Peyma, chairman; J. Ullman, J. Spangenthal, M. Clinton, L. Kauffman, I. W. Snow, G. W. Wende, H. G. Russell, L. M. Francis, G. F. Cott; Hospitals: W. W. Plummer, chairman; W. S. Doodale, M. Clinton, F. W. McGuire, DeW. H. Sherman, E. G. Starr, I. W. Potter, T. J. Walsh; Library: I. P. Lyon, chairman; F. H. Pratt; R. F. Morgan, Consulting Librarian; J. L. Butsch; Nominations: A. G. Bennett, chairman; C. G. Stockton, A. P. Sy, F. L. Parmenter; Organization: F. H. Pratt, chairman; F. L. Parmenter, H. M. Weed; Pedagogy: N. L. Burnham, chairman; T. H. McKee, H. A. Smith; Public Instruction: H. G. Matzinger, chairman; W. F. Jacobs, G. J. Eckel; Publications: F. H. Pratt, chairman; L. Kauffman, H. J. Mulford; Publicity: A. P. Sy; Research: H. U. Williams, chairman; F. H. Pratt, E. R. McGuire, J. L. Butsch; State Boards: A. P. Sy, chairman; H. U. Williams, A. A. Jones, C. A. Bentz; Student Welfare: T. M. Leonard, chairman; J. A. Gibson, T. Weight, Edith R. Hatch, K. F. Eschelman.

FACULTY OF MEDICINE, *Emeritus Professors*—Matthew D. Mann, Emeritus Professor of Obstetrics and Gynecology; Henry R. Hopkins, Emeritus Professor of Hygiene; Charles Cary, Emeritus Professor of Clinical Medicine; Eli H. Lomg, Emeritus Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics; Lucien Howe, Emeritus Professor of Ophthalmology; Bernard Bartown, Emeritus Clinical Professor of Orthopedic Surgery; Peter W. Van Peyma, Emeritus Clinical Professor of Obstetrics.

Professors—Charles G. Stockton, Professor of Principles and Practice of Medicine and Clinical Medicine; DeLancey Rochester, Professor of Medicine; Herbert U. Williams, Professor of Pathology and Bacteriology, Curator of Museum; Grover W. Wende, Professor of Derma-

tology and Syphilology; James A. Gibson, Professor of Anatomy; Albert P. Sy, Professor of Chemistry and Toxicology; Francis C. Goldsborough, Professor of Obstetrics; DeWitt H. Sherman, Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics, Clinical Professor of Pediatrics; Frederick H. Pratt, Professor of Physiology; Irving M. Snow, Professor of Pediatrics; James W. Putnam, Professor of Neurology; Elmer G. Starr, Professor of Ophthalmology; Herman G. Matzinger, Professor of Psychiatrics; John Lord O'Brian, Professor of Medical Jurisprudence; Allen A. Jones, Associate Professor of Medicine; Marshall Clinton, Associate Professor of Surgery; Edgar R. McGuire, Associate Professor of Surgery; James E. King, Clinical Professor of Gynecology; Walter D. Greene, Clinical Professor of Genito-Urinary Surgery; W. Scott Renner, Clinical Professor of Laryngology; Alfred E. Diehl, Clinical Professor of Dermatology; Geo. F. Cott, Clinical Professor of Laryngology and Otology; Henry C. Buswell, Adjunct Professor of Medicine; Edward J. Meyer, Adjunct Professor of Surgery; Nelson G. Russell, Assistant Professor of Medicine; Irving Phillips Lyon, Assistant Professor of Medicine; Jacob S. Otto, Assistant Professor of Therapeutics; Albert E. Woegnert, Assistant Professor of Medicine; Wm. Ward Plummer, Assistant Professor of Orthopedics and Radiology; John L. Butsch, Assistant Professor of Ophthalmology.

Associates—Lee Masten Francis, Associate in Ophthalmology; Harry Mead, Associate in Medicine; Thomas H. McKee, F. A. C. S., Associate in Surgery; Lesser Kauffman, Associate in Neurology; Charles Sumner Jones, Associate in Pediatrics; Charles A. Bentz, Associate in Embryology and Instructor in Hygiene; Henry J. Mulford, Associate in Laryngology; Norman L. Burnham, Associate in Medicine; Frederick J. Parmenter, Associate in Genito-Urinary Surgery; Thew Wright, Associate in Surgery; Harry M. Weed, Associate in Anatomy; Carl S. Tompkins, Associate in Clinical Pathology; Thomas B. Carpenter, Associate in Genito-Urinary Surgery.

Instructors—Julius Ullman, Lecturer on Medicine; Nathalie K. Mankell, Lecturer on Mechanical Therapeutics; Herman K. DeGroat, Lecturer on Medicine and Obstetrics; Thomas J. Walsh, Lecturer on Medicine and Pediatrics; James J. Mooney, Lecturer on Laryngology and Otology; Francis W. McGuire, F. A. C. S., Lecturer on Surgery; W. W. Winton, Major, U. S. A. (Ret.), Lecturer on Military Hygiene and Tropical Medicine; John D. Flagg, Instructor in Ophthalmology; A. A. Thibaudau, Instructor in Hygiene; Regina Flood-Keyes, Instructor in Obstetrics; Ethel A. Jacobs, Instructor in Bacteriology; William T. Getman, Instructor in Obstetrics; Prescott LeBreton, M.D., F. A. C. S., Instructor in Anæsthetics; Carroll J. Roberts, Instructor in Medicine; Karl F. Eschelman, M.D., Instructor in Medicine; Theodore M. Leonard, Instructor in Medicine; Charles W. Banta, Instructor in Obstetrics; William F. Jacobs, Instructor in Pathology; Harry R. Trick, F. A. C. S., Instructor in Surgery; Descum C. McKenney, Instructor in Gynecology and Proctology; Harry R. Lohnes, Instructor in Therapeutics and Clinical

Medicine; Harry H. Ebberts, Instructor in Medicine; Herbert A. Smith, Instructor in Surgery; Irving W. Potter, Instructor in Obstetrics; James H. Lewis, Instructor in Anatomy and Surgery; Joseph Spangenthal, Instructor in Dermatology; Frank H. Ransom, Instructor in Obstetrics; Walter S. Goodale, Instructor in Medicine; David E. Wheeler, Instructor in Anatomy; Edward C. Koenig, Instructor in Medicine; Edward A. Sharp, Instructor in Neurology and Anatomy; James C. Sullivan, Instructor in Anatomy; John Tinkler, Instructor in Anatomy; George J. Eckel, Instructor in Medicine and Anatomy; John F. Fairbairn, Instructor in Laryngology and Otology; John L. Eckel, Instructor in Neurology and Anatomy; Bernard F. Schreiner, Instructor in Surgery; C. Lee Shilliday, Instructor in Histology; Charles W. Bethune, Instructor in Genito-Urinary Surgery; Alfred H. Noehren, Instructor in Anatomy; Clayton W. Greene, Instructor in Medicine; Harold W. Cowper, Instructor in Ophthalmology.

Assistants—Chester C. Cott, Assistant in Laryngology and Otology; Elmer A. D. Clarke, Assistant in Obstetrics; John H. Evans, Assistant in Anæsthetics; Frank E. Brundage, Assistant in Pediatrics; Nelson W. Stroh, Assistant in Physiology; Edith R. Hatch, Assistant in Pediatrics; John G. Hoeckh, Assistant in Medicine; Jesse N. Roe, Assistant in Medicine; Julius Richter, Assistant in Anatomy; Ray A. Edson, Assistant in Ophthalmology; Edward F. Meister, Assistant in Bacteriology; Clayton M. Brown, Assistant in Anatomy; Richard N. De Niord, Assistant in Physiology and Pharmacology; Baldwin Mann, Assistant in Medicine; Byron D. Bowen, Assistant in Medicine; Herman D. Andrews, Assistant in Ophthalmology; Grace A. Persch, Assistant Librarian; Josephine M. Loveland, Registrar; Louis Staffeldt, Custodian of Building.

The city of Buffalo affords through its large and varied population a rich supply of clinical material, distributed among a number of institutions, in large part as follows: Buffalo General Hospital; Erie County Hospital; Childrens' Hospital; Municipal Hospital; Ernest Wende Hospital for Contagious Diseases; St. Mary's Orphan Asylum and Maternity Hospital; Buffalo Eye and Ear Infirmary; Buffalo State Hospital; Charity Eye, Ear and Throat Hospital; Good Samaritan Free Dispensary; Emergency Hospital; The Rescue Home. The teaching facilities of all these are open to the Department of Medicine. The Good Samaritan Dispensary, occupying part of the medical building, and the Buffalo General Hospital, form a source of teaching material directly at hand.

CHAPTER V

LONG ISLAND COLLEGE HOSPITAL

TO the Long Island College Hospital of Brooklyn belongs the distinction of having inaugurated the hospital-college system of medical instruction in this country; at the time its medical college was organized, it was the only professional school in the United States conducted on that plan of instruction.

Its inception may be traced to some German physicians and surgeons of Brooklyn, in 1856, to institute a public medical service, of charitable basis in the German section of the city. In March that year, the medical men concerned organized the Brooklyn German General Dispensary at 132 (now 146) Court street, Brooklyn. The Dispensary staff, 1856-57, was (Smith's Brooklyn City Directory): Augustus Kalb (or Kalt), M. D., and Gustave Braeunlich, consulting physicians; Louis Bauer and Charles Neuhaus, consulting surgeons; Daniel Pfeiffer, resident physician. It was open to the poor every afternoon, Sundays excepted, and the first case was treated on March 17, 1856, a Louis Prell, suffering from "splenitis chronica." Apparently the promoters had intended the Dispensary to constitute the first action toward the establishment of a large German Hospital, but the intention was not developed to success. In the spring following, they removed it to 146 (now 217) Court street, where they continued to the distinct benefit of the poor of the district. Indications were present that the primary object was passing; the German physicians formed association with Drs. John Byrne, Daniel Ayres and William H. Dudley, and on October 27, 1857, a meeting was held at the Dispensary. Samuel W. Slocum presided, and it was resolved "that it is expedient to organize the charitable institution in the City of Brooklyn, to be called St. John's Hospital," and a committee was named to report a charter and by-laws, Messrs. Dever, Ayres, Messenger and Slocum.

On November 5, 1857, preliminaries were arranged, and twenty regents were appointed to take over the Dispensary and "provide for its maintenance, until the proposed charter has been obtained." It was resolved to establish a fund, to which not less than twelve dollars was to be subscribed by each of the regents, and by such others as may join them, the subscription fees to be regarded as fees of membership. On the 6th or 7th of that month (records differ), the Dispensary passed to the new combination, which was to take the name of "St. John's Hospital." An instrument relating to the conveyance states that the "German General Dispensary" was merged into the "Long Island College Hospital" on the 7th day of November, 1857, under the following officers: John Byrne, Roger S. Olmstead, Gustavus Brauenlich, physicians; Louis Bauer, Daniel Ayres, surgeons; Dr. Zundt, resident physician and superintendent. The document makes clear that "St. John's" was first written thereon, but subsequently erased, and "Long Island" afterwards written over it, the additional word "College" having been inserted above the line. Subsequent minutes of the institution substantiate the inference, proving that the name "Long Island College Hospital" was not adopted until February 4 of the following year.

On November 5, 1857, the promoters appointed a committee consisting of Samuel Sloan, Daniel Chauncey, and Harry Messenger, to procure the act of incorporation. On November 12, 1857, the treasurer reported the sum of \$115. Charles Storrs was constituted a life-member, he having contributed the sum of \$100. On January 7, 1858, the incorporators arranged an option on the Perry property on Henry street, between Pacific and Amity streets, the purchase price not to exceed \$32,500. The record is interesting, because of its inferred information that medical education was also entering into the purposes of the institution, the minute of that meeting placing it on record as having been of "the officers of the Long Island Hospital and Medical College." On February 4th, the projectors resolved that the institution should be known under the designation to which it has since held, the minutes inscribing the gathering as "a regular meeting of the Regents of the Long Island College Hospital." A resolution was adopted to purchase the Perry property, which action was made possible by the co-operation of Daniel Chauncey, N. E. James, Sam. Sloan, H. Messenger, R. L. Delisser, Dan. W. Slocum, Jacques

Cortelyou, Joseph Hegeman, Livingston K. Miller, and Cornelius Dever, who each subscribed \$400, "or so much thereof proportionately as may be called for." Two weeks later the purchase was accomplished, at \$1,250 less than the sum named in option. The contract, which called for the payment of \$11,250 on May 1st, 1858, and the remaining \$20,000 within three years thereafter, was entered into on behalf of the hospital by Hon. Samuel Sloan, chairman, who gave his personal bond for the amount.

On March 6th, 1858, the charter was granted and the incorporators met. Present were: Hon. Samuel Sloan, Messrs. Daniel Chauncey, Nathaniel E. James, Samuel W. Slocum, Harold Dollner, James S. Brownson, Richard L. Delisser, Henry Messenger, J. J. Van Nostrand, Eugene O'Sullivan, Robert H. Berdell, Henry F. Vail, Luther B. Wyman, Jacques Cortelyou, Theodore Polhemus, Jr., Livingston K. Miller, Cornelius Dever, and C. N. Bovee. The meeting was presided over by the Hon. Samuel Sloan, Livingston K. Miller acting as secretary. The following officers were unanimously elected: President, Charles Christmas, who was not present, and who subsequently declined; vice-president, Samuel W. Slocum; secretary, C. N. Bovee; treasurer, Cornelius Dever. A council of professional men was formed with executive power over the collegiate department—Doctors Chauncey L. Mitchell, William H. Dudley, Theodore L. Mason, and John Byrne. It was resolved "that Drs. Daniel Ayres and Louis Bauer be also appointed members of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons and Professors." The eighteen regents present agreed to pay \$100 each as life-members, and also undertook each to loan the institution a sum not exceeding \$500.

The charter appointed Samuel W. Slocum, Cornelius Dever, Henry Messenger, Livingston K. Miller, Daniel Chauncey, C. Nestell Bovee, and their associates, "a body corporate and politic" by the name of "The Long Island College Hospital," for the purposes of establishing and maintaining a public hospital, "and of promoting medical science and instruction in the department of learning connected therewith." The charter stipulated for government by a board of regents to consist of twenty-five members, five to be elected annually, and to retire in rotation; the regents were empowered to grant and confer degrees to graduates who were twenty-one years or more, had passed three years as student under a reputable physician, and completed two courses of lectures, the

last at the Long Island College Hospital. Subscriptions of ten dollars annually constituted the donors ordinary members of the corporation. On March 20, 1858, additional officers were nominated: Gustavus Brauenlich, Edwin N. Chapman, as physicians; and Roger S. Olmstead as adjunct physician.

On April 8th Hon. Samuel Sloan was elected president, Charles Christmas, who had been elected without his knowledge or consent, having declined. The regents prepared a letter to the public, appealing "in the strongest manner" to the benevolent and Christian sympathies of the residents of Brooklyn to support the project of establishing the institution "where the unfortunate and needy may be provided for in the hour of suffering," stating that the payment of \$100 would constitute the donor a life-member, and that the sum of \$300 would secure a life-membership, and in addition one free scholarship in the college. The institution had for its objects, as stated by the regents in the circular referred to, the furnishing of: 1. A hospital, with an indoor and outdoor department, for the treatment of surgical and medical cases. 2. A lying-in department, for the poor and unfortunate. 3. A corps of regularly educated and licensed nurses. 4. A college where all the branches of medical science could be taught, and medical students practically trained. On April 17, 1858, the regents appointed Dr. James H. Henry as a member of the council, and A. Haslett and Mr. Esslinger as adjunct physician and warden, respectively.

The building in which the dispensary was conducted was vacated May 1, 1858, and it is presumed that the Perry mansion was occupied almost simultaneously. An inauguration festival took place June 3, 1858, at the Athenæum, and a banquet, at which about two hundred sat. This increased the resources to the extent of \$79.62 in cash, and considerable increase in public interest; 205 tickets at \$5 each were sold.

Alteration being necessary to adapt the Perry mansion to the requirements of the hospital, in July, 1858, the Joint Board of Council and Faculty pledged themselves to raise the \$2,500 necessary. In the meantime it was decided to proceed with the alterations. By October, 1858, \$1,325 had been collected, to which sum was added shortly afterwards an additional \$875. "In order to raise funds for the maintenance of the institution," Robert Waldo Emerson was engaged to lecture, his lecture netting \$100. In

November the alterations and additions were completed, and the building opened.

The institution proceeded quietly but not uneventfully, the first half of 1859; albeit the main cause of action and discussion, apart from the hospital labors, centred upon the need of money. In May, Dr. Louis Bauer resigned. The regents decided to personally solicit contributions from the citizens; they systematically districted the city, but not with conspicuous success. On September 28, 1859, the treasurer reported debts exceeding \$5,000. The regents were compelled to curb outgoings, and decided to admit no new patients, excepting cases of accident. It seemed that the institution would be closed altogether, and that the college would not be able to enter upon even its first session. In this serious state of affairs, the joint board of Council and Faculty determined to take upon themselves the liabilities of the collegiate department, and offered their joint guarantee of \$3,000 to carry on the collegiate department, provided the regents extinguished the floating debt, and took measures to liquidate the mortgage on the property. This the regents were not able to undertake, and in November resolved to advertise the property for sale by public auction. The council and faculty subsequently undertook to guarantee the \$3,000 unconditionally, and, this being acceptable to the regents, the following were elected the faculty for the first year's instruction:

Dr. Austin Flint, Professor of Theory and Practice of Medicine; Dr. Frank Hamilton, Professor of Principles and Practice of Surgery; Joseph C. Hutchinson, Professor of Surgical Anatomy and Operative Surgery, with demonstration on the cadaver; J. D. Trask, Professor of Obstetrics, and Diseases of Women and Children; D. C. Enos, Professor of General and Descriptive Anatomy. The chairs of Physiology, Chemistry and Medical Jurisprudence were not filled at that time, but subsequently Drs. Dalton and Doremus were appointed.

One gentleman in particular had the interests of the institution thoroughly at heart, and in its desperate need unstintingly gave of his private resources. Dr. William H. Dudley, of the collegiate council, came forward in December, when the regents endeavored to end their liability by selling the whole of the property of the corporation, and ensured its continuance by purchasing it himself for \$28,550. The old corporation was thus liquidated, each of the

guarantors bearing his proportion of the financial loss thereby entailed.

The Long Island College Hospital was "reopened" for the first course of lectures March 3, 1860, and an announcement at that time states that it "starts with means which will enable it not only to succor the afflicted, but to establish a College for instruction." The circular issued prior to the opening announced that the college was "to supply a want expressed by members of the medical profession and by students, and which has hitherto not been met in the northern and middle sections of this country, namely, a medical school of the first order which would afford the means of instruction during the later spring and early summer months." The faculty anticipated "students from the South" especially to welcome the opportunity to study "in a temperate climate, in a city beautiful, healthful and quiet, yet populous . . . at a season of the year which has hitherto been but little occupied with regular courses of medical lectures." The circular emphasized the good fortune of the college "in procuring the co-operation, as members of the faculty, of several professors of other schools, distinguished by their contributions to medical literature." It stated that the members of the Collegiate Council would constitute also a board of curators, in whom rested the responsibility of examining candidates for the degree of M.D., but averred that the council could "have no possible motive or desire to admit into the ranks of the profession unworthy members, and that they have no interest whatever in the institution inconsistent with the advancement of medical education, and the welfare of the medical profession." Prominence was also given to its claim that the school was the first of the hospital-college type in the country, ensuring "great advancement in clinical teachings, students being able to pass from the lecture room into the hospital wards." The session was to embrace four months, the fee \$100, with \$5 for matriculation, \$5 to Demonstrator of Anatomy, and to those who could qualify, a graduation fee of \$25. It was stated that the course in physiology would be demonstrative, vivisection and other experimental illustrations being employed by Professor Dalton (president later of the College of Physicians and Surgeons) "who was the first to introduce into this country this method of physiological instruction." The opening session was distinctly encouraging, bearing in mind the chequered earlier circumstances

identified with the institution which must have created doubts as to its permanence in the minds of many would-be students. Notwithstanding this handicap, 58 and a number of graduates of other schools, attended the lectures. The Commencement exercises were held July 24, 1860, and were made more than customarily ceremonious. Dr. Arthur Berceau was granted the first diploma conferred by the Long Island College Hospital. The first graduating class numbered 21, S. J. Morrison being valedictorian.

In the autumn, the Council, anticipating an increased enrollment for the second year, recommended further alterations to the college-hospital buildings, and the erection of an additional building to contain a spacious amphitheatre, an adequate dissecting room, library and museum. The general lecture hall of the main building they desired also to have enlarged, these alterations necessitating an outlay of about \$6,000. It was decided to prosecute the work immediately, so that it might be completed if possible before the opening of the next session.

The "Annual Circular," for the 1861 session stated that "the success which attended the first session may be considered as demonstrating the correctness of the views with which the institution was commenced." It pointed out that the Long Island College Hospital buildings "are most eligibly and pleasantly situated . . . overlooking the bay . . . surrounded by ample and ornamental grounds." Further that the "City of Brooklyn contains about 300,000 inhabitants, being the third city of the United States in point of population," and that "its salubrious and beautiful situation," its proximity to New York, and the character of the city, rendered Brooklyn "peculiarly suited" to become the seat of a large medical school. A preliminary course, which would be almost wholly clinical, of four weeks' duration, was to precede the regular course, the opening day of which was to be March 18, 1861, and the session was to end about the middle of July. The clinical instruction during the preliminary term was given daily in the hospital wards, supplemented by a course of lectures in military surgery by Professor Hamilton.

The institution was however very meagrely supported by the public, and notwithstanding the invaluable public service afforded by the hospital, it remained almost wholly a direct charge against the resources of those who gave it also their most earnest and indefatigable personal labor. In particular, the liabilities fell

heavily upon Dr. Wm. H. Dudley, who between 1860 and 1862 practically carried the institution, loaning to it at various times during the period sums aggregating \$10,874.94. Events of importance that year were: that on April 1st, there remained in the treasury \$23.20; the resignation on May 13th of Hon. Samuel Sloan, president, and the election of H. B. Cromwell to succeed him; the resignation of Mr. Cromwell in October, and the re-election of Mr. Sloan, in December, when he reported that he had succeeded in collecting \$8,500 in subscriptions, to be applied toward the floating debt. Seventy-nine students attended during the 1861 session, the graduating class numbering 17. Charles T. Ingersoll was the valedictorian.

After the re-election of the Hon. Sam. Sloan to the presidency, the regents and council made every possible effort to further increase the subscriptions, and during the winter they instituted some popular lectures which netted \$415. A committee appointed to raise money in aid of the hospital reported in March, 1862, that the subscription fund had been increased to \$9,244.18. By the end of the year the president was able to report that the indebtedness of the institution to Dr. Dudley had been reduced to \$1,300.

During that terrible year of war, the hospital received many drafts of wounded soldiers. Just before the memorable battles before Richmond commenced in 1862, the United States government applied to the northern civil hospitals to receive sick and wounded soldiers. The regents of the Long Island College Hospital promptly responded; but room and furniture were wanting, and pecuniary resources were not present. An appeal to clergymen and others of the vicinity brought response to the extent of \$774.70, which was quite inadequate for the purpose. However, the regents did not hesitate to place their full facilities at the disposal of the government, and their record in this respect constitutes a worthy chapter of the institution's history. During that year's work, the military situation had prior place in the minds of almost all students, professors, and physicians, especially after the wounded soldiers began to fill the wards. The graduating class only numbered 11, the valedictorian of the year being J. C. Morton. The year 1863 was uneventful, apart from the military labors; 16 students graduated, of whom J. G. Kalbach was valedictorian. The matriculants only numbered fifty.

Professor Hamilton was again present during the session of

1864, after having been absent for two years as surgeon and medical inspector in the United States army. There were some faculty changes; Professor Chapman was transferred from the chair of Materia Medica to the department of Obstetrics, Dr. Gilfallan taking the professorship of Materia Medica; Professor Doremus having resigned the professorship of Chemistry, Professor D. G. Eaton was appointed to that chair; Dr. Austin Flint, Jr., also joined the faculty, as Professor of Physiology and Microscopic Anatomy, vice Dr. Dalton, resigned. The session showed substantial improvement; there was a graduating class of forty, O. C. Sparrow carrying off the valedictorian honors.

Important progress financially was effected during 1864. On March 28, Theodore Polhemus, Jr., was elected president, and great efforts were made to clear the debt. The campaign, admirably headed by the president, continued actively throughout the year, and on December 5, 1864, the institution had become possessed of \$22,800. Death suddenly called away the president, Theodore Polhemus, Jr., in the midst of his worthy work. Joseph Ripley was appointed to fill the office thus rendered vacant, and commenced under more encouraging conditions than had any one of his predecessors.

The regents of the institution, in a report issued in 1867, reviewing the ten years of endeavor, stated in great detail the financial condition, as it existed in 1864. The review reads:

In 1864 the need of more room for the Out-door department, which had hitherto been conducted within the hospital building, had become so pressing that a separate building was prepared for its reception by remodelling and adding to the structure already on the grounds; and yet the premises furnish insufficient accommodation for the reception and treatment of the patients who apply for the relief which it is intended to afford.

Up to May 21, 1864, as appears from the report then published, the expenses of supporting the hospital had been chiefly defrayed by the regents, by the members of the councils, and by a few of our benevolent citizens; \$10,000 to \$12,000 had been first raised, and expended for this purpose. There were no liabilities for current expenses unprovided for at that date, yet the large permanent debt remained, acting as a drain on the resources of the institution. This debt . . . had been reduced from \$32,000 to \$21,000. Interest for six years, amounting to \$13,440, had been paid and the necessary furniture, apparatus, alterations, and improvements to buildings are estimated to have cost at least \$5,000. \$29,000 at least had, therefore, been expended on real and personal estate. This was the condition on the institution in 1864, when the regents determined to attempt the removal of this obstacle . . . and issued a statement

appealing to the community for \$25,000 which would pay the debt and interest. . . . As a result . . . \$22,000 were realized in subscriptions of \$5,000, \$1,000, \$500 and lesser sums. The property was thus freed from the mortgage debt and annual interest of \$1,400.

About the end of 1864, the regents applied to the City for a portion of the money raised for hospital purposes, and confidently relied upon this with the State grant to enable them, with local annual contributions, to meet the current expenses of the institution.

The 1865 session of the college established an encouraging record; there were 53 graduates, with E. S. Bates as valedictorian. In that year the city of Brooklyn materially and officially recognized the good work of the hospital by making a grant of \$4,000, which donation enabled the finance committee, on December 18, 1865, to report that the fund had reached a sufficient amount to redeem the mortgage and the whole of the floating debt incurred up to November 26, 1865.

There were no faculty changes in 1866, the enrollment for which was eminently satisfactory, 122 students taking the lectures, of whom 49 graduated. The valedictorian was E. S. Bates. That year saw the election of Mr. J. J. Van Nostrand to the presidency in place of Mr. Joseph Ripley.

In 1867, there were many faculty changes. Dr. Samuel G. Armor was appointed Professor of Therapeutics, Materia Medica and General Pathology, the announcement stating that he came from the University of Michigan, and was "long and favorably known as an accomplished teacher of the departments assigned to him." The Annual Circular further announced that the council and faculty, "convinced of the vital importance of practical knowledge . . . determined at the very commencement of their operations, whilst giving due place to didactive instruction, to make demonstrative teaching the basis of their system." A third professor was added to the department of surgery. The number of graduates was 34; valedictorian, E. D. Grinder. The Regents in that year stated the work and experiences of the institution over the first decade of its existence "afforded ample evidence that a well-endowed hospital is much needed in the section." During the period, the hospital had prescribed for more than 65,000 patients, but, the regents stated, that to other numerous demands they "were constrained to refuse compliance," owing to lack of

means. Nevertheless the Regents "believe they have every reason to be satisfied with the results attained, and feel confident that they have finally succeeded in placing the Long Island College Hospital upon a permanent basis." The disbursements for all purposes, excepting for construction of the new wing of the hospital, aggregated \$10,955.76, which was more than covered by the year's income of \$11,415.53.

With each year, the demands upon the facilities of the institution increased; in 1868 the Regents determined to borrow \$20,000 for the erection of an additional building, and also to make further alteration and improvements to the old building. The students granted diplomas in 1867 were 26, William C. Coleman being the valedictorian.

The new wing of the hospital was opened March 18, 1869, and other alterations were in an advanced state by the end of the year. Eighteen students graduated, Ez. C. Scudder being valedictorian.

The Annual Circular of 1870 referred to the many improvements to the buildings, stating that "the original hospital building has been greatly altered and improved, a large additional building, containing the most modern improvements in ventilation, has been added, and greatly increased facilities for bedside instruction and study have thus been provided." The faculty in that year was increased from nine to eleven, and there were many changes, bringing much reorganization of departments. Dr. Austin Flint, Professor of the Principles and Practice of Medicine, having resigned, his place was taken by Dr. Samuel G. Armor, who vacated the chair of Therapeutics, Materia Medica and General Pathology, and became for the 1870 session also Professor of Clinical Medicine; Professor Armor later became dean of the faculty. Dr. Dewitt C. Enos, Professor of Anatomy, was succeeded by Dr. Corydon L. Ford, and Dr. E. S. Dunster became Professor of Obstetrics and Diseases of Children, vice Dr. Ed. N. Chapman. Professor Joseph C. Hutchinson, Professor of Operative Surgery, resigned, as did also Dr. Darwin C. Eaton, Professor of Chemistry and Toxicology; to the latter chair Dr. George W. Plympton was appointed, and Dr. William T. Lusk was appointed head of the departments of Physiology and Microscopic Anatomy, in place of Dr. Austin Flint, Jr., who tendered his resignation. Dr. A. J. C. Skene, Assistant Professor of Obstetrics, was made Professor of the Diseases of Women and Children, and Clinical Obstetrics, and Dr. Geo. K.

Smith, Demonstrator of Anatomy, was advanced to an Adjunct Professorship of Surgery. Drs. Jarvis S. Wight, J. S. Prout and Arthur Matthewson joined the teaching staff as lecturers on *Materia Medica* and Therapeutics, Ophthalmology, and Diseases of the Ear, respectively. The class of 1870 graduated 30 students, headed by P. B. Plotts, valedictorian. At a meeting of the Regents, authority was obtained to erect a new building, at a cost of \$12,000 on the corner of Henry and Amity streets, to accommodate United States sailors.

The Regents reported that the financial condition of the institution, as a whole, was satisfactory. There was no debt, excepting that of \$20,000, contracted for the erection of the female wing, and secured by a mortgage. But the Regents noted that "our city continues on the road to prosperity; factories and warehouses constantly increase in our neighborhood, and vessels of all classes throng our wharfs more and more;" which general increased prosperity, they averred, "brings increased demand upon the hospital." It had therefore been considered wise by them, "so as not hereafter to have to withhold aid from a single sufferer," to authorize the erection of a new addition to their hospital. The addition was, in all main points, similar to the wing erected two years previously, being 148 ft. long by 30 ft. wide, the building having three floors, including basement, and furnishing floor space for sixty to seventy beds, thereby increasing the hospital capacity to 200 beds.

There were thirty-four graduates in 1871, and W. Barney Mix was valedictorian. A reading and recitation term was established in 1872, beginning in the fall and continuing until the regular session began, the announcement stating that "in addition to daily recitations, the class will be divided for practical training in the hospital wards." It was also stated that over 8,000 patients were treated at the out-door department, to which students had unrestricted facility of attendance and observation. The reading term would extend from October to February. The graduates numbered 43, with S. Arthur Duell, valedictorian.

For the 1873-74 sessions, there were some faculty changes. Henry S. Cheever took the chair of Physiology and Microscopic Anatomy, vacated by Professor Wm. T. Lusk; W. Warren Greene became Professor of the Principles and Practice of Surgery and of Clinical Surgery, in place of Frank H. Hamilton, and Joseph H. Raymond was appointed Adjunct Professor of Physiology. The

announcement stated that "with a view of keeping thoroughly abreast with the most advanced systems of medical education in this and other countries, the faculty . . . determined to extend their instruction throughout the year, by lectures, recitation, laboratory work, and clinical teaching." The regular term was set to commence March 4 and end June 30, and the reading term was to begin on October 1, 1873, and continue until February 28, 1874. Object teaching would be thoroughly demonstrative, the lectures, being supplemented by questions, recitations, and explanations; students also would be afforded ample dissection opportunity, and clinical instruction would henceforth continue throughout the year. The graduating class of 1873 numbered 44, George H. Atkinson, Jr., being the valedictorian.

In 1874, the construction of a new dissecting room was commenced, the cost amounting to \$3,000. On October 22, Mr. J. J. Van Nostrand resigned the presidency, and Thomas H. Rodman was elected to the office. Fifty-seven students received their degrees, John Harrigan being valedictorian. The 1875 class numbered 44, with E. C. Dudley as valedictorian and the record for 1876 showed 45 graduates, with H. H. Hahn, valedictorian.

Some rearrangements of departments were made for the 1877-78 sessions. Dr. Daniel Ayres, who had been one of the most active of the founders, became Emeritus Professor of Surgery, Pathological and Clinical Surgery; Dr. Edward Seaman Bunker became Professor of the Practice and Principles of Obstetrics, and Clinical Obstetrics, and Dr. J. D. Rushmore became Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics, vice Jarvis S. Wight, who relieved Dr. Daniel Ayres from the duties of the department of Principles and Practice of Surgery and Clinical Surgery.

The 1877 graduating class totalled 33, of whom H. H. Kane took the valedictorian distinctions. The following year there were 33 graduates. The same number graduated in 1879, E. H. Bartley winning position as valedictorian.

For the sessions of 1879-80, Dr. John A. McCorkle became lecturer on Materia Medica and Therapeutics. The curriculum was expanded, a new department, to give instruction in histology and general pathology, being organized under Dr. Edward Seaman Bunker. Forty-five students graduated in 1880, G. R. Butler being valedictorian. The enrollments numbered 154, the students coming from sixteen States of the Union.

The college having been established for more than twenty years, a movement was initiated in 1880 to form an Alumni Association. On May 23 of that year a meeting of graduates was held, at which Professor Alexander J. C. Skene was unanimously elected president of the "Association of the Alumni of the Long Island College Hospital" then established, and on June 13, 1881, students of the college gathered from all parts of the country for the first annual meeting. For the 1880-81 session, Dr. Rushmore having resigned, Dr. J. A. McCorkle was appointed Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics. Dr. Charles Jewett also received appointment as lecturer on obstetrics. The curriculum was expanding each year, and the course became each year more difficult. During the regular session of 1880-81, students had classes at which they must attend each week day, from 9 o'clock each morning until 5 p. m., excepting Saturday, when there were no afternoon lectures; and during the reading term the classes began at 1 p. m., continuing until 9 p. m. each week day, excepting on Saturdays, when only morning classes were held. The class of 1881 graduated 51, of whom C. J. Thomas was valedictorian. There were 61 graduates in the class of 1882, Robert Emery Scott being valedictorian. In 1883, Dr. Rushmore again joined the faculty as Professor of Surgery, and Dr. Charles Jewett was advanced from the position of lecturer on obstetrics to the professorship of that department. The enrollments numbered 154, of whom 50 graduated, Andros Palmer Chesley being valedictorian. Sanitary Science was added to the curriculum and attached to the department of Physiology, under the direction of Professor Raymond.

The announcement of that year stated that the "Long Island College Hospital Board of Regents, under advice of the collegiate council and faculty, have established a Training School for Nurses, under experienced teachers," who gave instruction in anatomy, physiology, food and medicine, symptomatology, surgery, and gynecology. Applicants between 25 and 35 years of age were taken on probation for one month, and admitted by matriculation to the Training School for a course of study of two years' duration. The catalogue also contained an advertisement stating that the Alumni Association offered a prize of \$100 for the best essay on medical subjects.

The class of 1884 contained 37 graduates; valedictorian, George L. Hutchinson. In the following year, 123 students attended the

lectures, 47 graduating. Fred Whiting won place as valedictorian. The faculty changes in 1885 resulted in the following appointments: Dr. Frank Ferguson as Professor of Histology and Pathological Anatomy; Edwin A. Lewis, M. D., as Adjunct Professor of Anatomy; Elias Bartley, as Adjunct Professor of Chemistry.

The next few years were eventful ones for the institution. Of chief importance, probably, were the dispositions made by Dr. Cornelius Nevius Hoagland, of the Long Island College Hospital Board of Regents. In 1886, impressed with the work already done by scientists in the department of bacteriology, he commenced the erection of the Hoagland Laboratory "for the promotion of medical science, and the instruction of students in special branches thereof." This cost Dr. Hoagland more than \$180,000, and was a most valuable addition to the facilities of the college. The building was erected on land owned by Dr. Hoagland, opposite the college buildings, and the college announcement of the following year gave great prominence to the establishment of the Hoagland Laboratory, which would be "equipped with all apparatus necessary for the study of medicine in all its branches, but more particularly in histology, physiology, bacteriology, and pathology." Although actually not transferred directly to the college, the Hoagland Laboratory was to all intents and purposes the property of the institution, and was primarily built with that intention. The announcement stated also that the establishment of the Laboratory "will fully meet the demand . . . for practical instruction in microscopy, histology, and pathology; in addition . . . students will be made familiar with the technique of bacteriology, so that they will be able to determine with certainty the presence, or absence, of the known germs of disease."

In the 1886 session, Dr. Alex. J. C. Skene became dean of the faculty, vice Dr. Armor, who had held the chief administrative office for sixteen years with much ability. Dr. George W. Plympton and Dr. Corydon L. Ford were both honored in that year by appointment to emeritus professorships, and Dr. Frank E. West became Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics.

On October 9, 1886, occurred the death of Dr. William H. Dudley, to whom more than to any of the founders the institution owed its continuance during the early years of extreme financial stress. The matriculants of 1886 numbered 110; 49 were graduated, with Alex. May Redfearn as valedictorian.

The importance of the Medical College was increasing with each

year. Since its inception it had developed steadily and surely. In 1887 the teaching staff consisted of ten professors of the faculty, and two emeritus professors; ten professors of special subjects for the regular term; and twelve lecturers and eighteen assistants for the reading and recitation term. With the approaching addition of the Hoagland Laboratory to their facilities, it was thought that the progress in the future would become even more rapid. Unfortunately, owing to a defect in the title to the ground on which it had been intended to erect the laboratory, another site had to be procured. This delayed the building of the laboratory, and it was not until December 15, 1888, that the building was formally opened. The register of 1887 session showed the names of 97 students, and in addition eleven post-graduate students. C. S. Fischer was valedictorian of the graduating class of thirty. On March 7, 1887, Dr. Hutchinson was appointed president of the collegiate council, but he died on the 17th of July following.

A large four-story building, erected on the hospital grounds, intended as a home for the nurses of the Training School, was opened in 1887. A report stated that "a prominent feature of the wing is the maternity, which is of special construction to meet the requirements of modern midwifery."

In 1888, Regent Henry W. Maxwell established the Dudley Memorial Medal, "in loving remembrance of the late Dr. William H. Dudley;" and in November of that year, the institution received the sum of \$10,000, bequeathed to it by the late Mrs. James Humphrey. The graduating class of 1888 numbered 36, G. W. White being valedictorian. There were 48 graduates in 1889, C. A. de la Mesa being valedictorian.

In 1889, the Hospital was made the recipient of a legacy of \$3,000 bequeathed by John James Van Nostrand, one of the founders. About that time, several extensions were made to the hospital buildings, and the old dissecting room and chemical laboratory were replaced by new structures, doubling capacity. In 1890, the Regents authorized further improvements, the plans including the erection of an additional story on the Amity street wing, and on a portion of the building between the wing and the centre building. The cost was not to exceed \$25,000, and, while they were being effected, arrangements were entered into to have the use of the lecture room of the Hoagland Laboratory. The

graduating class of 1890 numbered 56, the valedictorian being R. W. Kimball.

The session of 1891 was the first on the three-year requirement for graduation; thereafter, candidates for graduation would be required to attend three full courses of lectures. Notwithstanding this more exacting system, the enrollment of that year was quite substantial, 238 students attending the lectures. Eighty-two graduated, H. T. Hotchkiss being valedictorian. Dr. Joshua M. Van Cott, Jr., Lecturer on Histology and Pathological Anatomy, was appointed the professor of the departments, vice Frank Furguson, M. D. The institution received gifts and bequests aggregating \$15,000 during the year, Mr. H. D. Polhemus donating \$5,000, and the estates of R. P. Buck and John Ruzsits like amounts. These contributions enabled the regents to pass plans for further needed building additions, the cost of which was estimated at \$35,000.

The graduating class of 1892 numbered 64, of whom Wm. F. Campbell was valedictorian; full enrollment was 245. In that year, Mr. T. H. Rodman, president of the Board of Regents, died; he had been a member of the board since 1858, and had been president since 1875. The regents elected Mr. Thomas S. Moore to the presidency.

Fifty-nine students graduated in 1893; in 1894, 56; in 1895, 70; in 1896, 66; the valedictorians of these years were F. T. Brooks, C. R. Hyde, M. Manley, and J. P. Becker, respectively. Notwithstanding the more difficult curriculum and the lengthened course and term, the enrollments still increased, and comparison was drawn in 1897 between the enrollment for 1886, when 122 students attended the lectures, and 1896, when 383 students enrolled. There was, however, a particular, and urgent reason why the attendance in 1896 was so large; it had been announced that the following year would inaugurate the four-year graded course. Nevertheless, the enrollment augured well for the college.

In 1895, Mr. Henry D. Polhemus died; he had been a member of the Board of Regents since March 21, 1872, and had subscribed very liberally to the cause.

In June of 1897, a fair was held in behalf of the hospital, which as a result profited to the extent of \$3,175.55. On October 3, the four-year graded course was inaugurated. The announcements for that and the previous year had made it known that, "begin-

ning with the regular term of 1897-8, the course of instruction will be more thoroughly graded than heretofore, and will consist, for those who have attended no course of lectures, of four collegiate years, each beginning the last Wednesday of September, and continuing until the middle of May following. . . . Law provides that those who do not graduate before January 1, 1902, will not receive degree of doctor of medicine, unless four years of study have been taken. . . . The lengthening of the regular term, and the adoption of the graded system of instruction will combine the advantages of both the regular and the reading terms, the reading and recitation term will consequently be abolished, and merged in the regular term.' In 1897, 68 students graduated, Charles Pelton Hutchins being valedictorian; in 1898, 72 graduated, of which class N. R. Rathbun was valedictorian.

Owing mainly to the efforts of Mrs. Frank E. West, the "Guild of the Long Island College Hospital" was organized during 1897, and commenced its most useful work among the poor. Another event of most auspicious consequence to the institution occurred that year. For more than forty years the Dispensary had been conducted in the building in which it was first organized, excepting for the period during which it was known as the German General Dispensary. Extensions had from time to time been made, but the abnormal increase in students in recent years made expansion of facilities for clinical observation imperative. The problem had been tabled as insoluble, just prior to the time when announcement was made of the munificent gift to the hospital by Mrs. Caroline H. Polhemus, of Brooklyn, widow of Henry D. Polhemus, who until 1895, when he died, had been a member of the Board of Regents since 1872. In his memory, Mrs. Polhemus presented the College with a building to be known as the Polhemus Memorial Clinic, and devised to provide accommodation therein for both the out-patient and medical college departments of the Long Island College Hospital. The building was to be of handsome exterior, in French renaissance design, eight stories in height, the first two stories to be entirely of Indiana limestone, and the remainder of brick. It was a most magnificent benefaction, and was completed regardless of expense by Mrs. Polhemus, the heating plant alone costing \$50,000.

In 1897, the Rev. Charles L. Mitchell established a prize, in memory of his father, the late Dr. Chauncey L. Mitchell, for many

years a member of the collegiate council; the prize was to be an annual one of medical books or instruments, to the value of \$60. In that year also, Professor W. W. Browning established a fund of \$1,000, the interest to be given annually to the student most efficient in anatomy, the prize to be known as the "Corydon L. Ford Prize."

During the summer of 1898, the Hospital again placed its facilities at the disposal of the nation and of United States soldiers. The hospital received 421, of whom only twelve died under treatment, a record of which the institution is proud.

A summer course, to begin at Commencement and continue for ten weeks, was established in 1899, the fee for which course was fixed at \$30, or \$8 for any one branch. For the regular term of that year, the fees underwent revision, the course of lectures and clinics advancing from \$100 to \$150 yearly, with \$35 to \$40 additional fees.

In 1899, Dr. Alexander J. C. Skene became president of the College and Dr. Jarvis S. Wight was appointed dean of the faculty. Dr. W. W. Browning, Demonstrator of Anatomy, was advanced to a seat in the faculty as Professor of Anatomy. The class of 1899 numbered 61 graduates. The total enrollment was only 211, as compared with 383 of 1896.

In 1901, Professor Edwin A. Lewis entered into the Emeritus Professorship of the Department of Anatomy, and Dr. William Francis Campbell became Professor of that department. The graduates for 1901 numbered 45, 187 students attending lectures that year. In 1902, there were 231 matriculants, but only 27 graduates.

Plans for a new hospital building were considered in 1902, its erection being made possible by the bequests of the late Henry W. Maxwell. Shortly after the decease of Mr. Maxwell, his brother, Mr. J. Rogers Maxwell, announced his intention to carry forward his brother's unfinished work, and to complete the proposed building on a more extensive design. The construction was soon afterwards commenced. In addition, Mr. Henry W. Maxwell had purchased a plot of ground on the opposite corner, and had begun to erect a large fireproof Home for the use of the Training School for Nurses; this his brother announced would be completed by funds of the late Mr. H. W. Maxwell's estate.

In 1904, Dr. John A. McCorkle became president, and Professor

John D. Rushmore, of the Department of Operative and Clinical Surgery, was appointed dean, and Dr. Walter C. Wood became Professor of Surgery. The enrollment register showed a substantial increase, that term having been attended by 375 students; the graduating class of 1904 numbered 47. The following season was even more satisfactory, the lectures attracting 416 students, and the graduating class of 1905 numbered 87, with C. H. Watson, valedictorian. In 1906, however, there were only 341 matriculants, the graduating class numbered 57, and the valedictorian was C. C. Haines. The next session (1907) was not appreciably better, only 351 students attending, the year seeing 87 students graduate, with F. L. McCrea as valedictorian.

With the continual expansion of the curriculum, the expenses of the institution and the size of the corps of instructors correspondingly increased, and the council and the regents were compelled to advance the fees for instruction; in 1909 the fees were: First year, \$200; second year, \$205; third year, \$160; fourth year, \$195; total, \$760—fees which did not, however, exceed those of neighboring professional colleges. And that the school was favored by prospective students may be inferred from the enrollment figures, which at that time compared favorably with those of some other colleges. The register for 1909 showed an attendance of 350 students, of whom 82 graduated, H. A. Fisher being valedictorian. In 1910 session there were 366 matriculants, with 66 graduates, W. G. Siegel having place as valedictorian.

In 1912, Dr. John O. Polak became Professor of Obstetrics and Gynecology, vice Dr. Charles Jewett. The announcement for that session stated that the requirements for admission to the freshman class were becoming more exacting. Students in the fall of 1913 would be required to file with the secretary of the faculty: 1. A New York State medical certificate. 2. A certificate of at least one year's work in chemistry, and in physics, including laboratory work in a school registered by the Regents of the State of New York. 3. Evidence of having passed the Regents' examination on these topics; in default, students would be required to pass an entrance examination in chemistry and in physics, at the Long Island College Hospital.

The graduating class of 1912 numbered 68, out of a full enrollment for that session of 422 students; the valedictorian was J. B. D'Albora. For the session of 1913-14, J. C. Cardwell, formerly

Associate Professor of Physiology, is listed with the faculty as Professor of Physiology, in that year's announcement, to take over the duties of the department from Professor Joseph H. Raymond, who became Emeritus Professor of Physiology. The Annual Announcement makes reference to the "north wing of hospital, in process of erection, which when completed will increase the capacity of the hospital to 474 beds." Graduating class, 1913, 69; valedictorian, W. F. McKenna.

In 1914, in an endeavor to qualify students for entrance for the regular term of that year, the faculty inaugurated a medical preliminary course, of thirty-two weeks, the course being devoted to instruction in physics, chemistry and biology, elementary physiology, and German or French. This constituted what in reality is the addition of a fifth year to the medical course, such as had for many years been advocated by the faculties of many medical colleges, who found it almost impossible to crowd into the four-year course adequate instruction in all the branches of medical science a graduate should know.

The graduating class of 1914 number 79, of which class A. L. Harris was valedictorian. There were some important changes in the faculty during 1914. Dr. Archibald Murray was appointed Professor of Pathology; Dr. William Lentz became Professor of Bacteriology, dividing the department held by Dr. Joshua M. Van Cott, Emeritus Professor, and Matthew Steel, B. S., M. S., Ph. D., became Professor of Organic and Physiological Chemistry. Dr. William B. Brinsmade was appointed Professor of Clinical Surgery, and Dr. Adam M. Miller, Professor of Anatomy, in the place of Professor Wm. Francis Campbell, who accepted the chair of Surgery when Dr. Walter C. Wood became Emeritus Professor.

There were 71 graduates in the 1915 class, and also six additional graduates of the 1913-14 class. The enrollment for the 1914-15 course included: Premedical class, 51 students; Freshman class, 32 students; Sophomore class, 85 students; Junior class, 90 students; Senior class, 79 students, making a total enrollment of 337.

In reviewing the achievements of the institution during its fifty-eight years of existence and useful service, those who have been, or are, connected with the College-Hospital must feel quite satisfied with the place it has made for itself among the institutions of the great city of New York, and the borough of Brooklyn. Leslie's "History of Greater New York," in a few paragraphs

devoted to the institution, wrote the following of the Long Island College Hospital: "With perhaps pardonable partiality, it is the conviction of many Brooklyn men that these combined buildings and facilities for teaching the art of medicine which they afford, in the hands of the scientific body of men who compose its faculty and managers, provide a teaching plant unsurpassed by any in the country."



CHAPTER VI

NEW YORK HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICAL COLLEGE AND FLOWER HOSPITAL

ALTHOUGH New York holds the distinction of having established the first homœopathic dispensary in America, the same premier place cannot be claimed for the city in respect to homœopathic medical college establishment; in 1852, there were more than three hundred homœopathic physicians engaged in practice in the City of New York, yet the nearest homœopathic medical schools were outside the State, in Allentown and Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. This, notwithstanding that it was in New York City that Gram, in 1825, first introduced the homœopathic system.

In 1849, a number of homœopathic practitioners of the city endeavored to initiate a movement to give the chief city of the nation its rightful place in respect to this branch of science. They were dissatisfied that medical students, who after graduating would practice according to the doctrines of Hahnemann within the borders of their native State of New York, should be compelled to proceed to the professional schools of other States for their medical instruction. So, on November 17th, 1849, at the office of Dr. John Augustus McVickar, in New York City, at a meeting of homœopathic physicians, Dr. Federal Vanderburgh moved “that it is expedient for the homœopathic physicians of New York to apply to the Legislature at its next session for a charter for another College of Physicians and Surgeons to be located in the city of New York.” It was not considered expedient to specifically mention in the negotiation with the State Legislature that the intention of the promoters was to establish a college devoted exclusively to the teaching of homœopathic medicine; such a statement would probably have defeated the measure, as at that time certain prejudices still lingered, and the Legislature was, it was stated, “dominated and completely influenced by the hosts of the allopathic school.” Dr. Joslin presided, and present were thirty-three physi-

cians, including a Dr. Donovan, who offered an amendment to Dr. Vanderburgh's resolution; Dr. Donovan wished a direct application to be made to the State Legislature for the establishment of a "School of Homœopathy to be attached to the University; with power to confer degrees authorizing the practice of homœopathy, on persons who have already taken the degree of doctor of medicine." The amendment was defeated, but on motion of Dr. Donovan a committee of five was to be constituted to take measures for the founding of a medical college. Drs. Metcalf, Gray, Kirby, Joslin, and Vanderburgh, as such committee, reported on November 24th, 1849; the report was, after discussion, "laid upon the table for the present." So ended the first attempt to initiate the project for a homœopathic school of medicine. Apparently, the projectors despaired of obtaining from the Legislature of that time the necessary powers.

At a later date, it was resolved to perfect an organization to be incorporated, "for the purpose of teaching the science of medicine, and of receiving the power of conferring degrees and granting licenses to practice." This organization eventually came into operation as the Hahnemann Academy of Medicine, but its main object was never accomplished. However, it brought into being a most useful factor; the officers and supporters of the Academy were the most effective agents in creating the Homœopathic Medical Society of the State of New York, which through its efforts became of State-wide influence. Several attempts were made to further the college idea, without direct success, although eventually the laws of the State enabled the examination of candidates for license to practice to be undertaken through the processes of the State societies.

The Hahnemann Academy of Medicine for a short time operated with limited powers; it maintained lecture courses, mainly to instruct physicians who had become converts from the allopathic to the homœopathic method; its secondary object was "to open the way for the medical education of students until such time as a college charter should be secured with power to confer the doctor's degree."

The Academy does not come directly into association with the college movement which was promoted about 1853; nor with that of 1858, which resulted in the founding of the New York Homœopathic Medical College; in fact, it is on record that "the college movement of 1852-53 was set in motion by influences quite inde-

pendent of the Academy, although a majority of those who took part in the deliberations of that body appeared to favor the new enterprise." The Academy members in February, 1853, took formal action on the solicitation of the State Society, and sought to obtain the support of the Academy body; on the date named, on motion of Dr. Gray, seconded by Dr. Curtis, the Hahnemann Academy of Medicine adopted a resolution recording its opinion that it was "not expedient to pray the Legislature for a medical franchise or monopoly," averring that the degree of Doctor of Medicine could better be dispensed by a board of examiners appointed by the State Medical Society. However, the State Society having, at a special session in 1852, appointed a committee to consider the expediency of establishing such an institution, determined to support the findings of the committee to the full extent of its power. The committee (Messrs. Ball, Beakley, Chase, Humphreys and Childs) presented its report, the spirit of which was contained in one of its sentences: "If homœopathy be the truth in medicine, we know of no logic by which we can escape from the conclusion that it is as much our duty to teach it as it is to practise it." The Society forthwith now proceeded with the project. In the following year, however, a spirit of dissension appeared among the promoters, which, aided by "outside antagonistic influences," defeated the objects sought.

Anterior to that, the Society appointed a committee to nominate a board of trustees, to procure a charter, and to raise funds for the establishment of a medical college, but this committee appeared to have reported adversely to the Society, as the project was soon abandoned. The committee's report, signed by Drs. Alonzo S. Ball, Stephen R. Kirby, attributed their failure to the difficulty of securing a suitable board of trustees, "all of those most suitable being already engaged in an effort to establish a hospital for the treatment of diseases homœopathically;" and from a recognition that "the people are not yet sufficiently acquainted with the superiority of the homœopathic practice." The report referred to the Homœopathic College of Pennsylvania, which, it pointed out, "had had to struggle with many difficulties." Therefore, the committee recommended the Society to discourage "the multiplication of homœopathic colleges," and also because experience in the allopathic school taught that "this sort of rivalry diminishes the value of the diploma in the public

estimation.” Respecting this report, it was resolved “that the further consideration of the subject be postponed” thereby closing the second chapter of the endeavors to establish a homœopathic medical college in New York City.

Certain medical men, however, held tenaciously to the idea, and developed the mission quietly but determinedly during the next five years. In the interim between the second and third attempts to found the college, the Hahnemann Academy of Medicine continued its existence, spreading the understanding of homœopathy appreciably, and still held to its hope to ultimately secure State authority to itself confer degrees, without success, however, “despite the fact that its committees kept themselves at the doors of the Legislature, with petitions to that end.”

The State Society also at each annual meeting gave prominent place to discussions bearing on the subject, and in 1859 the agitation again took definite form. It was decided to endeavor to harmonize all the conflicting elements of the homœopathic school in the State; and procure the co-operation of all auxiliary societies. The Academy, however, still withheld its cordial support, and on March 2, 1859, President Barlow submitted a communication from Dr. Paine, of Albany, “relating to the Hahnemann College Bill now pending before the Legislature.” Dr. Guernsey thought that the Academy could not take action in the matter, while Dr. Freleigh openly opposed the bill; and the academic body by resolution directed its secretary, Dr. John M. E. Wetmore (Dr. Leach, *pro tem.*), to inform Dr. Paine that the Hahnemann Academy of Medicine have no information and know nothing about the charter or institution whatever.

The opposition, or, to be more correct, the cold indifference, of the Academy faculty and managers, did not, however, then carry the weight it formerly had; the State Society was becoming more influential, and was aided substantially by another influential professional body then recently established and subordinate to the State Society. The New York County Homœopathic Medical Society had become a known factor and “an influential advocate of progress.” Also, homœopathy was becoming more into public favor, and it was now possible “to enlist the co-operation of business men of influence and means, without being compelled to depend on the slender means and less practical knowledge of those whose avocations in life gave them little experience in

business methods." But strong opposition to the proposed legislation was presented by the allopathic interests, and the "Hahnemann College Bill" was not passed during that session of the Legislature. The delay, however, enabled the projectors to perfect their organization, and to initiate educational propaganda, which, with "quiet earnest missionary work," so effectively prepared the way that on April 12th, 1860, a special act of the Legislature granted a charter of incorporation to the "Homœopathic Medical College of the State of New York, in New York City."

It is difficult to individualize in accrediting those responsible for the founding of the Medical College; many prominent professionals of city and State were indefatigable in their efforts. The prime movers, however, belonged to the State and County societies, acting on the initiative of a few determined leaders, among whom was Beakley, then recently from the chair of surgery and the deanship of the old Homœopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania, who had sufficient confidence in the "trend of public sentiment in the larger city" to resign his official connection with the Philadelphia college, and remove to New York, so that he might become identified with the organizing forces. Another prominent leader was Ward, also a professor of the Philadelphia school. There were many others, "and all of them worthy founders and college builders."

The act to incorporate "The Homœopathic Medical College of the State of New York, in New York City" specifically names: Hollis White, A. Oakey Hall, Daniel F. Tiemann, Cyrus W. Field, Benj. F. Pinckney, James M. Smith, Jr., Abram B. Conger, Henry Nicoll, Horace H. Day, Francis A. Hall, Gordon W. Burnham, Chas. L. Frost, David Austin, Jr., Wm. Barton, John Haggerty, Chas. E. Milner, Lot. C. Clark, Fred. L. Talcott, James F. Hall, John P. Brown, J. M. Cooper, H. L. Van Wyck, P. M. Suydam, "and their associates," who were constituted a body corporate, "for the purpose of instruction in the various departments of medical science." The charter empowered the corporation to hold and possess real and personal estate to the amount of \$100,000; it provided that the gentlemen named be appointed trustees, who were authorized to grant and confer the degree of doctor of homœopathic medicine upon the recommendation of the professors of the college, excepting to persons who had not attained the age of twenty-one years, had not pursued the study

of medical science for at least three years after the age of sixteen years with some physician and surgeon "duly authorized by law to practice his profession," and had not attended two complete courses of all the lectures delivered in some incorporated medical college, the last of which courses was to have been at the college granting the diploma. The college was subject to the visitation of the Regents of the University of the State of New York, to which body it was bound to report annually.

The task of the trustees was not an easy one, but they applied themselves with energy, and laid the basis of the college firmly, not hesitating, when financial pressure demanded it, to apply their private financial resources to the purposes of the institution, thus setting "an example which their successors in office have followed with becoming generosity." From the outset, it was the intention to eventually embrace within the facilities of the institution a hospital wherein the students might obtain clinical and bedside instruction. The trustees therefore decided to locate the college in the business district, and selected No. 116 East 20th street as "comfortable quarters," where dispensary activities, as preliminary to the hospital intention, might be developed.

During the summer of 1860 was issued the first Prospectus and Announcement of the college, which informed the public that on October 15th of that year the college would open for its first session, with a faculty constituted as follows: Jacob Beakley, M. D., Professor of Surgery; Isaac M. Ward, M. D., Professor of Obstetrics; William E. Payne, M. D., Professor of Principles and Practice of Homœopathic Medicine; Franklin W. Hunt, M. D., Professor of Clinical Medicine; Matthew Semple, M. D., Professor of Chemistry and Toxicology; Stephen R. Kirby, M. D., Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics; John D. L. Montagnie, M. D., Professor of Anatomy; William W. Rodman, M. D., Professor of Physiology. Dr. Beakman was chosen dean. The Prospectus and Announcement stated the determination of the faculty to provide that "no medical institution in our country shall be better prepared to impart a thorough medical education than the New York Homœopathic Medical College;" it stated further "that the law of *similia similibus curantur*" would be thoroughly upheld, but that students would be instructed in all that pertained to both the allopathic and homœopathic systems of medicine.

At the opening of the first session, October 15, 1860, 59 students presented themselves, and at the close of the session 29, having complied with the regulations relative to prior instruction under physicians in practice, and also instruction for one term in another school of medicine, were granted the medical degree. This first class embraced: H. J. Coleman, W. C. Coulton, F. G. Coulton, H. H. Darling, A. C. Fletcher, E. M. French, Charles Hait, J. W. Hunton, H. S. Hutchings, B. Lasins, E. D. Leonard, N. A. Mosman, William Murrill, W. M. Pratt, G. H. Parkhurst, W. M. Payne, C. J. Rosenburg, E. B. Schley, C. W. Skiff, S. A. Smith, E. W. Starn, A. H. Thompson, N. H. Travers, C. S. Verdi, H. J. Whittlesay, W. W. Munn, and S. H. Worcester.

In the second session, Dr. Kirby, Professor of *Materia Medica* and Therapeutics, was transferred to the department of Medical Jurisprudence and Toxicology, and Dr. Hunt, Professor of Clinical Medicine, became head of the department of *Materia Medica*. Drs. Payne, Semple, Montagnie and Rodman were absent from the faculty, D. D. Smith receiving appointment to the professorship of Chemistry and Physiology, and John Ellis to that of Principles and Practice of Homœopathic Medicine. The graduating class numbered 22, and the papers presented by the successful students covered almost the entire range of medical subjects.

During the third session (1863-64), Dr. Egbert Guernsey occupied the chair of *Materia Medica*, *vice* Dr. Hunt, retired, and Dr. Smith lectured on toxicology in addition to chemistry, physiology having been merged in other professional work. The graduating class was equal to that of the previous year. The fourth session of 1863-64 inaugurated many improvements in the curriculum, and in the arrangement of the departments. Dr. Beakley, Professor of Surgery, became Professor of Surgery, Surgical Anatomy and Pathology; Dr. Ward, Professor of Obstetrics, added "Diseases of Women and Children" to his designation and department; Dr. Guernsey became Professor of the Principles and Practice of Medicine; Dr. Smith's responsibility included the classes in Chemistry, Physiology, and Toxicology; Dr. Carmichael had charge of Anatomy and Physiology; Dr. Kirby, of Medical Jurisprudence; Dr. Bradford, of *Materia Medica* and Therapeutics; and Dr. Melville Bryant became Demonstrator of Anatomy. Radical changes were effected in the personnel of the board

of trustees; the original board was named in charter, and of their number Daniel F. Tiemann was president; Benj. F. Pinckney, vice-president; Horace H. Day, treasurer, and J. F. Hall, secretary. In 1861 the following were elected: A. Vanderpool, D. D. Field, Jona. Sturges, Chas. Butler, John P. Crosby, Wm. H. Ludlow, Wm. Thomas, Edmund Dwight, Andrew Thorp, E. V. Houghwout, M. Lefferts, J. Bissell, J. Lord, M. H. Grinnell, and Robt. M. Strebeigh. In 1862 William C. Bryant, C. H. Marshall, William De Groot and Frank E. Howe joined the board. In that year also President Tiemann resigned, and William Cullen Bryant was elected to the office, which he held with much ability for ten years. The introduction of so much "new blood" introduced different ideas of management, but the subsequent effect demonstrated the change to have been much to its advantage. The institution was feeling the depressing results of the Civil War, then at its height, but the trustees held firmly to their purpose, determined to build the college upon a solid financial base, and the faculty sought incessantly to elevate the standard of instruction. The fourth annual prospectus stated that "the faculty, actuated by no mercenary or selfish motives, have entered upon this good work with an earnest and hopeful zeal to place this institution upon the broad and elevated platform of an enlightened and progressive science, in the hope that it shall be unsurpassed by any medical institution in the country, in the completeness of its curriculum of instruction, and in its practical advantages for acquiring a thorough and accomplished medical education." It was stated that the institution had secured by a special act of the legislature, the right to its students "to walk the wards of Bellevue Hospital, and all the great charities on Blackwell's and Randall's islands, where almost every disease may be seen and studied in its varied stages."

During the Civil War, many institutions were compelled to suspend. But the New York Homœopathic Medical College had a greater enrollment of students at the opening of the session of 1863-64 than in any previous year, the matriculants numbering 79, of whom 26 graduated. The succeeding session, however, had a lesser number, only 67 attending lectures, during which Dr. Samuel Barlow accepted the chair of Materia Medica and Therapeutics, then rendered vacant by the resignation of Dr. Bradford. Thirty-eight diplomas were conferred at the 1865

Commencement. Seventy-four students attended the session of 1865-66, at the termination of which 40 graduated. In that year, Dr. Matthew Semple became Professor of Chemistry and Toxicology. There were eighty matriculants in the seventh session, 1866-67. The development of the departments necessitated an increased corps of instructors. Profs. Beakley and Smith continued their former capacities; the department of Medical Jurisprudence, of which Professor Kirby had charge, was changed in name to that of Forensic Medicine; Profs. Barlow and Semple retained their former appointments; Dr. Guernsey resigned the chair of Theory and Practice, Dr. Hunt returning and taking the department, which was changed in name to Institutes and Practice; Dr. H. D. Paine became Professor of Clinical Medicine and Special Pathology; Dr. Henry M. Smith, Professor of Demonstrative Physiology; Dr. T. F. Allen, Professor of General and Microscopic Anatomy; Dr. J. B. Holtby, Prosector of Surgery; Dr. Ira Remsen, Assistant Chemist; Dr. A. P. Troop, Demonstrator of Anatomy. At the Commencement of 1867, 38 regular and two special degrees were conferred.

The eighth session (1867-68) recorded the largest enrollment of its history up to that year, 86. In the Announcement the council (by which name the board of trustees was then designated) commented upon "the success which had attended the institution," and expressed "high expectations of increased usefulness in the future." Both the council and faculty expressed their deep sorrow that Prof. Semple, a valued co-laborer and capable instructor, had died. This vacancy in the faculty was filled by the appointment of Dr. J. J. Mitchell to the combined chairs of Chemistry and Toxicology. In the readjustment, Dr. Hunt was assigned to the chair of Institutes and Practice; Dr. H. M. Smith, to the chair of Physiology and Histology; Dr. P. P. Wells, to the chair of Practice of Medicine; Dr. Carroll Dunham, to Clinical Medicine; Dr. Holtby took the position of Demonstrator of Anatomy, formerly filled by Dr. Troop; Dr. William Brinck became Prosector of Surgery, vice Holtby; and Dr. J. H. Osborn displaced Dr. Remsen as Assistant Chemist. The faculty was now increased to ten; of its members, Drs. Wells, Dunham, and Mitchell were in their first year of service.

Just prior to that session, the trustees had been successful in an endeavor to institute closer relations between the College and

the New York Ophthalmic Hospital, which resulted in the removal of the medical department to the building occupied by the latter. In referring to the association of interests thus established, the announcement of that year stated: "The Trustees of the New York Ophthalmic Hospital have placed that institution under the exclusive charge of homœopathic practitioners. Three of the board of physicians and surgeons are professors in this college, the students of which will thus enjoy especial opportunities of acquiring a practical knowledge of diseases and injuries of the eye, and their medical and surgical treatment." The advantages of the alliance were manifest from the outset, although complete fusion of the two institutions was not intended; primarily, the arrangement was a temporary expedient, and the occupancy of the hospital as the home of the College, which continued thereat for some years, was prompted mainly to "conserve faculty interests" of those of its professors who taught in both institutions.

The graduates for the eighth session numbered 42, but in 1868-69, only 30. In that session, the ninth, which closed what may be termed the first era in the history of the College, there was some rearrangement of departments, the faculty, as then constituted, comprising eleven professors who performed the duties of eight chairs. The division of duties was as follows: Jacob Beakley, Surgery and Surgical Pathology; D. D. Smith and E. M. Kellogg, Obstetrics and Gynæcology; Samuel B. Barlow and Carroll Dunham, Materia Medica and Therapeutics; P. P. Wells and A. R. Morgan, Practice of Medicine; F. W. Hunt, medical jurisprudence and Physiological Diseases; Henry M. Smith, Physiology; T. F. Allen, General and Microscopic Anatomy; J. J. Mitchell, Chemistry and Toxicology; J. B. Holtby, Demonstrator of Anatomy; William Brinck, Prosector of Surgery; G. B. I. Mitchell, Assistant Chemist.

During that era, an important allied organization came into being. Students formed the Hahnemann Society of the New York Homœopathic Medical College, the main purpose being a "quiz" class upon the lectures delivered by the faculty. The students appointed professors from their number, and at the end of each session, on the evening preceding the college commencement, the society held its annual exercises, called its commencement, at which diplomas, signed by officers of the society, were presented to members belonging to the graduating class of the year.

On April 14, 1869, the Legislature granted an amended charter, authorizing change of name to "The New York Homœopathic Medical College"; it constituted John Bissell, William Cullen Bryant, William Groot, Edmund Dwight, Theo. W. Dwight, Chas. E. Frame, Geo. Griswold, A. Oakey Hall, Edward H. Robinson, James M. Smith, Jona. Sturges, H. N. Twombly, John D. Van Buren, Benj. H. Walcott, Salem H. Wales, Horace Webster, Alex. Wilder, "and their successors," the corporation of said college, with full powers as trustees to appoint a faculty, also a board of censors, not less than three in number, none of whom shall be a professor or instructor in said college, to examine and recommend candidates for the degree of doctor of medicine; it empowered the trustees to confer degrees; and the charter made valid all diplomas previously issued by the college, a most important provision, as it was discovered that every diploma issued to graduates of the nine sessions was invalid, because it had conferred the degree of "Doctor of Medicine," instead of "Doctor of Homœopathic Medicine," as provided by original charter.

The faculty for the tenth session (1869-70) was reorganized in accordance with the provisions of the new charter. Prof. Beakley was retained as dean and Professor of Surgery, but Drs. Kellogg, Dunham, Morgan, Wells, Henry M. Smith, Allen, and J. J. Mitchell passed out of the faculty. The new appointments included: James H. Ward, Practice; Henry N. Avery, Physiology; Alex. H. Laidlaw, Anatomy; Ira Remsen, Chemistry and Toxicology. Dr. Chas. J. Mansfield became Demonstrator of Anatomy; and D. G. N. Tibbals, Prosector of Surgery. The board of censors comprised Drs. B. F. Bowers, E. E. Marcy, and Samuel Lilienthal. With the reorganization of the board of trustees, William Cullen Bryant became president. He had served on the former board of council since 1861, and "had been above all others the mainstay and support of the institution in time of adversity and depression." Other officers were: Salem H. Wales, vice-president; Edmund Dwight, secretary; H. N. Twombly, treasurer.

The first session under the new régime was generally productive of good results, excepting that in the collegiate work certain flaws in the methods resorted to by the faculty being bared a short while after the close of the commencement exercises, at which 42 were graduated. The information determined the trustees (who

were mainly desirous that the college should be conducted upon the highest attainable standard) to make a radical change in the construction of the faculty. On May 18, 1870, a member of the New York County Homœopathic Medical Society stated "that there had been a violation of the charter, in that the faculty had recommended for the degree certain students who failed to attain the required standing of proficiency under the charter and law." The president of the society offered a resolution proposing that the society should "henceforth refuse to accept the diploma of the New York Homœopathic Medical College as a sufficient credential for membership." This was referred to a committee, Drs. Hallock, Paine, and Joslin, "to invite the dean, faculty, and trustees of the college to explain the apparent irregularity." The subsequent report of the committee prompted the Society to adopt resolutions condemning the action of the college, as "calculated to destroy confidence in its diplomas, is an injury to the cause of sound medical education, and merits the disapprobation of the profession." The trustees promptly vacated all the chairs, although all the professors were not implicated in the irregularity; the trustees, however, felt that confidence in the standard of the institution could best be restored by "sweeping aside the entire faculty body" when "purging the college of its impure elements."

A new faculty was appointed, and was subsequently found to contain "some of the strongest teachers of the homœopathic school in America." Several former members of the faculty were reappointed, although none that had been of the faculty of the preceding session; fourteen regular faculty chairs were established, the chairs being allotted as follows: William Tod Helmuth, Surgery; John C. Minor, Clinical Surgery and Surgical Anatomy; C. T. Liebold, Ophthalmic Surgery; A. R. Morgan, John W. Dowling, and F. S. Bradford, Theory and Practice of Medicine; Samuel Lilienthal, Clinical Medicine; H. D. Paine, Institutes and History of Medicine; Carroll Dunham and T. F. Allen, Materia Medica and Therapeutics; H. R. Stiles, Physiology; Samuel A. Jones, Histology; S. P. Burdick, Obstetrics; E. M. Kellogg, Diseases of Women and Children; F. A. Rockwith, Chemistry and Toxicology; William O. McDonald, Anatomy; D. B. Penfield, Medical Jurisprudence; T. D. Bradford, Demonstrator of Anatomy; H. M. Gernegan, Prosector of Surgery; R. W. Martin Assist-

ant Professor of Chemistry. The dispositions of the trustees completely restored the college into professional confidence, and introduced a higher standard of instruction.

The trustees, in the twelfth session, adopted a three-year graded course, which, while earnestly recommended to students, was not made compulsory. This was well received by the students, and by the Homœopathic societies it was interpreted as marking a decision of the college trustees and faculty to henceforth graduate into practice only highly qualified men.

The twelfth session developed 36 graduates. Minor faculty changes included the appointment of Henry C. Houghton to the chair of Physiology, vice Stiles; C. A. Bacon to the charge of Histology, vice Jones; Charles Avery, to Chemistry and Toxicology, vice Rockwith; and R. H. Lyon, Esq., to the Professorship of Medical Jurisprudence, vice Penfield.

The thirteenth session (1872-73) opened in the new college building—a five-story structure occupied jointly by the New York Ophthalmic Hospital and the College, at the corner of Third avenue and 23rd street, and “one of the most elegant and commodious edifices of its kind in the city.” The occasion was marked by gratulatory ceremonies. The trustees announced that the improvement was made possible by a princely benefaction, and that “the officers of both the hospital and the college desire to acknowledge the munificent donation of \$100,000 from the widow of the late Henry Keep, which has not only removed all encumbrance from the hospital but leaves a surplus of about \$60,000 for its current expenses,” adding that “such tangible assistance so modestly and liberally rendered deserves the thanks of the entire homœopathic profession.”

The Ophthalmic Hospital building was the home of the College for several years, and proved to be admirably suited to its immediate requirements. Dr. Kellogg, Emeritus Professor of Diseases of Women and Children, continued his lectures; Prof. McDonald was transferred from the Department of Anatomy to that of Diseases of Women; and Prof. Carmichael became Professor of Anatomy. Prof. Bacon, Professor of Histology, was absent in Europe, but Dr. Geo. S. Allan substituted for him.

The only faculty change in the session of 1873-74 was in the Department of Physiology, Prof. Houghton being succeeded by Dr. Adrien J. Ebell, M. D. Thirty-two students graduated in that

year, the session having been distinguished by a record enrollment, 106 students having attended the lectures.

The fifteenth session (1874-75) established another record, having 133 matriculates, an increase of nearly 150 per cent. in five years. Faculty prizes were for the first time instituted, the first a medal given by T. F. Allen, and known as the Allen prize, for the best original investigation on the properties of any drug; the other, the Lilienthal prize, to recognize the best written report of Dr. Lilienthal's clinics.

The Announcement for the sixteenth session (1875-76) referred "with pardonable pride," to the great advance in enrollments, and stated "the graded course system first introduced into medical colleges by this institution seems to meet with favor by both preceptors and students." In 1873, nine persons took advantage of the reduced rates, pledging themselves to attend three courses of lectures; in 1873-74, ten; and during the session of 1874-75, twenty-one students registered in the graded course. Dr. J. T. O'Connor was appointed to the chair of Chemistry and Toxicology, in place of Prof. Avery, and special lecturers supplemented the regular curriculum. Special lectures were delivered by F. E. Doughty, P. Arcularius, J. H. Thompson, St. Clair Smith, W. N. Guernsey, Adolf Varona, and Martin Deschere. Several additional prizes were offered, including the Helmuth and the Burdick prizes.

About that time, Dr. Lilienthal appealed strongly for greater public recognition of homœopathic efforts, his address in part being a challenge to allopathic physicians, and contained the following: "Gentlemen of the allopathic school, the day is past when you can call every homœopath a quack, and a pretender; you no longer see the meagre minority even then you vainly tried to crush. Look at our Ophthalmic Hospital, and note how its record in both surgical and therapeutic results compare with your own. . . . In the name of science, we demand you to meet us in open trial. In the name of our suffering humanity, we demand an opportunity to do our duty. Give us hospitals, and then by our works you shall know us."

This address appears to have been directly responsible for the acquisition shortly afterwards of the Charity Hospital on Ward's Island, which was placed under homœopathic supervision. The announcement for the seventeenth session referred to it thus: "The city authorities have turned over to the homœopaths one

of the most magnificent hospital buildings in the country, capable of accommodating several hundred patients." The hospital facility exercised a direct and immediate effect upon the college curriculum, clinical instruction becoming a more important part of the plan of instruction.

During the succeeding few sessions there was almost no change in faculty, but the college continued to progress surely, and appreciably. Dr. St. Clair Smith became Professor of Physiology in the nineteenth session, and in the twenty-first session the number of professors was increased to fifteen, the new chairs being physiology, to which G. W. Blodgett was appointed, and chemistry, Malcolm Leal. The three-year graded course was made compulsory, the announcement stating "hereafter there will be three classes of undergraduate students in the college, to be called the junior, the middle, and the senior class. The course of instruction for each class shall occupy a year, and the entire course three years." For the twenty-second session (1881-82) Martin Deschere, M. D., and Bulk. G. Carlton, M. D., were added to the faculty. In the announcement of that year, the trustees referred with pride to the fact that theirs was the first American college to establish the three-year compulsory course.

In the session of 1882-83, Prof. T. F. Allen became dean, succeeding Prof. Dowling, who, however, still retained charge of the department of Physical Diagnosis, and was only prevented from still continuing in the chief administrative office by failing health. He had held the deanship for twelve years, and the high regard in which he was held was made manifest by his election to the presidency. There were many faculty changes; Prof. O'Connor resigned, and the chair of Materia Medica was given to Dr. Smith; W. W. Blackman became Demonstrator of Anatomy, vice Carlton; Prof. Houghton took Clinical Otology; Dr. Arcularius, Dermatology; Prof. Walter Y. Cowl, General Pathology and Morbid Anatomy; John Butler, Electro-Therapeutics and Electro-Surgery; E. V. Moffat, Histology; and C. S. Elsbach became Assistant Professor of Physiology.

The year 1883 is marked as beginning a new era, in that the college for the first time in twenty years discovered that its treasury contained a surplus after payment of the year's disbursements. The dean's report stated that not only was the college in a prosperous condition academically, but that there was a surplus of

more than \$1,000, which he suggested might be preserved as the beginning of a building fund for the erection of a college of its own. Another important development was the organization on March 15th of the Alumni Association of the New York Homœopathic Medical College, "for the purpose of promoting the interests and extending the influence of the college." The association had at the outset an enthusiastic membership of 295 alumni. On Dr. W. M. Pratt, class of 1861 (the opening year), was conferred the honor of election as first president.

In 1883-84 the Announcement for the first time printed the names of the faculty officers; they were: T. F. Allen, dean; Francis E. Doughty, president; E. V. Moffat, secretary. The faculty professors were: T. F. Allen, St. C. Smith, F. S. Bradford, J. W. Dowling, S. Lilienthal, Martin Deschere, W. T. Helmuth, F. E. Doughty, S. P. Burdick, E. M. Kellogg, W. O. McDonald, G. W. Blodgett, M. Leal, E. V. Moffat, R. H. Lyon, C. Th. Liebold, H. C. Houghton, P. E. Arcularius, W. Y. Cowl, John Butler. The demonstrators were: S. F. Wilcox, J. L. Beyea, W. W. Blackman, Charles McDowell.

In that year the trustees and faculty endeavored to establish a higher standard of requirement for graduation than that demanded at any other homœopathic college in America; as a direct consequence, the other colleges sought to deprecate the action, which gave rise to much adverse criticism. In reference to the subject, the trustees of the New York Homœopathic Medical College openly stated: "We earnestly deprecate the bitterness of feeling certain colleges entertain toward us, and distinctly state that our action does not evince a distrust of their diplomas, but is simply an effort to maintain the honor and dignity of the profession in New York state, to guard the trust reposed in us by the public and to protect the standing and good name of the college." Notwithstanding the more stringent requirements, the enrollment for the following year showed an increase, and it was necessary to make additions to the adjunct departments of several of the chairs; also a new chair, that of Laryngology and Rhinology, was established, with Clarence E. Beebe in charge, and Malcolm Leal as adjunct professor.

In 1885, Prof. Lilienthal retired, and Dr. Selden H. Talcott succeeded him to the chair of Nervous and Mental Diseases. Other changes were: Dr. Moffat, from Histology and Microscopy to the

chair of *Materia Medica*, vice Professor Smith, who assumed the duties of theory and practice of medicine department; L. L. Danforth, from Assistant to Professor of Obstetrics, Dr. Burdick having resigned; Dr. Geo. M. Dillow, from lecturer on Diseases of the Kidneys to Professor of same, vice Dr. Blodgett; and A. R. Wright was appointed Professor of the newly established department of hygiene.

No important faculty changes are on record for the twenty-seventh session, when, reported the dean, the college was "in a prosperous condition, and still adhering to a high standard of professional preparation;" he also said that of the 145 students in attendance, a larger proportion than ever were college graduates. The dean deplored the lack of hospital facilities, "which tended to retard the efficiency and prosperity of the college"; and emphasized the importance of a well equipped college building, presenting a form of subscription and an appeal to the alumni, by which means he hoped "the friends of the college and homœopathy" would put into the hands of the trustees the sum of \$250,000 required for that purpose. The trustees endorsed the dean's action, and authorized the issue of a circular of similar purport, but it was not until some years later that substantial result came.

In 1887, the dean reported ineffectual attempts to obtain clinical instruction for students at the Hahnemann Hospital, proposed the erection of a college and hospital, and presented the draft of a bill for an amended charter; and the trustees appointed Dr. Allen, dean, and Geo. W. Clarke, secretary, to prosecute the endeavor in legislative circles. On June 3, 1887, an act was passed incorporating the "New York Homœopathic Medical College and Hospital," which corporation was empowered to succeed the former corporation, with all its powers, and in addition "to provide, conduct and maintain in said city of New York, by means of voluntary contributions and otherwise, a hospital for the poor and others, in which hospital medical and clinical instruction may be given." The corporation was also authorized to hold and possess real and personal estate of the value of \$1,000,000.

Before the twenty-eighth session opened, the alumni "and other friends of homœopathy," had subscribed, or promised to subscribe, nearly \$100,000. A committee purchased lands on the Eastern Boulevard, between 63rd and 64th streets, at a cost of \$112,500, and it seemed that the full desire of the dean, faculty, and trust-

tees of the college would be attained, as shortly after the purchase of the land had been made, the trustees of a large estate signified their desire to erect on part of the land a memorial hospital in honor of the deceased testator, but the proposal never went beyond that stage, and the hospital when erected "was the result of the liberality of another benefactor of homœopathy in New York City; one whose name, from 1886 to the time of his death was closely associated with the best history and interests of the institution, and who left a monument which indeed has lived after him."

In the Announcement of the twenty-ninth session (1888-89) the trustees stated that "work was begun on the college building and also on one of the hospital pavilions," and hoped the former would be ready for occupancy at the opening of the succeeding session; that the new college building would be replete in all modern improvements "for the comfort of students and the advancement of medical and scientific study," mentioning that it would contain a surgical amphitheatre capable of seating 300 students. It was then announced that the hospital pavilion was being erected through the munificence of the Hon. Roswell P. Flower.

The cornerstones of the Flower Hospital and the college building were laid October 20, 1888, and on January 9, 1890, both edifices were formally dedicated, although the college building had been in the use of the college since the opening of the winter session in October, 1889. The college building cost \$110,000, the undertaking being made possible of satisfactory completion by contributions of \$25,000 each from John D. Rockefeller and David Dows, of \$50,000 subscribed by the faculty and alumni, and of \$21,000 subscribed by the Women's Guild. In the minute book of the board of trustees of the college and hospital is a minute which reads: "New college and hospital formally opened January 7, 1899, being just two and a half years from the day of obtaining the new charter which allows the college to embrace under its jurisdiction a free hospital for treatment of the poor, and for clinical instruction of its students. Hon. R. P. Flower built the hospital, which bears his name, at his own expense."

There were practically no changes in faculty during the sessions of 1889-90, but for the session of 1891-92 there were several, the year also bringing into operation a new department, that of Hygiene and Sanitary Science, to which Prof. Malcolm Leal was

appointed. Other appointments were: A. R. Morgan, Theory and Practice; J. M. Schley, to Clinical Medicine; L. H. Friedburg, Chemistry and Toxicology; E. H. Porter, Medical Chemistry; and Frank H. Boynton, Ophthalmology, vice Prof. Norton. The Announcement of 1892 stated the intention of the college to establish a post-graduate school as soon as the preliminaries could be arranged.

In the session of 1893-94, clinical medicine was separated from the department of theory and practice of medicine, and created a distinct department, to which Prof. Schley was appointed. Other changes of that year were: W. H. King, to department of *Materia Medica* and Therapeutics, as lecturer on electro-therapeutics; and Henry M. Dearborn, to the chair of Dermatology, Prof. Arcularius having resigned. Dr. McDonald, Professor of Gynecology, also resigned in that year. At the close of that session, leading members of the faculty resolved that the best interests of the college demanded a reorganization of the teaching staff, both college and hospital; and the trustees requested the resignations of the entire faculty; it was recommended that the trustees call upon Drs. Hallock, Wetmore, Baldwin, Kinne, and McMurray, the board of censors, to nominate a new faculty, first nominating nine professors to constitute the governing faculty. To further this recommendation, thirty-six members of the faculty tendered their resignations, which were accepted by the trustees, and the chairs of those who did not resign were declared vacant. The board of censors then proceeded to select the new faculty which ultimately entered upon the next session's work constituted as follows:

Department of *Materia Medica* and Therapeutics:—T. F. Allen, *Materia Medica* and Therapeutics, and director of the laboratory of Experimental Pharmacology; G. G. Shelton, *Materia Medica*; E. H. Porter, Physiological *Materia Medica*; W. H. King, lecturer on Electro-Therapeutics.

Theory and Practice of Medicine:—St. C. Smith, Theory and Practice of Medicine; J. W. Dowling, adjunct, Theory and Practice, and lecturer on Principles of Physical Diagnosis; Martin Deschere, Pediatrics; Seldon H. Talcott, Mental Diseases; J. T. O'Connor, Nervous Diseases; George W. Dillow, Diseases of the Kidneys; J. T. Simonson, clinical assistant to Chair of Pediatrics.

Clinical Medicine:—J. M. Schley.

Surgery:—W. T. Helmuth, Professor of Surgery; Francis E. Doughty, Surgical Gynecology; Sidney F. Wilcox, Principles of Surgery, and lecturer on Orthopedic and Rectal Surgery; W. H. Bishop, Minor Surgery, and clinical assistant to chair of Surgery; W. T. Helmuth, Jr., Minor

Surgery, and clinical assistant in Surgery; E. G. Tuttle, lecturer on Genito-urinary Diseases, and demonstrator of Operative Surgery; J. L. Beyea, clinical assistant to chair of Genito-urinary.

Obstetrics:—L. L. Danforth, Professor of Obstetrics; J. L. Beyea, Demonstrator of Midwifery; F. W. Hamlin, assistant to chair of Obstetrics; J. T. Simonson, assistant demonstrator of Obstetrics.

Gynecology:—C. S. Macy, Medical Gynecology; C. Ver Nooy, clinical assistant to chair of Gynecology; Francis M. Frazier, clinical assistant to chair of Gynecology.

Anatomy:—W. W. Blackman, Professor of Anatomy; H. B. Minton, lecturer; Wm. F. Honan, demonstrator.

Physiology:—Charles McDowell.

Chemistry:—L. H. Friedburg, Chemistry and Toxicology; Paul Allen, lecturer on Pharmaceutics, and adjunct to chair of Toxicology.

Hygiene and Sanitary Science:—Malcolm Leal.

Histology:—F. M. Wall, lecturer; W. Ide Pierce, laboratory director.

Pathology:—George F. Laidlaw, lecturer on General Pathology, and director of Microscopic laboratory.

Medical Jurisprudence:—R. H. Lyon, Esq.

Dermatology:—Henry M. Dearborn.

Ophthalmology:—Frank H. Boynton, Professor; George W. McDowell, clinical assistant.

Otology:—Henry C. Houghton.

Laryngology and Rhinology:—Clarence E. Beebe.

Bacteriology:—Emanuel Baruch.

In 1894 also, the faculty and trustees united in the erection of another medical hospital, on the college grounds and adjoining the Flower Hospital. The contributions of the faculty to the building and furnishing fund established the basis for the building, the erection of which was commenced under the supervision of the faculty. The cornerstone was laid October 2, 1895, by Judge Cowing, and the building was completed in the spring of 1896. The hospital has since proved to be of much value to the community and to the college, for bedside instruction to students.

The year 1894 also marked the beginning of a new era of much importance, trustees and faculty adopting a four years' course of study as a prerequisite to the diploma and degree, which action enhanced the standing and character of the college in the medical world. The lengthened course had been under consideration for two years, and the acquisition of the new medical college made the plan more practicable and contributed to its ultimate adoption. The new requirement came into force in the session of 1894-95, the year in which Professor Helmuth, "one of the strongest forces

in college life during his time," was appointed to take the deanship from Professor Allen, who desired to retire, and in that year the King lectureship of Electro-Therapeutics was advanced to a full professorship. In 1896 the trustees appointed Henry B. Minton to the chair of Anatomy, in the place of Dr. Blackman, who had resigned, and Dr. Charles McDowell became Professor of Physiology and Hygiene. In 1897 Paul Allen was made lecturer on pharmaceuticals and Adjunct Professor of Materia Medica; the department of Clinical Medicine was discontinued; Dr. G. W. Roberts became demonstrator of Operative Surgery (upon the cadaver), I. P. Sherman became clinical assistant of Genito-Urinary Surgery; and Dr. E. M. Kellogg, an "honored character" in the college history, was elected Emeritus Professor of Diseases of Women, "having for several years served in that capacity, although his name did not appear on the faculty roll." H. S. Nielson and O. N. Meyer were appointed Demonstrators of Anatomy, J. S. Adriance became Professor of Chemistry, and Edwin S. Munson of Histology. Professor Pierce was transferred to the department of Pathology, Professor Pearsall to the department of Physiology and Hygiene, and Dr. Malcolm Leal became Professor of Laryngology and Rhinology. Physiology and Hygiene were divided in the session of 1898-99, Prof. Pearsall being assigned to the former, and McDowell to the latter. Pathology and Bacteriology were united under Prof. Baruch, with Van der Berg as lecturer, and H. C. Allen as demonstrator of Pathology. C. E. Teets succeeded Dr. Leal as Professor of Rhinology and Laryngology.

In the session of 1900-01, the department of Pathology and Bacteriology was remodelled; Fred. J. Nott became Professor of Theory and Practice of Medicine, with E. D. Rudderow and Geo. B. Dowling, as assistants. George W. Schurman was made joint Professor of Medical Jurisprudence with Prof. Lyon.

With the new century, and a general review of the achievements, standing, and purposes of the institution, the trustees were inspired to effect even greater improvements. The physical affairs of the college were healthy, and an endowment fund aggregating a quarter of a million dollars emphasized the public support and appreciation. Dr. Helmuth recommended certain changes, but unfortunately did not live to see them put into effect; he died in May, 1902, one historian marking the event thus: "In May the destroyer entered the faculty household and took away its bright-

est light, Helmuth, one of the foremost teachers and operators of any school in this country." The loss to the college administration was great, but the trustees proceeded with their faculty and departmental reorganization. In the session of 1902-03 the deanship was filled by Dr. William Harvey King. Improvements were inaugurated in every department, more particularly in that of *Materia Medica*. The most notable event of that session, however from the educational standpoint, was the introduction of the practitioners' course, a step long held under advisement, but only for the first time in that year adopted.

In the following year, Dr. Allen, ex-dean, died; he had recently retired from active participation in professorial labors, but still remained a conspicuous figure of the college. His son was appointed to the chair he had so ably directed, and W. T. Helmuth, Jr., likewise succeeded his father to the professorship he had undertaken.

The enrollment for 1902-03 showed 105 students, an increase of fifty per cent. over the preceding year. The system of bedside instruction was thoroughly reorganized and enlarged in scope, as to practically constitute a new departure. There was an abundance of clinical material, and each student of the senior class was, during the first fifty days of the college course, enabled to personally examine over one hundred and fifty cases, while during the whole of the session, each student was able to personally examine over twelve hundred cases, not including those that came before students in large clinics held in the amphitheatre. In 1903-04, total of students in college, 118. A physiological laboratory was established, securing "a duplicate of the entire outfit of the physiological laboratory of Harvard University, which at that time was acknowledged to be the best in the country."

Hitherto, personal bedside instruction was only given to seniors, but in 1903-04 the junior class was included, and three times weekly, in sections of four, they were thoroughly trained in the wards of Flower Hospital. St. Clair Smith became Emeritus Professor of Theory and Practice; G. F. Laidlaw and W. H. Vanden Burg, Professors of Theory and Practice. Dr. F. J. Nott died December 20, 1904, "a man of exceptional worth." W. H. Butten was appointed Professor of Mental Diseases; E. M. Kellogg became Professor Emeritus of Gynecology; G. W. Roberts, Pro-

fessor of Gynecology; F. W. Hamlin, joint Professor of Obstetrics; Edwin S. Munson, Professor of Histology.

In 1904-05 Ed. G. Tuttle was appointed secretary and treasurer, vice G. W. Roberts. Students numbered 107. All medical colleges of the State showed during the previous few years a marked decrease in enrollments, owing to increasingly exacting pre-medical requirements demanded by Regents. The decrease in medical students in the State was fifty per cent., in six years; but the Homœopathic College showed gains in years 1903-04 and 1904-05.

In 1905-06 F. K. Hollister became Professor of Theory and Practice of Medicine. The enrollments were 110. The college in that session lacked clinical facilities. Owing to great advance in aseptic practice, the amphitheatre in college intended for both medical and surgical cases had to be given over entirely to surgical cases, the medical clinics having to be made up from the dispensary, and by taking students, in sections, into the wards of the hospital.

In 1906-07 Walter Gray Crump, lecturer on Obstetrics, became Adjunct Professor of Obstetrics. The Dean's report recommended a voluntary five-year course, the fifth year to take the place of interne year at hospital. It was explained that medical science was advancing much more rapidly than medical college facilities; that since 1895 it had more than completely outstripped the four years' course, the advances in medical science forcing a fifth year of instruction, and a very thorough pre-medical education.

The Announcement for 1907-08 stated that "ours is the only medical college in the City of New York which owns its own hospital—except the Woman's College, also homœopathic; our students have clinical instruction at as many hospital beds—about fifteen hundred—as have the students from all the other colleges in the city combined, and they have access to out-patient clinics aggregating over fifty thousand cases a year." Students enrolled, 110; graduating class, 1906, 31; 1907, 25.

In 1908-09, Royal S. Copeland became dean; John W. Dowling, secretary. Dr. Copeland appointed to chair of Ophthalmology; Frank M. Dearborn, appointed Professor of Dermatology; Wm. H. Duffenbach, made Professor of Electro and Hydro-Therapeutics, *vice* Wm. Harvey King; William H. Freeman, Professor

of *Materia Medica*; Albert E. Hinsdale, Professor of Chemistry, and Lecturer on Physiological *Materia Medica*; Ralph I. Lloyd became Professor of Anatomy; Paul Allen, E. B. Nash, and Willard Ide Pierce, Professors of *Materia Medica* and Therapeutics.

Mr. Anson R. Flower, who had been president of the board of trustees of the college-hospital corporation since the death of his brother, Governor Flower, founder of the hospital, was compelled by ill health to resign; he died on January 3, 1909, Mr. Melbert B. Cary succeeding him to the presidency.

The session of 1909-10 marked the fiftieth anniversary of the college. Walter S. Mills became Professor of Medical Jurisprudence, that being the only change in faculty. There were 158 students in that year and nine graduates. In 1910-11, J. Wexford Allen, Professor of *Materia Medica*, resigned, and was succeeded by Arkell R. McMichael; Bulkeley G. Carlton, Professor of Genito-Urinary Surgery, was appointed Professor of Medical Ethics, and Clinical Urology. Graduates, 1910, 13; enrollments, 210 students. In 1911-12, Joseph H. Ball was called to the directorship of Bacteriological Laboratory, and also the office of Registrar; W. G. Crump became Professor of Gynecology; Farel E. Jorrard, Professor of Chemistry. The graduates were 26.

In 1913-14 announcement was made that the trustees were in the midst of a building campaign; that plans for an absolute reconstruction of the city block owned by the corporation were under way, the first of the new group of buildings was then enclosed; expected it to be ready for use in October.

Probably the most significant advance of the past several years was the adoption of a new rule regarding Faculty membership. Beginning with the approaching college year, all professors and assistant professors were to confine their active professional services to that one institution. The change was expected to prove particularly advantageous to the student body—better lectures, improved clinical instruction, closer attention, etc. Graduates, 1913, 45.

The first of the new group of buildings was occupied in January, 1915. Enrollments, 355 students; graduates, 1914, 46.

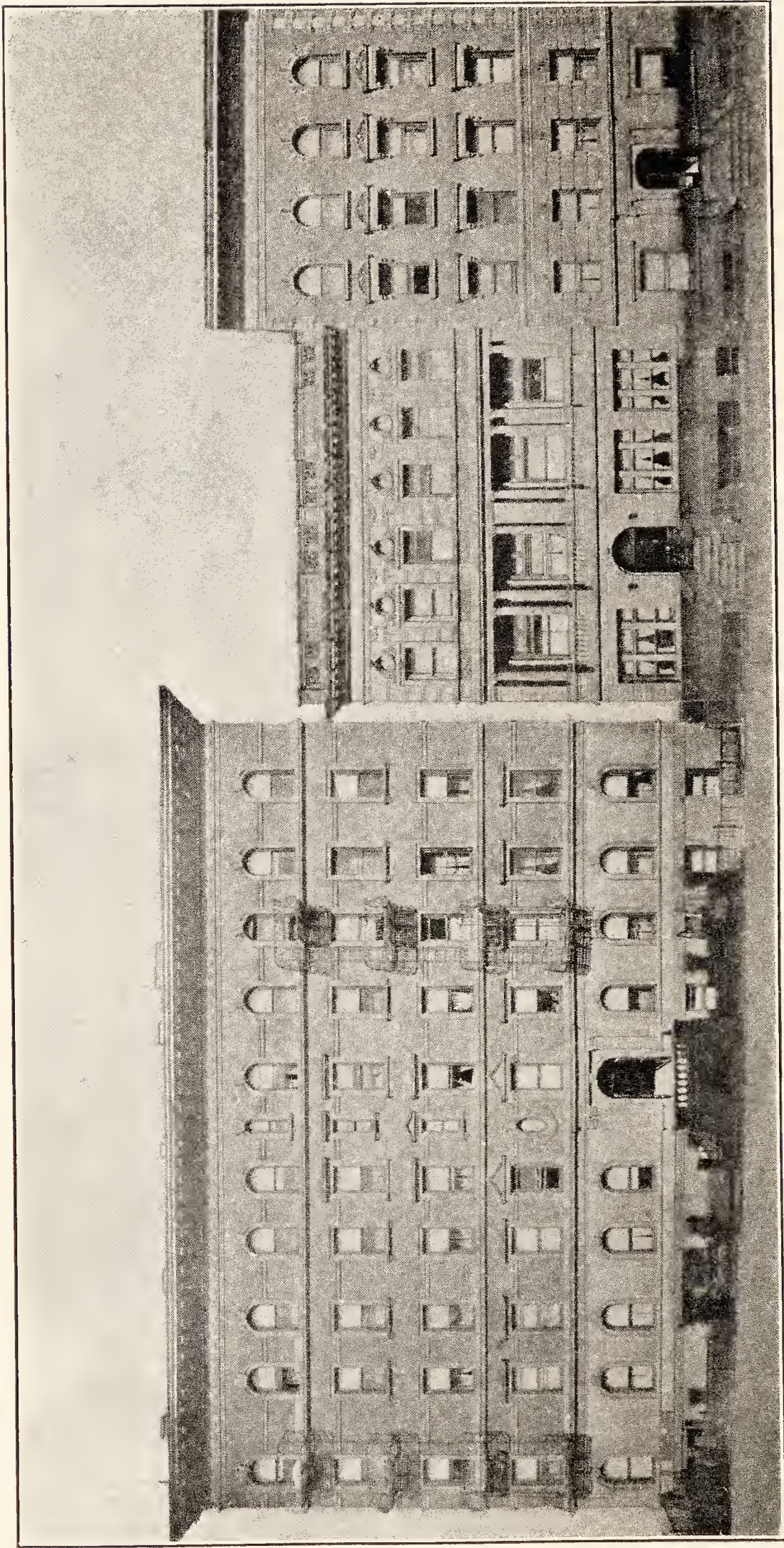
CHAPTER VII

NEW YORK MEDICAL COLLEGE AND HOSPITAL FOR WOMEN

THE New York Medical College for Women owes its establishment mainly to the indefatigable and earnest efforts of a woman—to Dr. Clemence Sophia Lozier, who belonged to a family of physicians, was imbued with the true spirit of the profession, and had determined that sex should not bar her from professional participation in the noble work. She was denied a course of study by both the dominant schools of medicine, and in consequence had to obtain her elementary medical knowledge elsewhere. In 1849 she attended an Eclectic College, and some years later took the course at the New York Central Medical College in Syracuse, gaining the highest honor of her class by her graduating thesis.

Coming to New York City, she soon built up an extensive practice. She noted the ignorance of the poor people regarding even elementary principles of health, and seeking a remedy she inaugurated weekly lectures at her own home, open to all who would come. Her lectures mainly bore on the functions of maternity and the care of children, and to the interest she aroused may be traced the development of the conviction that women medical practitioners had become necessary.

Dr. Lozier, undoubtedly, was the guiding spirit of the new movement. She received encouraging support, but difficulties were many; chief among them was the opposition of the medical colleges. Dr. Lozier was one of three women to whom the medical degree was granted by the Syracuse Eclectic College, and its action was made the subject of many condemnatory opinions by the other schools. However, the petition for charter was duly presented at Albany. As expected, it encountered much professional opposition, but unsuccessfully, and a charter was granted which was liberal, "securing to woman the right to equal collegiate advantages with men." The incorporators included Maria Louise Ewen,



NEW YORK MEDICAL COLLEGE AND HOSPITAL FOR WOMEN

Nancy Fish, Maria L. Oscanyan, Elizabeth S. S. Eaton, Maria A. Elliott, Augusta T. C. Niven, A. Ensign Newman, Maria S. Connolly, Mary Ward, Sarah Ann Martin, Elvina A. Lane, Sarah A. King, Laura M. Ward, Anna C. Van Ness, Georgianna Gray, Frances S. Rugg, Mary A. Camerden, Harriet P. R. White, Catherine Buckley, Eliza A. King, Sarah Andrews, of New York City; Matilda C. Perry, of Albany; Elizabeth Ransom, of Fort Hamilton, New York; Maria A. M. Fowle, of Brooklyn, New York; Lydia E. Rushby, Mary F. James, Charlotte Fowler Wells, Margaret Austin, of New York City; and S. S. Nevison, who were empowered to constitute the New York Medical College for Women, the purpose of which was to provide instruction in medical science. The corporation might hold real and personal estate to the amount of \$100,000; might confer the degree of medicine on those of its students who were over twenty-one years of age, had registered as a student for three years with some reputable physician and surgeon after having reached the age of sixteen years, and had attended two complete courses of lectures delivered in some incorporated medical college, the last of which courses must have been taken at the New York Medical College for Women.

The act was passed by the Legislature April 14, 1863, and is of much historical importance, establishing as it did the first woman's medical college "not only in America, but in the world." The "History of Homœopathy" (Lewis Pub. Co., 1905) says, "thus was secured the triumph of the great principle of right for which the advocates of the institution had contended in the face of bitter opposition on the part of those who would have denied woman the right to practise and teach medicine. It was not a dearly bought victory, nor was it secured at the sacrifice of personal or professional honor. They who fought the battle in the Legislature were of those mentioned in the act of incorporation, and they were led by a woman not strong physically, but of wonderful strength of character and firmness of purpose."

Immediately after receiving the charter, the incorporators, as trustees, opened the college. On October 19, 1863, the officers were: Mrs. Maria L. Ewen, president; Mrs. Mary Ward, Mrs. Laura M. Ward, Mrs. C. F. Wells, vice-presidents; Mrs. Elizabeth Cady Stanton, recording secretary; Mrs. Maria L. Oscanyan, corresponding secretary; Miss Lydia E. Rushby, treasurer; Miss Maria A. M. Fowle, librarian; Mrs. C. F. Wells, Mrs. A. Ensign

Newman, Mrs. Sarah A. King, Mrs. Elvina A. Lane, Mrs. Laura M. Ward, executive committee. Dr. Lozier was made president and dean, and held both positions until her death in 1888. The faculty for the first session was as follows: Dr. Clemence S. Lozier, Professor of Diseases of Women and Children; Dr. Lydia F. Fowler, Professor of Pathology, and Principles and Practice of Medicine; Dr. Sarah M. Ellis, Professor of Anatomy; Dr. Huldah Allen, Professor of Physiology and Hygiene; Dr. Isaac M. Ward, Professor of Obstetrics, and Medical Jurisprudence; Dr. J. V. C. Smith, Professor of Clinical and Operative Surgery; Dr. Edward P. Fowler, Professor of Materia Medica and Diseases of the Chest; Dr. A. W. Lozier, Professor of Chemistry and Toxicology.

The first location of the college was at 74 East Twelfth street, the building having been leased for one year. It was the intention to establish a hospital in connection with the college, but at the outset that was not possible.

The Announcement for the first session thus stated the fundamental principle of the incorporators:

The incorporators have been stimulated in their efforts to carry out the beneficent intentions of the projectors of this institution, by the conviction that the sufferings of women, from the derangements peculiar to their organizations, are liable to be misunderstood on account of the relation usually existing between the patient and the physician, which does not permit that thorough investigation of symptoms essential to their proper treatment; and that this evil, connected with the employment of physicians of the opposite sex, in the treatment of the diseases of women, will continue to exist as long as purity and delicacy continue to be recognized as the crowning excellencies of the female character.

Recognizing the fact that there exists in society an imperative demand for female physicians, and a growing conviction that women should be educated to meet it, the legislature has granted a special charter for a college, in which women desirous of entering the profession, but excluded from the existing schools of medicine, may receive instruction in all the branches of medical science.

In addition, the Announcement stated that "the college occupies . . . a position equal to that of any medical college . . . will be wholly unsectarian, and no effort will be spared to earn for it a position second to none in the world."

It had been the intention to keep an "open" college, but there soon developed a tendency to adopt homœopathic teachings. No mention was made of it in the second Announcement, but in that

for 1865-66 was the information that "although the wide-spread and imperative demand for female physicians has been responded to by the organization of two colleges exclusively for women, this is the first and only one in the world where the law of 'similia' is recognized as the only true guide to the administration of drugs"; it further stated, "with homœopathic teachings, in addition to all the branches of medical science taught in other medical schools, this institution presents itself to the public with appeals for patronage such as no other medical school for the education of women can claim." The change was not a radical one, insofar as it did not revolutionize the college curriculum or plan of instruction, and it only brought a few faculty changes, but it was directly the cause which led to the establishment of the second women's medical college referred to, i. e., the "Woman's College of Physicians and Surgeons," which became identified with the New York Dispensary and Hospital for Women and Children, and later with Cornell University. The new school was classed as "regular," and Dr. Clemence S. Lozier assumed direction of its chair of theory and practice, and of diseases of women and children, and Dr. A. W. Lozier also accepted a professorship of surgery, pathology and microscopic anatomy in the "regular" school. But soon Dr. Clemence S. Lozier devoted herself wholly to the college she had founded, and became a complete convert to homœopathy. The new school to some extent detrimentally affected the enrollments at the pioneer women's college, but without seriously impairing its strength.

The first session, opening in October, 1863, was attended by eighteen students. Constituting the first class were: Emily S. Schettler, Elizabeth D. Wright, Elizabeth B. A. Hamilton, Amelia G. Pollock, Anna C. Van Ness, Margaret Cooper, Harriet E. Hall, Anna A. Manning, Mary E. Tracy, Eloise B. Smith, Harriet Clisby, S. Amelia Barnet, and Jane E. Spaulding. Of this class, Miss Emily C. Schettler was the only student in a position to conform with all the state requirements for graduation, and was the only graduate of the college at the commencement in 1864, the others graduating, without exception, in the class of 1865.

In 1864 the trustees obtained from the Legislature further powers, the charter being amended to authorize them to establish a hospital for women and children in connection with the college, as had been the original intention. Under the amended charter

the corporation was henceforth to be known as the "New York Medical College and Hospital for Women and Children."

In 1866 the Regents of the University of the State of New York deemed it advisable to make certain changes in the charter, virtually reincorporating the institution, on the petition of the trustees. This established the college more securely, and thereafter it steadily progressed.

For the second session, Dr. John Ellis became Professor of Theory and Practice of Medicine; Dr. Joel R. Andrews, Professor of the Principles and Practice of Surgery; Dr. James Hyatt, of Chemistry and Toxicology; and Dr. S. R. Kirby, of Therapeutics and Materia Medica. Mrs. William H. Greenough was president of the board of trustees, and held the office until 1870; Mrs. Dr. Isaac M. Ward was appointed vice-president; Mrs. Amos C. White became recording secretary; and Mrs. H. B. Elliott, recording secretary. The graduating class of 1865 numbered fifteen.

In the Announcement for 1865-66, the trustees made an urgent appeal to the public for assistance in furthering the hospital project. The school had accomplished much good work in the education of women for the practice of medicine, and entered upon unique charitable work in offering free education to women to better fit themselves for missionary labor among heathen peoples. In 1867 it was announced that "six capable and well educated women, whose means are limited, may be annually received on payment of matriculation and demonstration fees" of five dollars each. For the third session, two prominent professors of the New York Homœopathic Medical College joined the faculty of the Women's College, Prof. T. F. Allen taking the department of Chemistry and Toxicology, and Carroll Dunham, that of Therapeutics and Materia Medica. At the commencement in 1866, only three students were graduated, but the trustees and faculty were moderately satisfied with the attending classes. In 1866-67 there were nine graduates.

Mrs. C. S. Lozier, to further the hospital movement, subscribed \$10,000 to the fund. This was referred to by the trustees, who announced: "We have a college building, which the timely aid of our legislature and city has enabled us to secure, and in part pay for. A permanent dispensary has been established, and as soon as we have the requisite funds, \$100,000, our hospital will also be permanently established. To aid in our labors, Mrs. C. S.

Lozier has given us \$6,000 of her \$10,000 subscription made March 1, 1867." The total donations of cash prior to 1867 amounted to about \$3,000, but the fund increased during the year, the city making an appropriation of \$5,000, the State \$3,400, and other contributions from friends totalled to more than \$10,000.

The new College building was a structure on Second Avenue and Twelfth street. The building was remodelled, to meet collegiate requirements, and to provide facility for dispensary work. In 1868 substantial amounts were received for the hospital building fund; included were further sums from city and state, \$5,500 and \$10,000, respectively.

In 1867-68, J. V. C. Smith was appointed to the chair of Anatomy; E. P. Fowler, to Theory and Practice; F. L. H. Willis, to Materia Medica and Toxicology; Mrs. C. S. Lozier was made Emeritus Professor of Diseases of Women. At the Commencement in 1868, eight students graduated; in 1869 eleven graduated. In that session, the chair of Clinical Medicine was taken by Prof. Samuel Lilienthal, president of the New York County Homœopathic Medical Society; and Mrs. Dr. Charlotte A. Lozier became assistant to the chair of Physiology and Hygiene.

In 1869-70, the trustees adopted a higher standard of requirement for graduation; candidates would henceforth be required to attend three courses of lectures. Their announcement stated that "the method of instruction generally adopted in our medical schools is not conducive to the highest success. Instead of requiring students of different classes to attend upon the same course of lectures through each of two successive terms, it is deemed more philosophical to divide and grade the studies, and therefore essential to a thorough education, to extend the period of academic attendance. Our course of study is arranged in conformity with these convictions."

The condition of the college was now satisfactory and encouraging. The dispensary had developed rapidly, and had become practically a hospital. Thirty-three students attended the lectures in 1868-69, and since the inception the institution had supplied the medical profession with forty-five capable women physicians, a result the trustees viewed with gratification. The departments were comprehensive, and the faculty quite adequate, comprising ten professorships, with one lecturer and one demonstrator, and although by comparison with medical colleges for men students,

the enrollments assumed diminutive proportions, they were sufficient to encourage the trustees and faculty to renewed efforts.

The Hospital was opened September 15, 1869; at the end of the college session, 43 patients had been treated, twenty-five births occurring, and the dispensary physicians treated 1,300 cases, attended 1,530 outside calls, and gave 8,000 prescriptions.

The session 1870-71 was attended by thirty-five students, six of whom graduated, as against five of the preceding year. During 1870-71, John C. Minor had the Department of Principles and Practice of Surgery; S. P. Burdick became Professor of Obstetrics; E. M. Kellogg took Diseases of Women and Children; and Mrs. C. S. Lozier became Emeritus Professor of Diseases of Women and Children. The board of trustees, which up to that time and for five years thereafter was composed wholly of women, nominated Mrs. Richard R. Connolly to succeed Mrs. Greenough to the presidency, which office she had held with much credit since 1864, and during which period much had been accomplished.

The lengthening of the term and the requisite for graduation affected the enrollments for some years, but met with the approval of the profession at large, and elevated the standard of instruction. In addition to didactic instruction, four clinics were held weekly in the college building, two in the New York Homœopathic Dispensary, and two in the New York Ophthalmic Hospital. There had been also, for some years, a supplementary or spring term, devoted particularly to ophthalmology, obstetrical surgery, auscultation, and microscopic examinations.

For 1871-72, Dr. F. E. Doughty took the department of Surgery, and H. C. Houghton, that of Physiology. In the next session Alfred K. Hills became head of Materia Medica and Therapeutics; Dr. Mary H. Everett, Demonstrator of Anatomy; and Dr. Abraham W. Lozier, Professor of Histology. In 1873, Dr. James A. Carmichael was appointed to the chair of Anatomy; Robert McMurray to Clinical Medicine; William O. MacDonald to Diseases of Women and Children; and Charles A. Avery to the department of Chemistry and Toxicology. For 1875-76, William Tod Helmuth was appointed Professor of Clinical Surgery; E. Carlton, Jr., to Surgery; William N. Guernsey and Amelia Barnett to the department of Obstetrics. The graduating class of 1872 numbered eight; that of the next year, nine; in 1874 there were seven graduates; and in 1875, nine.

By that time the school had passed beyond the experimental period of its history, and had confuted the predictions of certain prejudiced persons who had anticipated a very short period of existence for the Women's College of Medicine. All "regular" medical colleges had closed their doors to women students when the subject was first broached, but after the New York Medical College and Hospital for Women had successfully passed its first decade, some of the professional schools adopted the co-educational principle. The Announcement for the eleventh session of the Women's College referred to the subject thus: "The medical education of women is no longer a question. It is now a fact, accomplished and accepted as such, even by those who were at first its strongest opponents." The Announcement further stated the conviction "that the medical education of women must be more thorough and carried to a higher degree than the medical education of men," in which must come greater attention to details and a more exhaustive treatment of the subjects of study than that "obtainable in the ordinary medical colleges."

In 1874 the trustees acquired a new property at 301 Lexington avenue. The plan involved an outlay of \$125,000, and when the building was ready for occupancy, the former college building was sold. For better operation of the new hospital department, an aid society of ladies, termed "Hospital Managers," was organized to assist the medical staff. The principal purpose to which the "Hospital Managers" applied themselves was the raising of funds for the hospital maintenance, but they in other ways became a factor of importance, and "carried forward a noble charity for several years." The medical staff first appointed included Drs. John F. Gray, Edward Bayard, Henry D. Paine, Lewis Hallock, Henry B. Smith, E. J. P. Fowler, William J. Baner, S. Lilienthal, C. S. Lozier, Mary W. Noxon, Alfred K. Hills, R. McMurray, Orlena F. Smith, W. T. Helmuth, E. Carleton, Jr., F. E. Doughty, W. O. MacDonald, most of whom were professors of the collegiate department, and also identified with the New York Homœopathic Medical College and Hospital.

The acquisition of the new property made necessary further charter powers, which were granted in a charter amendment of April 6, 1875. But with the development of the institution came also increased business responsibilities, in which the women administrators broadmindedly recognized that they might secure mate-

rial assistance by introducing to the board capable administrators of the opposite sex. Consequently, in 1875, the board was strengthened by the inclusion in it of four men, Isaac C. Kendall, Henry G. Stebbins, David I. Ely, and Charles Butler. The institution, however, experienced much financial stress during the next few years; in fact, the project of erecting costly buildings on the site of the Lexington avenue building purchased and at that time occupied by them had to be abandoned. Worse disaster befell the institution, as the trustees were forced to sell the Lexington avenue property, and remove the college temporarily to Lexington avenue and Thirty-seventh street, where, in inadequate quarters, it remained until 1881. The trustees attributed the disaster indirectly to the financial panic and the consequent dearth of public interest in the support of institutions of a charitable nature. Notwithstanding, the college continued its sessions. In 1876 there were only four graduates, but the class of the next year numbered nine; in 1878 there were 27, a class almost as great in number as the combined classes of the four years immediately preceding, although the graduates of the next two sessions, 1879 and 1880, numbered only six and seven, respectively.

Faculty changes included: 1877—Henry R. Stiles, to professorship of Physiology and Psychological Medicine; George M. Dillow, to Chemistry and Toxicology. 1878—Timothy F. Allen, to Materia Medica; N. A. Nosman, to Diseases of Women; St. Clair Smith, to Physiology and Hygiene; L. L. Danforth, to Obstetrics. 1879—Mary E. Bond, to Materia Medica; J. M. Schley, to Principles and Practice of Medicine; Louise Gerrard, to Anatomy; Jennie de la M. Lozier, to Associate Professorship of Physiology.

The session of 1879-80 will always be memorable, because it was immediately after the commencement of that year that the Alumnae Association of the New York Medical College and Hospital for Women was organized, with the object of working "for the higher interests of the medical profession, and by united action to promote social and harmonious feeling among its members, and especially to awaken personal interest in their *alma mater*." From its inception the Association has exercised a powerful influence in molding the policy and promoting the welfare of the institution. It is apparent that the graduates were aware of the limited resources of the institution, and had determined to aid as far as lay in their power, for in its first year the Alumnae Association

handed in for the hospital fund the sum of \$1,400 which its members had given and collected.

In 1879, for the first time, a man was elected to the headship of the institution, Charles Butler becoming president of the board of trustees. Following him, in 1881, came Stephen Cutter, who remained in the presidency until 1886, and a woman did not again occupy the presidential chair until 1894, since which time that sex has held this chief honor.

For 1880-81, J. M. Schley appeared as secretary of the faculty; William J. Baner, Professor of the Principles and Practice of Medicine; Dr. Phoebe J. B. Wait, first president of the Alumnae Association, Professor of Obstetrics; Mrs. J. G. Brinkman, Gynecology; Mary H. Everett, chief of Pathological Anatomy and Histology; Henry A. Mott, Chemistry; F. H. Boynton, Ophthalmology and Otology; J. M. Schley, transferred to the chair of Diseases of the Throat and Chest. In 1881, Sarah J. White took part of Dr. Schley's duties, and the following year took over the department of Mental and Nervous Diseases; William B. Wait, Esq., was appointed to the chair of Medical Jurisprudence; and Dr. M. L. Holbrook to Hygiene. In 1883, Juliet P. Van Evera became Professor of Diseases of Children; and W. Storm White, Pathological Anatomy and Histology. In the next year R. Heber Bedell became Professor of the Principles and Practice of Medicine.

In the nineteenth annual Announcement, the trustees mentioned with gratification that they had secured "a commodious building admirably adapted to the wants of the college and hospital." The property, leased in 1881, was destined to be the home of the college for nearly twenty years. Situated on West 54th street, between Broadway and Seventh avenue, and although not providing all desirable facilities, it was a decided improvement on former conditions, and "was readily adapted to its intended occupancy only as women of determination can adapt conditions to suit their requirements." The building housed the students for the session of 1881-82, and at the commencement the medical degree was conferred on ten graduates, a larger class than any since 1878, which with its extraordinarily large class of twenty-seven graduates had established a record difficult of equalization. The class of 1883 numbered eight, the next year an identical number, and the 1885 class thirteen, a gratifying increase. For 1883-84 gold prizes

were introduced by Professor S. Storm White, for the best and most complete notes on his lectures on pathological anatomy, and histology. In the succeeding session, Dr. Lozier, the dean, established a gold prize for the most excellent record of her clinical lectures, and several other prizes were soon afterwards established.

The most important event during the next five years (1886-1890) was one which cast a gloom over the whole establishment. In 1881, April 26, Mrs. Dr. Clemence Sophia Lozier, founder of the college, dean since 1866, and Emeritus Professor of Diseases of Women and Children, passed away. The "History of Homœopathy" (Lewis Pub. Co., 1905) states regarding this calamitous event in the college history: "For more than twenty-five years she had been the guiding spirit of the school . . . had labored unceasingly, giving her strength, her time, and her money, with free and unstinted hand, for the purpose of securing to women a medical education equal to that of men." At her death, the whole of the homœopathic medical profession mourned with her family, and the board of trustees and faculty placed on record in the college Announcement their appreciation of her labors. The resolution of the faculty said "that in her death the cause of medical education for women has lost a pioneer and earnest advocate . . . who for a quarter of a century has permitted no selfish motives to come between her and its best interests." In a character-sketch Dr. Annie S. Higbie wrote: "Mrs. Lozier was strong, because no woman of her time possessed to a greater degree the courage of her convictions, or was quicker to act upon them," and of the days immediately following that of Dr. Lozier's death she wrote, "Forty-eight women physicians, graduates of the college she founded, passed her coffin, and took a last look at her sweet face, and dropped into the casket a sprig of arbor vitæ as their tribute of love."

Dr. Lozier's was a life of noteworthy achievement, and she deservedly is given premier place of honor in all historical reviews of the institution. She had been Emeritus Professor of Diseases of Women and Children since 1868, but for several years the arduous duties of her chair had been performed by others, Dr. Mary A. Brinckman being Professor of Diseases of Women, and Dr. Juliet P. Van Evera of Diseases of Children. Dr. Lozier, however, held to her labors in administrative and professorial capacities almost to her death; at least, until ill health totally incapac-

itated her. And even then, such had been her worthiness, and value to the institution, that the trustees merely assigned substitutes to perform her duties, determined that as long as she lived her name should head the faculty roster. After her death, Dr. Phoebe J. B. Wait was appointed dean, and continued to perform the duties of the chair of obstetrics. Dr. Wait, class of 1871, had since her graduation been a member of the teaching staff, and had succeeded Prof. Loomis L. Danforth as Professor of Obstetrics, in 1880. She served as dean until 1896, when she was succeeded by Dr. J. de la M. Lozier.

The five-year period of 1886-1890 brought the following appointments: 1886—M. H. Dearborn, to Principles and Practice of Medicine; Annie Smith to Anatomy; George C. Hawley to Chemistry; J. T. O'Connor, Mental and Nervous Diseases. In 1887—William H. Bennett became Professor of Chemistry; Thomas C. Williams, Physical Diagnosis and Diseases of Heart and Lungs. In 1888 Alexander S. Lyman came to the chair of Medical Jurisprudence. In 1889—Dr. M. Belle Brown, class of 1879, became Professor of the Diseases of Women; B. W. James, Physiology; Louise Z. Buckholz, Chemistry. In 1890 Emily Kempin became the head of the department of Medical Jurisprudence. The graduating classes of these years were: 1886, thirteen; 1887, ten; 1888, nine; 1889, five; 1890, fifteen.

The trustees elected president in 1886, Rev. Henry Day, who served until 1894, with Mrs. C. Fowler Wells as vice-president. The office of second vice-president, which was abolished in 1866, was reëstablished in 1887, Henry Welsh being elected to the honor; two years later he was succeeded by William Jennings Demorest, who vacated the office the following year, and it had no incumbent until 1896, when Mrs. Mary Day was elected. Dr. Cordelia Williams succeeded Amelia Wright as recording secretary in 1888; Dr. Mary S. Mann became corresponding secretary.

In 1893, the trustees, with approval of the faculty, adopted the four years' graded course. Respecting this change, which had such disastrous possibilities to the college enrollments, without which of course the college could not prosper, the "History of Homœopathy" (Lewis Pub. Co., 1905) states:

"This step was taken advisedly, and after full consideration of its probable effect and ultimate result for it was assumed that the change would increase the cost of medical education to students, and would

probably reduce the attendance, and also the revenues of the school; but the four years' compulsory course was being adopted by other medical colleges in the interest of more thorough education and to meet the exacting requirements of the laws; and as the New York Medical College and Hospital for Women never was a follower, but always a leader, as it was in fact a pioneer, the new advance step was taken early, even before the standard of professional education was raised by the regents."

As a matter of fact, the majority of the leading medical colleges did not adopt the four years' course until 1897, and the New York Medical Colleges had only made a three years' course compulsory in 1891, whereas the New York Medical College for Women had inaugurated a compulsory three-year standard as far back as 1869-1870, so that the words "always a leader, as it was in fact a pioneer," were not mere vapid flourishes. The plan for the extended course was courageously introduced, though with much misgiving as to detrimental financial possibilities. Happily, they experienced a contrary effect; the introduction made no appreciable effect upon attendances. And in prestige and high professional standing, the institution certainly gained. The graduates of the five-year period, 1891-1895, were: nine in 1891; the same number in 1892; six in 1893; eighteen in 1894; and ten in 1895. The faculty changes were: 1892—Dr. Malcolm Leal, Associate Professor of Principles and Practice of Medicine; Louise Lanin, Professor of Diseases of Children; Frank Moss, Esq., Department of Medical Jurisprudence. In 1893, Dr. A. R. McMichael became Professor of *Materia Medica*; Dr. Sidney F. Wilcox, of Surgery; and William F. Honan of Physiology. In 1894, Dr. Gertrude Allen succeeded to the chair of Physiology, and in 1895 Dr. Harriette D'Esmonde Keatinge became Professor of Pathological Anatomy and Histology.

In 1895, the trustees made application to the Regents of the University of the State for an ordinance of reincorporation, and a new charter was granted, naming as trustees: Amelia Wright, Charlotte Fowler Wells, Ellen Louis Demorest, Rosalie MacBride, Cordelia Williams, Henry S. Day, Mary Knox Robinson, Louise A. Wilson, Jefferson M. Levy, Marion Gurney, Andrew J. Robinson, Harriet L. Bender, Mary Day, Mary Eliza Merritt, Margaritta Kingsland Welsh, and Mary Lloyd. By the action of the Regents, the New York Medical College and Hospital for Women was incorporated a part of the University of the State of New

York. Diplomas were to be signed by the trustees and faculty administrative heads, and countersigned by the regents, thereby insuring a diploma "equal to that of any medical institution in America."

For a decade the trustees and faculty had been endeavoring to provide more suitable quarters for both college and hospital. Said the trustees of the hospital department: "Our work has outgrown the limits of the building we now occupy; and our only hope is that some noble persons . . . will aid us in securing a building adequate in size and better calculated for the work we have to do." In 1887 the trustees endeavored to establish a fund for the purpose, but received little encouragement, and after the death in 1888 of Dr. Lozier, the alumnae and personal friends of the decedent undertook to raise funds for the erection of a hospital building to be known as "The Lozier Memorial Pavilion." The Alumnae Association shortly afterwards organized a fair, which increased the fund by nearly \$2,000. But for several years, the subscriptions were such as to prohibit immediate application to the projected undertakings. In 1895 the fund amounted to only \$8,000, but was then rapidly growing. In 1896 the trustees took more decisive action, and in the following year purchased land on 101st street, west of Central Park. In the meantime it had been decided to erect both college and hospital buildings, the college first, and the latter "as soon as the needed funds could be raised." The estimated cost of the college building was \$25,000 and of the hospital \$45,000. Building operations were commenced, and in October, 1898, the western half of the structure occupied by the college was ready; the erection of the right half of the building, as it is to-day, for the purposes of the hospital, was not commenced until 1901.

One of the most efficient agents in providing funds for the completion of the hospital building was the Hospital Guild, which body of worthy workers collected and paid to the treasurer the sum of \$12,000. The building, which is in French renaissance style, has a frontage of forty-five feet, and is of substantial construction, limestone up to the line of the first floor, the rest of the building of brick. At the time it was stated that the college possessed "one of the most modern medical school buildings in the country."

Regarding the collegiate courses of the five-year period, 1896-

1900, the graduating classes did not hold up the satisfactory average as to numbers. There were five graduates in 1896, seven in 1897, four in 1898, six in 1899, and four in 1900. In the succeeding five years, however, the classes were more encouraging, that of 1901 containing eight; 1902, six; 1903, eight; 1904, six, and 1905, nine. The staff now comprises 23 professors, and 22 instructors of other grades.

The most important faculty changes during the period were the appointment of H. M. Dearborn, as president of the faculty in 1896, an office to which no member of the faculty had been appointed since 1864, when Dr. Clemence Sophia Lozier was elected to it. Dr. Dearborn held the honor until 1899, when F. H. Boynton was appointed. In 1896 Dr. Phoebe J. B. Wait retired from the deanship, and Dr. Jennie de la M. Lozier succeeded to the office, two years later to be succeeded by Dr. M. Belle Brown. Other faculty changes were: 1896—Dr. Emily V. Pardee, Professor of Hygiene and Dietetics; Dr. Marea H. Brokhaus, Laryngology and Rhinology; William H. King, Electro-Therapeutics; William E. Rounds, Otology. 1897—Rita Dunlevy, Otology; St. Clair Smith, Diseases of Children; Geo. W. Roberts, Adjunct Professor of Surgery. 1898—Geo. G. Sheldon, Physical Diagnosis and Diseases of the Heart and Lungs; J. Perry Seward, Hygiene and Dietetics. 1899—Helen Cooley, Chemistry; Elizabeth Jarrett, Adjunct Professor, Practice of Medicine. 1900—Helen Colley Palmer, Chemistry. 1901—William H. Vanderburg, Physical Diagnosis and Diseases of Heart and Lungs; George W. Roberts, Surgery, 1902; W. T. Helmuth, Orthopedic Surgery; Elizabeth Jarrett, Associate, Practice of Medicine; Sophia Morganthaler, Associate, Diseases of Women. 1903—Rita Dunlevy, Principles of Surgery; Eirene L. Rounds, Electro-Therapeutics.

Mary Knox Robinson was elected president of the board of trustees in 1896, giving place to Mrs. Dave Hennan Morris in 1898, but was again elected to the presidency in the following year. She held the office until 1904, when Mrs. William Tod Helmuth was elected.

CHAPTER VIII

SYRACUSE UNIVERSITY COLLEGE OF MEDICINE

THE history of the College of Medicine of Syracuse University, told completely and in detail, is the history of the development of New York State. It has followed the commercial and led the professional development of Central New York almost from the beginning of the settlement of this territory. The history of the college is threefold according to the location of the college; first it was at Fairfield, next at Geneva, and then at Syracuse. And while the connection between Fairfield and Geneva was perhaps not entirely official, it is yet logical and natural, and to Fairfield we may with propriety trace back the history of the Syracuse Medical College. The first medical instruction was given at Fairfield in 1809. Dr. Alfred Mercer, one of the oldest of the professors of the Syracuse Medical College, wrote an account of these three periods of its history, so full and so delightful, that we shall quote from it:

In 1812 the Legislature of the State of New York granted a charter to this embryo medical school under the name and title of the "College of Physicians and Surgeons of the western district of the State of New York" known as Fairfield Medical College. It was placed under the direction of a board of trustees, who organized the school the following year with five professorships; which, if not in the beginning, were soon after filled by Joseph White, Westel Willoughby, James Hadley, T. Romeyn Beck, author of Beck's "Medical Jurisprudence," and James McNaughton. This was the second medical school organized in New York State, and the sixth medical school organized in the United States, and upon its benches many of the early physicians of this and other states obtained their medical education.

Fairfield Medical College held sway as a popular and flourishing institution for about thirty years, and well served its purpose for its day and generation. But thirty years brought a new generation, with altogether different surroundings; lines of stage coaches had appeared and disappeared, canals and railroads had changed and were changing the whole thought and business of the country, and Fairfield had to yield to the change of surrounding circumstances. The session of 1839 was its last session.

Geneva Medical College was chartered in 1834, and the first course of lectures was given in 1835, the following gentlemen constituting the faculty of the college: Edward Cutbrish, Willard Parker, Thomas Spencer, John G. Morgan, Charles B. Coventry, of Utica, and Amos Colman. The Albany Medical College obtained its charter in 1839, four years later, both proving rivals to Fairfield. At the breaking up of the Fairfield School at the close of the session of 1839 and 1840, the faculty found new fields of labor at Albany and Geneva. Profs. Beck and McNaughton were elected to chairs in the Albany Medical College, while Profs. Hadley, DeLamater and Hamilton were added to the faculty of the Geneva Medical College, greatly to the advantage, increasing its popularity and classes, which rivaled in numbers the classes of some of the older colleges of the sea-board cities. But this prosperity was not to be lasting. The University of Buffalo instituted a medical department in 1846, proving a powerful rival to Geneva. In fact, the United States seems to have been seized by a medical college mania about this time, organizing forty-four new colleges in thirty years from 1840 to 1870. Geneva Medical College as such had an existence of thirty-seven years, from 1835 to 1872, the period of its greatest prosperity being from 1840 to 1850.

Great changes were taking place during these thirty-seven years, in the moving centers of our population, in our social and industrial thoughts and habits, in the growth and development of our great inland, as well as our sea-board cities, by vast, widely extending, I may say, ocean to ocean, railway connections. The faculty of the Geneva Medical College, appreciating the situation, took steps in 1871 looking toward the removal of the college to Syracuse, in connection with the newly established University of Syracuse, where two well-appointed hospitals had been in successful operation for several years. Through the kindness of the hospital trustees the college obtained permission to use both of these institutions for clinical instruction.

This movement of the faculty was successful. In 1872 the Geneva Medical College, with its valuable library and museum, was transferred from the village of Geneva to the city of Syracuse, and became the College of Medicine of the Syracuse University. The first steps in relation to this removal were taken late in the year 1871. A special meeting of the Onondaga County Medical Society was held in the court house of this city November 18, 1871, to learn the views and feelings of the profession of the county in regard to such removal. At the meeting the late Bishop Jesse T. Peck, D.D., and Dr. W. W. Porter, of Geddes, took their seats as representatives of the Syracuse University. Profs. Frederick Hyde, of Cortland, and John Towler, of Geneva, were present as representatives of the Geneva Medical College. The subject was discussed by the above-named gentlemen and by several members of the Onondaga County Medical Society.

The spirit and animus of this discussion was that if the college were removed, it ought to elevate the standard of culture above the then prevailing standard common in nearly all the colleges of the country; that

we had inferior colleges enough as to time of study and the requirements for graduation; that if a medical department were added to the Syracuse University it ought to inaugurate a plan for a higher medical education.

These preliminary steps were followed by the removal of the Geneva Medical College to this city, and the college was formally opened in temporary apartments procured in the Clinton block on the first Thursday of October, 1872, which rooms were occupied for college purposes for three years, when the college was removed to its present location on Orange street.

The following gentlemen of the faculty of the Geneva College still filled chairs after its removal to Syracuse: Profs. Hyde, Towler, Nivison, Eastman and Rider. Under the reorganization, the institution was known as the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the Syracuse University. The following gentlemen constituted the faculty, giving the first course of lectures in Syracuse: John Towler, M.D., Frederick Hyde, M.D., Hiram M. Eastman, M.D., Nelson Nivison, M.D., Edward B. Stevens, M.D., Harvey B. Wilbur, M.D., Rev. John J. Brown, A.M., Wilfred W. Porter, M.D., John Van Duyn, M.D., Joseph P. Dunlap, M.D., Henry Darwin Didima, M.D., Roger W. Pease, M.D., Alfred Mercer, M.D., J. Otis Burt, M.D., Wm. T. Plant, M.D., John W. Lawton, M.D., Miles G. Hyde, M.D.

Since the removal to Syracuse the Medical College has been pledged to higher standards. It was the first college in the state and the third in the United States to adopt a three-year course. It did it in the face of opposition. It has continually labored for the raising of standards of admission and of scholarly attainment.

Frederick Hyde, M.D., of Cortland, New York, Professor of Surgery, was the first dean of the school and served its interests with great intelligence and devotion from 1872 to 1888. Henry Darwin Didima, A.M., M.D., LL.D., the Professor of the Principles and the Practice of Medicine, succeeded him, and gave to the school the inspiration of his thorough training and delightful personality from 1888 to 1905. Gaylord Parsons Clark, A.M., M.D., was trained in medicine in this school and was the first of our own graduates to devote himself exclusively to teaching. He was elected to the chair of Physiology, in which he distinguished himself and earned a nation-wide reputation, in 1892. Upon the retirement of Dean Didima the faculty unanimously turned to him as their administrative officer and he was Dean of the school from 1905 to the day of his sudden and most untimely death in the early fall of 1907. It was under Dean Didima's administration that the new building for the college was erected, the curriculum broadened, and laboratory teaching in accordance with University methods

was introduced. John L. Heffron, Professor of Clinical Medicine, was selected to serve as dean upon the death of Dr. Clark and is still the incumbent of that position.

Many distinguished men whose careers have been closed by death since 1872 have served upon the faculty of this school. Most notable amongst these are Professors Frederick Hyde, Henry B. Wilbur, Henry Darwin Didima, Alfred Mercer, W. Herbert Dunlap, Henry B. Allen, Gaylord P. Clark, Nathan Jacobson and Henry L. Elsner. Each one of these men was a teacher of remarkable earnestness and clarity and force, and we recognize that the success of a school, in the last analysis, depends upon the quality and character of its teachers.

The entrance requirements have always been higher than the standard usually recognized. In 1909 the University demanded that students should present in addition to the state requirements the first year, and in 1910 the first and second years, a recognized course in a College of Arts, or of Science, and specified that certain subjects should be included in that preparatory work.

The laboratory method of instruction was early recognized and extended into the clinical years. Laboratory instruction in anatomy, including histology, and in chemistry, was provided at the outset. In 1896 the first physiological laboratory for students opened in a school in this country was installed and perfectly equipped under the professorship of Gaylord P. Clark. In 1910 the laboratory for Clinical Diagnosis was separated from the Departments of Chemistry and Pathology, and put in charge of competent paid teachers. In 1907 the anatomical laboratory was put in charge of fully paid teachers. In 1911 the department of bacteriology was separated from pathology and made a co-ordinate department under a special corps of teachers. In 1914 the laboratory of Hygiene and Sanitation was equipped and put under the charge of the professor of Bacteriology. In 1915 arrangements were consummated by which the department of Hygiene and Sanitation became responsible for the work in the city bacteriological laboratory, so that this laboratory is also a teaching laboratory.

The physical equipment of the college has kept pace with its educational development. In 1896 an adequate building for the laboratory courses was dedicated by the University. In 1914 an unsurpassed building was erected by the University for a teaching Free Dispensary. In 1915 the University accepted the property of the

Hospital of the Good Shepherd and has developed it into a plant well fitted for the clinical teaching of Medicine and Surgery.

Besides this hospital the school has the unrestricted use of the clinical material in the following hospitals: St. Joseph's Hospital, the oldest and largest hospital in the city; the Syracuse Memorial Hospital, with a large department for children and an Eye, Ear, Nose and Throat Infirmary (formerly known as the Syracuse Hospital for Women and Children), the New York State Institution for Feeble Minded, the Onondaga County Orphans Home, the City Hospitals for Contagious Diseases, the City Psychopathic Hospital, and the City Tuberculosis Clinic.

The Library of the college now contains 10,428 volumes and its reading room has upon its tables the current literature of the United States and of all foreign countries. The Library has been enriched by the gifts of books from many sources, the richest of which has been the library of Dr. Stephen Smith of New York, and contributions from the libraries of Drs. Mercer, Jacobson and Elsner of our own city. It is supported and kept up to date with the advances in medical publications by the University and by a contribution from the Onondaga Medical Society and one from the Syracuse Academy of Medicine, the members of each of which organizations have free access to its facilities.

The faculty requires that not only in the college courses, but in the premedical years, every student must attain a minimum grade in each subject of 75 per cent. Graduates of this school secure positions as internes in all of the leading hospitals of the country for which they compete. The College has not added a fifth compulsory hospital year, first, because it does not consider that hospital instruction not controlled by its own faculty can be considered part of its own educational scheme, secondly, because it believes it to be the duty of the state to impose such an obligation upon candidates for license to practice medicine, and, lastly, because it has been unnecessary, as every graduate selects an internship in a first-class hospital under the advice of the administrative office except in the instances in which a graduate elects to pursue postgraduate work to fit him better for a teaching or a laboratory position.

A chapter of the honorary medical scholarship society, Alpha Omega Alpha, was established in the school in 1911 and is known as the Gamma of New York Chapter.

The World War against the Central European powers, now victoriously ended, met an instant response to the call to service from our alumni. We are not certain that our records are complete. We know, however, that of our 471 living male alumni from and including the class of 1888 to and including the class of 1918, 33 per cent. have been commissioned and are active in the medical service of the United States Army or Navy. Of these, twenty-five have been released from the teaching staff. This number of commissioned medical officers is made up of three colonels, one lieutenant-colonel, ten majors, forty-eight captains and ninety-six lieutenants, many of whom have won promotion by the character of their service in their assigned positions.

JOHN L. HEFFRON.



CHAPTER IX

POST-GRADUATE MEDICAL SCHOOL AND HOSPITAL

PRIOR to 1875, medical graduates who desired to pursue further special study had no facilities in New York State, other than those afforded by the hospitals and by the undergraduate professional schools. In 1875, the New York University Medical College, recognizing the need, established a post-graduate course, and appointed a separate departmental faculty of seven professors, who were permitted to grant certificates to those graduates who attended and otherwise qualified. For seven years the course continued in successful operation, then, however, to be suddenly discontinued, by the secession of the faculty of the post-graduate department.

Many circumstances contributed to determine the Post-Graduate Faculty to adopt so radical a decision. Gen. Joshua A. Chamberlain, in his "History of New York University," appears to indicate that it was mainly because of financial limitations, noting that for some years prior to 1880-81 the University was in serious financial embarrassment, and that, in February, 1881, it had been determined to temporarily suspend the Academic Department of the University at the close of that session, and use its endowments to strengthen the Medical College, which although at that time the most vigorous of the University departments were also laboring under financial stress. He stated that while the Council of the University discussed the resolved suspension of the Academic department, which an influential minority of the Council strove to prevent, an attempt was made to bring a decided advantage by the suspension to the Post-Graduate Department of the Medical College. Quoting from Gen. Chamberlain's history (Vol. I, p. 162), the version reads: "There was a vigorous movement in one quarter to divert the assets of the Undergraduate (Academic) College, after its disestablishment, to the project of rendering autonomous and independent the Post-Graduate Department in the School of Medicine." This endeavor was defeated by the ultimate

decision of the University Council to continue the Academic College, it having been recognized that the planned suspension, and the use of the endowments of the Academic College for other purposes, would have constituted "a perversion of the trust."

An interpretation of the matter is contained in the "History of the Medical Department of the University of the City of New York," published in 1890, by the Alumni Association. The interpretation rendered by the Alumni historian was very like that later deduced by Gen. Chamberlain in his larger work on the University; and it stated that: "after seven years of existence, this Post-Graduate Course was abolished. The 'Supplementary Faculty,' as the professors giving instruction in this course were styled to distinguish them from the Governing Faculty of the College, desired to be allowed to grant degrees, instead of certificates, and they also desired to have a system of separate fees, separate lecture halls, etc., and to be allowed a share in the general government of the college." The *Post-Graduate*, the official organ of the New York Post-Graduate Medical School and Hospital for many years, took issue with the College historian, saying editorially, in July, 1891: "The Post-Graduate Faculty (of the University Medical College) did desire to have a building or rooms of its own, in which lectures could be given to graduates apart from the undergraduates; they did desire to have a system of separate fees for this instruction; but they were willing to hire a building of the College, and pay its expenses from these fees; and they never asked or desired to grant degrees instead of certificates; and they never asked to have a share in the general government of the Faculty which taught the undergraduates." It also drew attention to "a minor mistake" of the history by the Alumni Association, in that it ignored the fact that "the Post-Graduate Faculty found it utterly impossible to give adequate instruction in the manner in which things were arranged—the undergraduates and graduates together. The examinations were a farce, or at least it was desired that they should be; and the Post-Graduate Faculty, not having the substance, desired to give up the name, and finally, after giving fair notice of what they were going to do and why they were going to do it, the seven professors resigned." The Alumni historian, continuing, said the suggestions of the Supplementary Faculty did not meet with the approval of the Governing Faculty, and that consequently the resignations tendered "by a

majority of the Post-Graduate professors'' were accepted. The seceding professors, he stated, were: William A. Hammond, James L. Little, D. B. St. John Roosa, Frederic R. Sturgis, Montrose R. Pallen, John W. S. Gouley, and Henry G. Piffard. Ten years later these names were deposited in the corner-stone of the new building erected for the New York Post-Graduate Medical School and Hospital, so as to record ''the founders of the institution,'' and the date upon which the new school was organized. The paper places the date of organization as that upon which they, its founders, resigned from the University, i.e., April 4, 1882.

At the corner-stone laying, Nov. 30, 1892, Dr. D. B. St. John Roosa said: ''In 1875 an attempt was made in one of the medical colleges of the city, that connected with the University, for these men (general practitioners who came to the metropolis, some from far distant parts of the country, seeking a well-arranged course among the ample opportunities for clinical study then available in the city, hoping thereby to benefit during the very brief period, in many cases only a few weeks, they could spare from their own home practices) to be afforded post-graduate lectures. But these were too few; too few patients were exhibited at one time to be of any great service. The intervals between the clinics were so great that the time required to attend them was too long.'' In consequence of the unsatisfactory condition ''the Post-Graduate Faculty of that institution (Medical College of the University) on the 4th April, 1882, giving up the work of teaching graduates and undergraduates on the same benches, decided to resign, and to found what was to be termed a post-graduate school.''

Of the need of establishing a school where post-graduate study might be pursued without loss of time, by busy practitioners who had little time to give to such study, there can be little difference of opinion. Dr. T. Gaillard Thomas, speaking at the corner-stone laying, referred to the subject, saying:

Only a quarter of a century ago, the science and art of medicine were taught in this great metropolis in this way. On the first day of November three medical colleges opened their doors to a horde of men, for the most part half-educated; delivered to them didactic lectures in their halls, clinical lectures in their hospitals, and instruction in the dissecting rooms, for four months; and closed their doors on the first of March. This was gone through three times. Then these students of medicine scattered themselves over the land, and coolly took into their hands the dearest interests known to mankind. The incomplete state, as regards knowledge of their pro-

fession, under which many general practitioners then entered practice, would of course come directly under the cognizance of the professors of the post-graduate course, the condition being made evident to them by the limited knowledge of medicine exhibited by those graduates who attended their classes; and the imperative need of a greater effort to remedy the deficiency must have been the main factor governing their revolt. How it was to be accomplished was at the outset uncertain; whether as an establishment entirely independent of any undergraduate college, or by alliance with some other already established institution of learning had not been decided. But the professors could not continue to act under the New York University under conditions which made their work ineffective, or insufficient. The *Post-Graduate*, of May, 1898, stated that "in 1882, a serious effort was made to unite the incipient New York Post-Graduate Medical School, with an undergraduate medical department, to belong to Cornell University. The matter went so far that the Executive Committee of Cornell endorsed the proposition which was made by the seven professors who had resigned from the Faculty of the New York University. President Andrew D. White was fully in favor of the plan, but outside influences were brought to bear upon the Trustees, and they failed to confirm the action of their Executive Committee."

The year 1882 saw the establishment and opening of two graduate schools of medicine in New York City—the New York Post-Graduate, and the New York Polyclinic. As to which institution can claim priority of establishment,—is a point of importance, seeing that to one of these institutions belongs the distinction of having founded the first entirely post-graduate school of medicine to be organized in any country,—much has been written by friends of one or the other school, opens a somewhat involved question which it is not the purpose of the present chronicler to decide. And neither institution has been keenly insistent upon claiming the honor, each being more concerned in the present development and efficiency of its organization. But some mention must be made here, and in the chapter regarding the Polyclinic School to be given place on other pages of this volume. *Post-Graduate*, of November, 1890, issue stated:

There has been some misunderstanding at times as to the history of the organization of the Post-Graduate School. The facts are these: There was a Post-Graduate Faculty connected with the University of the City for years. It was established in 1875. The members of this Faculty were the founders of the Post-Graduate Medical School, in April, 1882, they having resigned from the University for the purpose, as stated in their letter of resignation, of establishing such an institution. They had found that unless the Faculty of the University would do much more than they

felt themselves able to do, for the purposes of post-graduate study in connection with an undergraduate school, nothing would be accomplished, and had given up the name of a distinctive Post-Graduate faculty two or three years before they resigned. . . . In 1880, attempts were made to found the Polyclinic, and members of the Post-Graduate faculty of the University were asked to join in the enterprise. The scheme however came to nothing, until it was revived in the summer of 1882, *after* it was well-known that the Post-Graduate Medical School was organized.

According to another version, the organization of the Polyclinic School "was talked over, and agreed to in some kind of way" in 1881, but no public announcement was made until *after* the Post-Graduate School was fully launched. The claims of the Polyclinic to priority of establishment, and organization, differ, as might be expected from the points here given, and they will have place in the chapter regarding that institution.

The New York Post-Graduate Medical School made its first public announcement in July, 1882, and the school was opened in November of that year, in the College of Pharmacy building; the inaugural exercises were held in Chickering Hall, where Bishop Potter, Dr. Marion Sims, and Dr. St. John Roosa made speeches. Twelve years later, at the first meeting held in the new building of the Post-Graduate Medical School and Hospital, one of the executive officers stated "it is only a month over twelve years since the institution began its existence in the College of Pharmacy; soon afterwards it bloomed out in a tenement house; and finally in 1885 took an Old Ladies' Home, in Twentieth Street." Dr. Clarence C. Rice on the same occasion stated:

Like most teaching institutions, our school started with few friends and no money. Of the five or six physicians who rallied to support the undertaking at the meeting of organization held on June 15, 1882, only our president, Dr. Roosa, remains to-day on the faculty. The first course of instruction was begun at the old College of Pharmacy, in East Twenty-third Street, November 6, 1882. There were six physicians in attendance, and one hundred students matriculated during that year, 1882-83. The first annual announcement contains the names of nine professors, eight associate professors, and eight instructors. The School at first had no hospital of its own, and the teachers were compelled to supply their clinics with such patients as were able to walk to the building, but the faculty adhered to the fundamental principle upon which the School was organized, that all teaching should be by actual demonstration of patients, and that didactic lecturing should have no part in its methods of instruction.

The "Announcement" for the second year, 1883-84, bears the names of fourteen professors. It was made clear that no professor benefited pecuniarily, their labors being given mainly for the betterment of the professional body in general. "It has always been an inflexible rule of the school," announced the catalogue, "that no teacher should be allowed to give private instruction to students for which he received a fee." In the early years the comparatively small expense was nearly covered by tuition fees, and the deficit was met by the unpaid faculty. One hundred and eighteen students attended the classes during the second year; for 1884-85 there were 129.

The institution gave promise of permanence, and gathered to its teaching staff many of the city's ablest specialists in the different branches of medicine. Before the opening of the fourth session "the school was obliged to obtain more commodious quarters," which they secured at No. 226 East 20th street. In the new quarters, the hospital idea, which had been in the minds of the founders from the outset, but which for want of space they had hitherto been unable to carry out, now became possible. The hospital department was opened May 1, 1884, "although it involved the school in a very large financial responsibility." At first, only a ward for surgical diseases of women, and several small rooms for individual patients, were prepared, the school having no endowment with which to support free beds; but little by little the capacity of the hospital was increased until all of the building above the second floor was filled with patients.

The Babies' Ward, opened in November, 1885, was made possible mainly through the exertions of Dr. Sarah J. McNutt, "who so impressed a benevolent woman of New York City with the need of such a hospital that she donated the sum of money necessary to fit up a ward for the treatment of children." The ward had accommodation for 20 children on the fourth floor. By January 1, 1886, 21 patients had been admitted, and 22 cases had to be refused. The first hospital year, 132 cases had been received; the average stay of each patient had been four weeks; and the receipts from patients had been sufficient, with other donations, to meet all fixed charges; 63 operations had been performed, and there had been seven deaths.

The Training School for Nurses followed the opening of the Babies' Ward. It was organized in December, 1885, with five

pupils. In February, 1886, seven more pupils from the Post-Graduate Hospital were admitted. It then became necessary to seek quarters outside the hospital, and the dwelling house, No. 163 East 36th street, was rented. The School was organized independently of the Hospital, and its first officers were: Mrs. Andrew H. Smith, president; Dr. Sarah J. McNutt, vice-president; Mrs. Thomas E. Satterthwaite, secretary; Dr. Julia G. McNutt, treasurer and superintendent. During the first year, 125 women applied for training, but only 35 were admitted as pupil-nurses. The pupil-nurses, after a probation of two months, were paid \$8 monthly during the two years of tuition, which was by service in the Post-Graduate Hospital, and attendance at lectures given by fourteen professors of the Post-Graduate School. The finances of the Training School came largely from subscriptions from members, and life-members, eligibility to the latter class being by donation of \$100 or more. The first life-members of the Nurses' School were: Mesdames Andrew H. Smith, George Kemp, D. Willis James, D. B. St. John Roosa, T. E. Satterthwaite, and Drs. Sarah J. McNutt and Julia G. McNutt.

Dr. James L. Little, one of the founders of the New York Post-Graduate Medical School, died April 4, 1886; it was Dr. Little who conducted the first clinic of the Post-Graduate School after its organization, and "as a teacher of surgery he had few equals."

The "Announcement" for 1885-86 stated that very few matriculates of the winter term of 1884-85 were in attendance less than twelve weeks, while some attended the course for six months. Consequently, the schedule of instruction was revised, making it practicable for matriculates to attend all the courses, or to confine their studies to very few departments, or even to one branch. The school year was divided into two distinct but continuous terms—the winter term to open September 12, 1885, and end on June 2, 1886, when the summer term would begin. The fee for instruction, for a period of four weeks, in all the courses and clinics of the School and Hospital, except instruction in laboratories and operative surgery, but including urinary analysis, was \$65; or for six weeks, \$90; twelve weeks, \$150; twenty-four weeks, \$250. For the separate courses, the charge for six weeks' instruction was \$15 to \$20. These were the prevailing rates for tuition during the winter term, but a "general ticket," for all the clinics and courses of the summer term could be obtained for \$75; a monthly

ticket cost \$30. The week-days were fully occupied, the first clinic commencing at 9 o'clock, followed by other clinics until 6 p. m. The report of officers May 4, 1886, recorded that "the last had been the most prosperous year yet experienced."

Satisfactory as had been the development of the School, that of the Hospital was not less so. Applications for admission were numerous. Over 100 patients were treated during the first year, and in the second year in the General Hospital and Babies' Ward, 184 were treated. During July and August, the children in the Babies' Ward were sent to the Seaside Sanitaria at Far Rockaway, Coney Island, Asbury Park, and also to the Summer Home at Poughkeepsie.

Early in 1886, Dr. Hy. J. Garriques was appointed Professor of Obstetrics. In 1887 Dr. C. C. Rice came to the chair of Diseases of the Nose and Throat; and Geo. B. Fowler to the professorship of Clinical Medicine and Medical Chemistry. The school magazine was issued in July, 1887, under the name of the *Post-Graduate*, and became a widely-circulated and important medical journal. The July, 1887, issue noted that "the average attendance of matriculates during the summer session almost doubled that of the previous year;" also that "The Nursing Home received a \$1,000 donation, for the nursing of poor in their homes."

At the winter term, 1887-88, of the Medical School, the enrollments were 87 per cent. over the previous year. Robert Abbe joined the Faculty, assuming the department of Clinical Surgery; A. M. Phelps became Professor of Orthopedic Surgery and Mechanical Therapeutics; Hy. D. Chapin went to the department of Diseases of Children; A. D. Rockwell, to Electro-Therapeutics; and J. E. Weeks was appointed instructor of bacteriology, regarding which the *Post-Graduate* announced: "The course in this department is the only one of its kind to be found in this city. A special laboratory has been fitted up, and apparatus specially imported for it."

The Hospital Report for 1887-88 stated that 4,834 new patients had been treated in the dispensary, and 320 in the wards, including 148 infants in the Babies' Ward. The Announcement for 1888-89 emphasized the fact that the "College and Hospital occupy entirely a large building, five stories in height, with a frontage of 100 feet on Twentieth street;" and stated that the "Dispensary and Hospital furnish more than 20,000 patients annually for the

study of disease.” Dr. L. Bolton Bangs entered the Faculty in that year as Professor of Venereal and Genito-Urinary diseases; Peter A. C. Allan was appointed Professor of Diseases of the Eye; and Professor Winters took the department of Diseases of Children. Drs. Abraham Jacobi and Robert F. Wier also entered the Faculty in that year. A new Clinic Room was erected in 1888, for the accommodation of the increasing number of students; the new Clinic could accommodate eighty.

The teaching staff of the School grew larger each year; for the winter session of 1888-89 it comprised sixty-seven professors and instructors. In January, 1889, the *Post-Graduate* stated that “the prosperity of the School was such, and the present premises so well adapted to the wants of the institution, that the board of directors had decided to purchase the property for \$60,000,” that “the increase in the number of matriculates is beyond all expectations, and if the demand for post-graduate instruction continues we shall have to still further enlarge our building.” To provide for the need, the property, No. 222 East 20th street, adjoining the Hospital block, was leased for ten years almost immediately after the purchase of the buildings then occupied by the School and Hospital, the intention being to convert the leased building into a lying-in department.

The “Fifth Annual Report,” 1888-89, announced that “last year was the busiest of the Hospital’s existence. For the first time the Babies’ Ward was open for the entire year. During the eighteen months since last report, 486 house patients were received, and 8,086 new patients were treated in the dispensary department.” All this clinical material was available to the graduate-students of the School, and they also had opportunity for instruction and clinical observation at many of the leading city hospitals and dispensaries, to which members of the teaching staff were attached.

In the spring of 1890, Hon. D. B. St. John, of Newburg, New York, formerly State Senator, presented to the institution the sum of \$10,000; “an encouraging sign, when a layman leaves so much to a medical school,” commented the *Post-Graduate*.

Although the Hospital department was a continuous and heavy liability, the School had by this time established itself on a firm basis; its reputation had spread to all parts of the country, and its students were drawn from almost all the States of the Union.

There were representatives of forty-four States among the 410 matriculates of the School in 1889-90, and of the matriculates 26 were females.

Whether the institution was that year subjected to any criticisms, in regard to its finances and large corps of instructors, the writer does not know, but the November, 1890, *Post-Graduate* made it clear that the professors were entirely unselfish in their service: "The Post-Graduate School is not a stock company, but a scientific institution, devoting its entire income towards its expenses and endowment, *without paying a dollar in salary to the professors.*" The Faculty at that time was made up as follows:

Diseases of the Mind and Nervous System, Charles L. Dana, Graeme M. Hammond, A. D. Rockwell; Diseases of Eye and Ear, D. B. St. John Roosa, W. Oliver Moore, Peter A. Callan, J. B. Emerson; Venereal and Genito-Urinary Diseases, L. Bolton Bangs; Diseases of the Nose and Throat, Clarence C. Rice, O. B. Douglas, Charles H. Knight; Pathology, Physical Diagnosis, Clinical Medicine, Therapeutics, and Medical Chemistry, Andrew H. Smith, William H. Porter, Stephen S. Burt, Geo. B. Fowler, Frank Ferguson, Reynold W. Wilcox; Surgery, Lewis S. Pilcher, Seneca D. Powell, A. M. Phelps, Robert Abbe, J. E. Kelly, Daniel Lewis, W. B. DeGarmo; Diseases of the Rectum, Charles B. Kelsey; Diseases of Women, Bache McE. Emmet, Horace T. Hanks, Charles Carroll Lee, J. R. Nilsen, Anatomy and Physiology of the Nervous System, Ambrose L. Ranney; Diseases of Children, Hy. Dwight Chapin, J. O'Dwyer, J. H. Ripley; Obstetrics, C. A. Von Ramdohr, Hy. J. Garrigues; Diseases of the Skin and Syphilis, L. Duncan Bulkley; Hygiene, Edward Kirchner; Pharmacology, Frederick Bagoë.

In the Hospital report, September 15, 1890, it was noted that many matriculants of the session of 1890-91 were physicians who had attended the courses of the school previously; "a flattering compliment" it was considered. The institution had now more patients than in any previous year—570 house patients, and 9,064 dispensary. The Hospital deficit was \$2,023.34, which liability was met from the funds of the Medical School.

In February, 1891, the School Faculty discussed the needs of securing new and more commodious buildings for the School and Hospital, but came to no decision. Not long afterwards, however, the directors purchased a large house in the rear of the School and Hospital buildings; it was located on 19th street, and immediately after possession was made suitable to the needs of the Dispensary. The Hospital report for 1891 also announced that "Through the generosity of Mrs. C. P. Huntington, a Lying-in

Service was established at No. 543 East 13th street, under the charge of Prof. Von Ramdohr, where poor women can be cared for in their homes without charge."

The imperative need of larger quarters was the principal subject discussed at the annual dinner of the Faculty in 1892. The gathering was at Morello's, on March 3, 1892. Eighty professors and instructors were present; the discussion led to definite and immediate action, and "a large sum of money was raised from the Faculty for a new building." Bearing on the movement, the April, 1892, number of the *Post-Graduate* records that the directors of the Post-Graduate Medical School "have purchased five lots on Second avenue, corner of 20th street, and will soon build a capacious, beautiful, and fireproof building to contain the Medical School, the Hospital, and the Babies' Ward." The next number of the journal stated that six lots, instead of five, on Second avenue, had been purchased; and that the work of demolition of the old houses on the lots had commenced. The corner-stone of the new building was laid November 30, 1892, and, after surmounting a difficulty arising from the discovery of a running stream of water some feet below the surface, the construction work proceeded steadily.

Efforts were made in 1891-92 to obtain from the State the same privileges for the medical graduate schools of New York—the Polyclinic and the Post-Graduate—as those enjoyed by the undergraduate medical colleges, in regard to anatomical material, and in April of that year the State Legislature passed the "Anatomy Bill," in favor of the two graduate institutions. This followed action by the Legislature in 1891, when it enacted the first bill designed to grant the graduate schools the same rights as the undergraduate medical schools in the distribution of dead bodies. The bill was strenuously opposed by the undergraduate colleges, and the second enactment was to insure the position of the Polyclinic and Post-Graduate Medical Schools. Nevertheless, the Governor declined to sign the "Anatomy Bill," ruling it defective in construction.

The new building was not ready for occupancy in the summer of 1893, the Faculty contenting themselves by stating in the "Announcement" for 1893-94, that the new building was "well on towards completion." The "Announcement" further stated that "the building is the result of great self-denial on the part of the

Faculty of the School, who for eleven years have devoted money that should have been their salaries, to increase the building fund; . . . also, they have in a very large proportion made personal contributions to the building fund.''

The teaching staff for the 1893-94 session consisted of 120 professors and instructors, most of whom had been supporters of the institution since its early days. The rapid growth of the School and Hospital was most gratifying to the founders, and to those unselfish city physicians and surgeons who gave so much of their time without pecuniary advantage. The following statistics show the growth of the school during the first eleven years: Matriculates, first year, 100; fourth year, 160; fifth, 209; sixth, 337; seventh, 415; eighth, 410; ninth, 469; in the tenth and eleventh year the attending graduate students exceeded 500, the respective enrollments being 502 and 527. The first class, November 6, 1882, was attended by six physicians; while in 1893-94, 120 gave instruction in the school.

Before the close of the eleventh session, the new building was ready and occupied. Needless to say, however, the present magnificent structure of the New York Post-Graduate Medical School and Hospital was not the building occupied by the school in 1894, but the building then entered was one specially built to amply meet their then requirements, and was a notable step forward for the school. The building was nine stories high, entirely fireproof, with hospital capacity for 190 patients; and during its erection almost every member of the faculty contributed a monthly sum toward the expense involved. Because of the enlargement of the Hospital facilities, however, and the heavy expense necessarily entailed in the maintenance of so large a number of beds, the institution sought outside means of support. As regards the school, it was more than able, out of fees paid by students, to maintain itself.

Much interest was shown by the public in the new undertaking of the School and Hospital; at the opening more than six thousand people visited the building, and inspected the Babies' Wards, Orthopedic Wards, and all the departments of the school. Addresses were made by the Rev. Dr. Huntington, Dr. McKelway, and by the president, Dr. Roosa, and the secretary, Dr. C. C. Rice. In the opinion of some, the building exterior was "one of the handsomest façades in the city," and the interior "reminded one of

the work of some of the best French architects." Dr. Rice said: "The Post-Graduate School has at last attained the position which its founders and devoted supporters have hoped and worked for during the past twelve years. The history of the origin and development of the medical school is simply a record of the wisdom, the earnest effort and the indefatigable zeal of a number of physicians of this city, who have been willing to give to it the best years of their lives. The success which has attended it again demonstrates the tremendously effective working power of a body of men filled with enthusiasm and laboring unselfishly and increasingly for a common purpose." The first clinic held in the new building was on April 23, 1894; although work on the amphitheatre had not then been finished. The formal opening was on May 8th, same year.

As to the quality of the instruction given, it was of the highest class. In June, 1894, the more important changes were the promotion from instructorships to professorships of: Dr. Francis Valk, Diseases of the Eye; Dr. B. Farquhar Curtis, Surgery; Dr. Francis Foerster, Diseases of Women. In November, Dr. Ramon Guiteras became Professor in Operative Surgery, as well as in the department of Anatomy. In 1895, Dr. Andrew Hermance Smith became vice-president; James L. Skillin, secretary; and Bache McE. Emmet, treasurer,—these succeeding George Henry Fox, Clarence C. Rice, and L. Bolton Bangs, respectively. Charles B. Kelsey was appointed secretary of faculty.

Dr. D. B. St. John Roosa, about that time, made reference to the difficulty originally experienced in obtaining a charter for the School from the State. The first application made to the Regents of the University of the State of New York by the projectors of the New York Post-Graduate Medical School was vetoed, under advisement of the then Attorney-General, on the extraordinary ground that the phrase "other institutions of learning" did not comprehend a post-graduate medical school, since none existed when the law was passed. Finally, however, a special law was enacted by the State Legislature to incorporate the School. Dr. Roosa's comment was, "Governor Hill and the Legislature were, however, more kind (than the Attorney-General) and this institution has a charter from the Legislature of the State of New York."

At the close of the thirteenth term, the announcement was made (June, 1895) that "during the past year the classes were the largest in the history of the school (550 having attended). The classes

attending the different clinics averaged between seventy and one hundred students at one time, but owing to the facilities afforded in the new building, classes were able to be subdivided so as to give almost individual instruction." With the opening of the larger Hospital building, the facilities for the development of the Nurses' Training School became very much better, and the 1895 report says that it had developed "very satisfactorily," thirty-two graduating at the Commencement, May 23, 1895. The first graduating class was in 1888, when twelve received diplomas.

An annual reception held at the Hospital on January 5, 1897, was the occasion of an announcement of particular importance to the Nurses' Training School. Dr. Bache Emmet referred to the approaching discontinuance of the nursing institution conducted "by an entirely independent corporation" under the name of the Hospital, and which training school had supplied the hospital with nurses. He declared that the directors felt called upon to establish a similar training school directly under their own control, which would necessitate a considerable outlay; he estimated the expense of conducting a training school adequate for the Hospital at about \$18,000 per annum. In March, 1897, it was announced that the Post-Graduate Medical School and Hospital had "secured a large apartment house, at the corner of 19th street and Second avenue, for its training school, which was then about to be established." And in August, 1897, the *Post-Graduate* stated that "the Post-Graduate Hospital has at last undertaken the entire responsibility for the Training School for Nurses." The September number of the same journal went further: "The Training School has been hitherto conducted by benevolent ladies in the city, who, at great pecuniary loss, have carried on and supplied us with nurses for a number of years. During the last year, Mrs. Ada Van Zandt was responsible for the institution, the board of managers having given it up. So that nurses studying during the last two years should receive their diplomas and badges, a commencement was held on the 8th June, in the reading room of the Post-Graduate College, and diplomas were presented by the president, in the name of the New York Post-Graduate Medical School and Hospital. Sixteen nurses were graduated."

In 1897, Dr. Seneca D. Powell was appointed secretary of the Faculty, to succeed Dr. Charles B. Kelsey. During the 1896-97 session, 542 physicians attended the courses.

The city newspapers during 1897 gave space to an agitation which sought to influence the city administration to discontinue the annual grant to the Post-Graduate Hospital. The attempt was, however, unsuccessful. Regarding it, the *Post-Graduate* of January, 1898, after announcing that the Board of Estimate and Apportionment had voted the usual grants to the so-called private hospitals, dispensaries, and other charities in the city, stated: "The municipality can by no means do all the charitable work in hospitals, asylums, dispensaries, and so forth, that is justly required of it, but it can supplement that which is chiefly done through private gifts. The Post-Graduate Hospital receives thirty-eight cents a day for each pauper baby that it treats, and \$25,000 a year for its general purposes. The professors and instructors add \$30,000 a year by giving all the fees paid for instruction, except a few hundred dollars paid as salaries for laboratory work and operative courses."

At the thirteenth anniversary meeting of the Post-Graduate Hospital, January 8, 1898, the acting-treasurer, George N. Miller, appealed for \$150,000 to endow the institution. He stated that \$31,543 had been received for instruction during the previous year, but that had it not been for the city grant of \$25,000, the institution would have fallen very seriously behind, the care of nurses, to mention only one instance, costing the Hospital \$15,000. He estimated the asset of the corporation, in the building, at \$450,000, against which stood a floating debt of \$70,000, and a mortgage of \$230,000, which he wished to see reduced to \$150,000.

As was to be expected, the year 1898 was a trying one for the Medical School; the Spanish-American War considerably affected the attendance of students. Dr. G. N. Miller, reporting on January 5, 1899, stated: "During May, June, July and August, our revenue fell off sadly. In September and October it was our privilege to care for many of our sick soldiers. Notwithstanding these drains we have done well financially, and our debt this year has been materially reduced." There was, however, cause for congratulation that the institution in its sixteen years of existence matriculated over six thousand doctors, and had been able to gather, chiefly among themselves or by their labor, more than \$600,000 that had been spent on school and hospital buildings. Prof. A. M. Phelps said that the New York Post-Graduate Medical School "was the first post-graduate school in the world to be founded."

The year 1899 was one of note. In April it was announced that Mr. H. C. Fahnestock had given \$100,000 to be spent in building a new Nurses' Home, to be known as "The Margaret Fahnestock Training School for Nurses." It was decided to erect a six-story building, of fire-proof construction, and affording accommodation for sixty-five nurses; within a year the inauguration took place, the building having been erected on 19th street, directly opposite the hospital.

Dr. William H. Hammond, Surgeon-General, U. S. A., during the Civil War, and one of the founders of the New York Post-Graduate Medical School, died January 5, 1900, aged 72 years. The statement was made that "Dr. Hammond may be said to be the originator of the Post-Graduate School."

Notwithstanding the Spanish-American War, the enrollment of students was far in advance of the other six post-graduate schools of the United States; the New York Post-Graduate enrolled 524 students that year, the New York Polyclinic School coming second with 293. Six hundred and nine graduates attended the session of 1900, the amount received in fees being \$31,113.26; of this, only \$2,259 was expended in payments to the teaching staff, being to a few special professors for services in the operating rooms and laboratory. Notwithstanding this, the institution as a whole showed a deficit of \$15,214.78 on the year's working. Next year brought many substantial donations; two anonymous gifts were of the amount of \$15,000; \$10,096.45 came to the Hospital from Miss Grace Scoville; \$5,000 in memory of Arthur E. White; \$7,500 in memory of James W. Quintard; \$5,462.80 from Mr. and Mrs. Philip B. Niles; and Mrs. H. N. L. Sherman, of Lawrence, Long Island, gave \$25,000 to endow five beds for the care of patients suffering from nervous diseases. In 1902 treatment was given in the Hospital to 1,894 patients, and in the Dispensary to 18,252. The Medical School had an enrollment of 653. The Hospital at that time had 204 beds, but its capacity was taxed to the utmost. By the gift to the Hospital in 1903, of \$7,500 by Mr. and Mrs. Walter G. Ladd, the Charles L. Dana Bed was endowed, with the stipulation that Prof. Dana, and after him his heirs, shall have perpetual right to name the occupant of the bed.

In 1903 a new feature was inaugurated; by it, physicians who had attended the clinics and demonstrations of the School for six consecutive months could come for examination in any depart-

ment or departments they chose, and if successful would be entitled to a certificate of proficiency in the departments taken.

In June, 1904, the Association of the Elks entered into an agreement with the Post-Graduate Hospital, by means of which two beds in the institution were set apart for members of that order, \$15,000 being placed by the Elks for that purpose. The action is worthy of note, inasmuch as other city hospitals offered to supply the service at a much lower figure, but in explanation it was stated at the time that "the Elks believe that the advantages offered by the Post-Graduate, in the variety of cases cared for by the attending physicians and surgeons who are specialists, were greater than those of the other hospitals."

The debt under which the institution labored was hindering the extension of the Medical School, and in 1904-05 a determined effort was made to lift the debt altogether from the institution. The *Post-Graduate* for June, 1905, stated there had been pending an offer of \$100,000 for the Medical School, in case another \$100,000 were raised; that the amount given or promised by the Faculty by Thanksgiving Day makes the total already raised about \$50,000. The *New York Evening Post* said: "By Thanksgiving, the trustees hope to have in hand the entire \$100,000, which the institution is raising. Another \$100,000 is promised, and this, with the legacy from the Miss Margarette A. Jones estate will be sufficient to rid the School of debt. The Jones bequest is estimated at about \$200,000, St. Luke's and Presbyterian receiving similar amounts." The Jones bequest did not, however, come to the Post-Graduate until 1907, and the total amount then apportioned to the Post-Graduate was \$142,000. This sum established the "David Jones Fund," which maintains nineteen beds in the Hospital. In memory of Miss Jones, the directors placed an appropriate memorial in a prominent position in the Hospital.

That the standing of the New York Post-Graduate School "as the leading post-graduate school of America" was universally recognized was inferred from an invitation cabled, in 1906, to President Roosa and Professor Carl Beck, to attend the opening by the German Emperor of the Berlin Post-Graduate School of Medicine. About two years later, Professor R. Kutner, at the eighth annual meeting, held in Berlin, of the Central Commission for Post-Graduate Medical Education in Prussia, paid a great compliment to the New York Post-Graduate School, by requesting all present "to

rise from their seats and pay homage to the memory of this deserving man, Dr. Daniel Bennett St. John Roosa, then recently deceased, who had been the most active of the founders of the New York pioneer school, and its president since its establishment."

Dr. Roosa died March 8, 1908. Had he lived a few more months, he would have realized the principal endeavor of his last quarter-century of work; he would then have known that the permanence of the School and Hospital was assured in the intimation then conveyed to the trustees of the Post-Graduate Hospital that the institution would benefit to the extent of about \$2,000,000 by the will of Frederick Cooper Hewitt, of Owego, New York, who was a classmate of Dr. Roosa at Yale.

Dr. Roosa was responsible for the passing of much medical legislation; in legislative halls he was variously known as "The Fighting Doctor," and as "The Eloquent Doctor."

The Hewitt bequest, "a most fitting memorial to Dr. Roosa," was the subject of litigation; the will was contested, but eventually was sustained, and in 1909 the New York Post-Graduate Medical School and Hospital came into possession of about \$1,600,000. In that year also came donations of \$10,000, \$25,000, and \$25,000. Even these large amounts were, however, insufficient to completely meet the requirements as planned by the executive heads, and faculty. The *Post-Graduate* stated: "It appears that the Post-Graduate Medical School and Hospital is now to have the greater part of the Hewitt gift of \$2,000,000 for immediate use. The gift will be of great value in developing the ideas of our educational institution up to the power allowed by that endowment, but it will attract the attention of other public-spirited citizens who are in doubt about institutions for endowment. An expression of confidence of Mr. Hewitt to the extent of \$2,000,000 means a great deal to these people, and we look for a number of similar endowments until we have the \$10,000,000 required for placing our institution upon an ideal basis of usefulness to the public. That amount of endowment will be forthcoming when the results of the steps made with the Hewitt endowment are appreciated generally."

In 1909-10 the Announcement stated, "Since last report, more doctors (673) than ever before in the history of the Post-Graduate, have attended, the summer classes being unusually well attended." It also said that a portion of the Hewitt legacy was used in build-

ing additions to the Hospital, Dispensary, and Nurses' Home, which when completed will double the equipment, and that when, within a year, we open our Annexes, we shall have approximately 400 beds for patients, and accommodation for 140 nurses. It was also decided to quadruple in size the laboratories of the School.

For the addition to the Home for the Nurses of the Margaret Fahnestock Training School, Mr. H. C. Fahnestock in 1909 contributed \$100,000. The Hospital Annex was completed and occupied in the autumn of 1910, in which year came a bequest of \$5,000 from Catherine Phelps Stokes, and Colonel Robert M. Thompson and Mr. J. H. McFadden donated \$15,000 "to be devoted to an investigation into the prevalence of pellagra in the South, the scientific investigation to be undertaken under the auspices of the Tropical Medicine Department of the New York Post-Graduate School."

As to the standing of the New York Post-Graduate Medical School among similar institutions of the United States: Prof. R. Kutner, of Berlin, in an address on "Post-Graduate Medical Instruction, its present status and future objects," delivered at the foundation of the International Commission for Medical Post-Graduate Education, Budapest, August 30, 1909, reviewed the Post-Graduate institutions of America, and stated that "in a general way, the development of the New York Post-Graduate School was the prototype of all other schools. He listed the schools as follows:

1. The New York Post-Graduate Medical School and Hospital; founded 1882; 218 beds; about 572 matriculates annually.
2. New York Polyclinic Medical School and Hospital; 105 beds; 300 matriculates; founded 1882.
3. Post-Graduate Medical School and Hospital of Chicago; founded 1899; 100 beds; 300 matriculates.
4. Chicago Polyclinic; established 1899; 110 beds; 290 matriculates.
5. Philadelphia Polyclinic and College for Graduates; 150 beds; 170 matriculates.
6. New Orleans Polyclinic; established 1888; 175 matriculates.
7. Illinois Post-Graduate Medical School; founded 1907; 95 beds; 65 matriculates.
8. New York School of Ophthalmology and Otology; organized 1881; 147 beds; 47 matriculates.
9. San Francisco Polyclinic and Post-Graduate School of Medicine; established 1889; 30 matriculates.
10. Chicago Eye, Ear, and Throat School; forty matriculates.

Dr. George N. Miller had succeeded Dr. Roosa in the presidency of the Medical School and Hospital, but in 1911 resigned, and Dr. James F. McKernon became president, with Dr. Edward Quintard, first vice-president, and Dr. Henry D. Chapin, second. During 1911-12, 790 physicians attended the courses.

In 1913, a memorial tablet in appreciation of the labors of Dr. Roosa, was placed in a prominent place within the Hospital building; at the unveiling, Dr. Henry Dwight Chapin delivered an appropriate address, emphasizing the value to the School of Dr. Roosa's long association with its administration and faculty.

The School Report for 1914-15 session stated that "At present the number of matriculates is larger than usual. This is due to the fact that many who under normal conditions would have gone abroad for instruction are kept here by the European war, and find that they can get from us what they want quite as well as in Europe." A substantial incoming to the institution during that year was \$48,000 received from the estate of John Torrance Vannick.

Regarding the development of the School and Hospital, the report for 1914-15 stated, "the modest inauguration of the Post-Graduate idea began with introductory exercises held at Chickering Hall, New York, on November 4, 1882, and reached its present status in the dedication of the latest addition to the hospital group of buildings on January 11, 1913. The Hospital now has bed capacity for over 400; 9,000 persons were admitted as bed patients during the year; 30,000 examinations were made in the laboratories; and approximately 1,000 doctors attended the school. In addition, 209,541 visits were made by patients to the out-patient department, and over 200,000 prescriptions were filled at cost."

The Summary of Receipts and Disbursements for the year ending September 30, 1915, shows that the disbursements of the institution, in all its departments, amounted to \$428,657.70, and its receipts \$374,756.65. Matriculates' fees amounted to \$57,367.24. Physicians to the number of 17,784 had taken graduate courses up to and including the session of 1915-16. The faculty that year was composed of 183 professors and instructors, and each year brought some expansion in the many departments of medicine embraced in the plan of instruction. In general, the fees for instruction are approximately the same as when the School was first established, but the rapid development of medical science

has made it necessary to institute very many special operative and non-operative courses, for which additional fees are charged.

The New York Post-Graduate Medical School has unquestionably filled an important place in the history of medicine in New York. As stated in a recent Post-Graduate announcement, "the day of the haphazard association of clinical facts is passed. Modern medical teaching must be scientific, and the old fallacious idea of scientific versus practical work is a thing of the past. The physician represents higher ideals than heretofore, and his work demands more and more scientific training. . . . That the New York Post-Graduate School has met the demand is attested by the increasing number of students that avail themselves of its teaching."



CHAPTER X

NEW YORK POLYCLINIC MEDICAL SCHOOL AND HOSPITAL

THE New York Polyclinic Medical School and the New York Post-Graduate Medical School, the first two graduate schools of medicine to be established, entirely independent of undergraduate institutions, were both inaugurated in 1882.

While there has been disagreement between the two schools, as to priority of establishment, it is interesting to read the version of the Polyclinic as made known by its founder, John Allan Wyeth, M. D., LL. D., in his "With Sabre and Scalpel," an autobiographical work of much merit published in 1914 by Harper & Brothers, New York. He wrote: "The founding of the New York Polyclinic Medical School and Hospital in 1881, which marked the introduction of post-graduate medical instruction in America was, if not the chief, at least an important factor in the great movement which, starting at that period, has revolutionized and carried to a degree approaching perfection the teaching and practice of medicine and surgery in the United States. The idea of establishing a post-graduate course of study came to my mind as a result of my own necessities." He details the deficiencies of professional instruction in medical colleges at the time he graduated and entered practice (1869), and confesses to a conviction forced upon him after a practice of six weeks that he "needed a thorough clinical and laboratory training, and could not conscientiously practice without it." Continuing, he stated: "I came to New York City in 1872. To my surprise and disappointment, there was no opportunity for special instruction or training of a graduate, except by attending the lectures in common with undergraduates." Seeking opportunities for research, he joined the teaching staff of the Bellevue Hospital Medical College in 1873. Regarding his first decade of professional endeavor, Dr. Wyeth wrote: "I had never lost sight of the conviction brought home to me by my unfortunate experience that the most perfect theoretical education could not prop-

erly prepare one for the practice of medicine and surgery, unless supplemented by a thorough practical training . . . and in 1877 I undertook to organize a school in which such training could be secured.” His plan met with the approval of many eminent medical men, among them Drs. J. Marion Sims, Willard Parker, Frank H. Hamilton and Abraham Jacobi, who, however, became convinced that an endowment sufficient to meet current expenses would be the only method likely to meet success in the aim to establish a four-year course, the last to be a post-graduate year. Dr. Wyeth, continuing, wrote: “I tried without success to raise the amount deemed necessary, and finally, in the early winter of 1881, I abandoned the undergraduate feature of the plan, and took up actively the organization of the Polyclinic, as a post-graduate school. The organization was begun in the early winter of 1881, and the school was opened in East 34th street, in 1882.

In *The Journal of the American Medical Association*, February 5, 1916 (vol. lxvi, p. 447), is “A Contribution to the History of Medical Education in the United States,” by Dr. Wyeth. This took the form of a letter addressed “To the Editor,” and enclosing fac-simile of letter Dr. Wyeth wrote to Dr. J. Marion Sims, then in Paris, on March 28, 1878, the letter substantially corroborating the above-quoted version by the Polyclinic founder, as to the movement which led to the organization of that school. The “Contribution” also referred to a statement made in the *Boston Transcript* of November 17, 1914: “Nor can there be any question that the establishment of the Polyclinic was the chief stimulus to the advance of medical thought and science in the United States; a stimulus that was felt not only throughout this country, in all of whose important cities one or more postgraduate medical schools have been founded, but across the sea as well, where this system has been adopted in London and other cities.”

In an address delivered by Dr. Wyeth at the Polyclinic Hospital, to members of the Medical Faculty, on the fifteenth anniversary of the institution, he said: “In the winter of 1880-81, I invited together half a dozen friends in the medical profession to discuss the propriety of establishing a post-graduate school in this city. The suggestion met with hearty approval, and by 1882 we had a corps large enough to justify organization.”

Elsewhere in this work is detailed the version of the founders of the New York Post-Graduate Medical School and Hospital as to

priority of establishment. That the executive heads of the two schools did not pursue the point so keenly as did some of their supporters, may be inferred by knowledge of the following. It has been stated that at one time, many years after the establishment of both schools, Dr. D. B. St. John Roosa, one of the founders and for almost twenty-five years president of the New York Post-Graduate School, suggested, through an intermediary who was one of the executive officers of that institution, "that the Polyclinic and Post-Graduate medical schools be merged in one," the consolidated school to take the name of the Polyclinic. Whether that suggestion by Dr. Roosa can be interpreted to signify that he, who may be assumed to have known the full facts regarding the early movements of the projectors of both schools, recognized the right of the Polyclinic institution to the place of honor is a moot point, and beyond the province of this present recording. It would seem from the following that the claim of the founder of the Polyclinic was fully substantiated:

(From *The Medical Record* of Nov. 29, 1890, pp. 617-18.)

The Question of Priority—The Polyclinic rests its case.

Sir: In your issue of Nov. 15th, Dr. D. B. St. John Roosa writes: "Seven Members of the Faculty of the University of the City of New York resigned their positions at that institution on April 4th, 1882, for the purpose of founding a Post-Graduate Medical School."

We the undersigned, during the winter of 1881-82, organized and accepted professorships in the New York Polyclinic and opened this school in November, 1882. From the incipency of the organization it was the expressed intention of its founders to conduct it as a clinical school, for practitioners of medicine and surgery. (Signed:—John A. Wyeth, Virgil P. Gibney, E. Gruening, W. Gill Wylie, Landon Carter Gray, A. R. Robinson.) Were they living, the names of Dr. Louis Elsberg and Dr. Richard Brandeis would also be subscribed.

The organization of the New York Polyclinic and its plans of study, as carried into practice, were effected uninfluenced by any similar effort by any other body of men, and while the gentlemen who later on "resigned their positions to organize the New York Post-Graduate School" were teaching in an undergraduate College. The Polyclinic by the above unimpeachable evidence was the pioneer Post-Graduate Medical School in the United States.

On this evidence it rests its case.

Yours truly,

(signed) JOHN A. WYETH, M.D.

The medical school and dispensary of the New York Polyclinic entered upon its work on October 23, 1882, and the following con-

stituted the faculty and assignments at date of organization: Department of Dermatology, Drs. R. Robinson, E. B. Bronson; Gynecology, Drs. W. Gill Wylie, Paul F. Munde; Diseases of Children, Dr. John H. Ripley, assisted by Dr. L. Emmet Holt, who later succeeded him; Laryngology, Drs. Richard Brandeis and Louis Elsberg; Ophthalmology, Drs. David Webster and Emil Gruening; Medicine, Drs. D. James, R. Leaming, E. Darwin Hudson; Neurology, Dr. Landon Carter Gray, assisted by Dr. J. Allan Starr; Surgery, Dr. J. A. Wyeth and Dr. A. G. Gerster; Orthopedic Surgery, Dr. V. P. Gibney.

The first session was held in the basement and ground floor of Nos. 214-216 East 34th street. Dr. Wyeth once referred to the building as "the old barn," further stating "we were gratified to open with the respectable number of eighteen students, which during the first year increased to 182." The organizers had, on the day immediately preceding that of opening, become a corporate body for (Art. II of constitution): "the establishment, support and management of an institution for the purpose of affording a more thorough scientific and practical course of study in all the departments of medical science to physicians who have received diplomas from other institutions entitling them to be licensed as practitioners, and for the support, management and maintenance of a hospital and dispensary for the gratuitous care and treatment of indigent persons who require medical attendance." The basement and the ground floor of "the old barn" were leased "for a term of years," but these quarters soon became too restricted, and the floor above was rented for three years, at the end of the second session.

The "Report of the Free Dispensary of the New York Polyclinic" (October 23, 1882, to October 31, 1884) stated that 15,960 patients had received gratuitous treatment during the period, at a cost of \$19,376.17, "every dollar of which, with the exception of \$502 received from the excise fund, was contributed by the board of directors," as follows: Charles Coudert, Esq., president; William T. Wardswell, vice-president; John A. Wyeth, M. D., secretary; V. P. Gibney, M. D., treasurer; Profs. Fordyce Barker, T. Gaillard Thomas, F. H. Hamilton, Dr. T. A. Emmet, Hon. E. P. Wheeler, Hon. B. F. Tracy, H. Dormitzer, H. H. Rogers, A. F. Wilmarth, W. A. Butler, G. B. Grinnell, and J. Hammerslaugh, members of the board.

The Faculty for the second session consisted of: James R. Leaming, president; J. A. Wyeth, secretary; E. Darwin Hudson, Jr., J. H. Ripley, Louis Elsberg, L. C. Gray, R. C. Brandeis, A. R. Robinson, E. B. Bronson, A. G. Gerster, P. F. Munde, W. Gill Wylie, James B. Hunter, Emil Gruening, David Webster, V. P. Gibney, W. R. Gillette, George B. Fowler, with thirty-eight assistants. The second annual announcement stated the circumstances to be "peculiarly gratifying" to the Faculty. It declared that "inaugurating a new departure in medical education in the United States, in the establishment of a clinical school of medicine and surgery for the benefit of practitioners who might desire a more thorough practical training in general or special medicine, its founders, while believing that time would popularize the movement, were scarcely prepared for its prompt recognition and immediate success." During the first session over 150 physicians attended, "and at several periods during the year the limit of some of the sections was reached, so that many applicants were refused admission." The Polyclinic at that time treated monthly about 800 patients. The school fees varied from \$10 to \$35 per department, tickets covering an instructional period of six weeks; or a "general" ticket, covering all the departments for one year, could be obtained for \$300, or for six months \$200. The second school year opened in preliminary session September 17, 1883, and in regular session October 1, 1883, continuing until June 26, 1884, when a summer session began.

Dr. Thomas A. McBride became Professor of Diseases of the Mind and Nervous System, in the third session, in association with Dr. L. C. Gray. The "Announcement" stated: "The third year opens full of the promise of a greater success," and averred that "the success of the Polyclinic has been, in great part, due to the introduction by its founders, of . . . clinical demonstration to limited classes," the policy followed being to refuse admission when the limit of the sections had been reached. The number of tickets issued in 1883-84 to the various departments was "three-fold in excess of the session of 1882-83." Thus encouraged, the Faculty determined to enlarge the scope of its work, and purchased the "extensive property" then in part occupied by the Polyclinic School and Dispensary. Another record states that "at the end of the third session, the directors entered into negotiations to lease the entire building, the arrangement made being of such

a nature that the School could hold the building indefinitely upon the same rental basis." This was a precautionary measure, "because we felt we would suffer greatly if at any time we were compelled on short notice to change our habitation." The record continues, "It soon became apparent that in order to reach the degree of success to which we had aspired, as teachers in the first clinical institution in the land, we would be compelled to maintain a hospital to furnish us with capital material. Steps were immediately taken to carry this into effect."

In 1885-86, 229 physicians were matriculates during the third session. In the fourth session, the department of diseases of the throat and nose, previously in charge of Profs. Louis Elsberg and R. C. Brandeis, came under Dr. D. B. Delavan; and in the department of diseases of the mind and nervous system, Prof. J. Allan Starr became head in place of Dr. T. A. McBride. That session saw the inauguration of a laboratory of pathological histology and state medicine. Two hundred and forty physicians were matriculates in the school year, 1885-86.

In the next session, Dr. James R. Leaming, president of the Faculty, was appointed Emeritus Professor of Diseases of the Chest, and Physical Diagnosis; Dr. D. B. Delavan became Professor of Laryngology; and Dr. Walter B. Gillette, Professor of Obstetrics, resigned. The enrollment was 301. In 1887-88, Drs. Joseph W. Gleitman, R. C. M. Page and Oren D. Pomeroy became professors, and Profs. E. Darwin Hudson, Jr., and G. B. Fowler went out. Three hundred and thirty-nine physicians attended the classes. The "Announcement" for 1888-89 is notable as the first upon which the words "and Hospital" appear as part of the name of the institution. Drs. H. N. Heineman and Charles Stedman Bull became professors of the Polyclinic in that session. The School registered 383 matriculates.

The Faculty was enlarged by seven additional professors in 1889-90, Drs. B. Sachs, T. R. Pooley, L. Emmet Holt, August Siebert, H. Marion Sims, W. F. Fluhrer, and Henry C. Coe receiving assignments. The teaching staff consisted of twenty-four professors, twenty-three lecturers, seventeen instructors, and thirty-five clinical assistants. The "Announcement" pointed out that the New York Polyclinic, "organized in 1880-81, and opened in 1882, was the first school of graduates in medicine in America independent of an undergraduate college," and stated that "The Polyclinic

Hospital occupies the upper floors of the building, 214-216, and the entire building 218 East 34th street," explaining that "it is divided into six wards and fifteen private rooms," and in addition that "the Polyclinic sustains its own dispensary in its own building, where, in the presence of matriculants, from 12,000 to 15,000 patients are treated annually." There were 422 physicians enrolled as students in 1889-90, and 462 the next year.

In 1891-92, Drs. Edward A. Ayres and Robert H. M. Dawbarn came into the Faculty, with 473 students. Dr. Brooks H. Wells became Adjunct Professor of Gynecology in 1892, and in 1892-93 it was stated that more than 3,100 graduates in medicine had attended the courses of the New York Polyclinic Medical School.

There were many important changes in 1893-94. Dr. J. A. Wyeth, in January, 1893, was elected president; Dr. L. Emmet Holt becoming secretary of the Faculty. Drs. Ed. B. Dench, Florian Krug, Andrew J. McCosh, Isaac Adler, Christian A. Herter, and Morris J. Asch were appointed to professorships in 1893, and J. Riddle Goffe, W. W. Van Arsdale, James P. Tuttle, J. Herbert Claiborne, William B. Pritchard, Brooks H. Wells, and William R. Pryor became adjunct professors. In January, 1894, Dr. Dench resigned, to take appointment at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College; he was succeeded by Dr. J. E. Sheppard, of Brooklyn.

The School journal, January, 1893, stated that the growth of the institution had been such as "to make a change from present quarters an absolute necessity," and that "the Faculty is taking steps to procure a proper site for a new building." Apparently, the plan was to make extensive alterations to the building then occupied, for the *Polyclinic Journal* in August, 1893, stated that "the alterations were nearing completion."

The School "Announcement" in the summer of 1893 made reference to the organization of a special hospital for the care of women in confinement, which had been established the previous year, making possible systematic bedside instruction in abdominal palpation, pelvimetry, etc., while deliveries involving the various operations took place in the presence of the entire class.

The August, 1893, number of the School journal stated in an editorial that "it is particularly gratifying to note the increasing number of physicians every year who are taking three and six months' tickets." It explained, however, that many physicians

were only able to spare six weeks from their practice, and expressed a wish that "it were true that no one would spend less than three months at the Polyclinic."

The Polyclinic Hospital Report for 1894 mentioned the Mothers' and Babies' Hospital, which had been incorporated April 28, 1893. It stated, "the work of the Mothers' and Babies' Hospital started in 1882, at that time consisted of giving medical attendance to poor women in their homes during confinement. The district within its sphere of operations was chiefly the East Side, from Third avenue to the East river, and from 14th to 59th street, a region comparatively unattended even by midwives, notwithstanding that it was crowded with people scarcely able to purchase food." During a decade of busy work in the Mothers' and Babies' Hospital, over 2,500 women were attended, with only three deaths, or one-tenth of one per cent. The Hospital, which was a branch of the New York Polyclinic, was located at No. 218 East 34th street, adjoining the Polyclinic building. In 1893 it contained forty beds, and a few rooms for private patients. The number of women received during 1893-94 was 112, all of whom were successfully delivered.

The School "Announcement," for 1894-95, showed that Dr. J. Riddle Goffe had been appointed professor, and that Drs. S. M. Payne, R. C. Myles, Dillon Brown, Floyd M. Crandall, and W. R. Townsend had become adjunct professors. The School journal stated that the fall session opens with the most flattering promises; great improvements have been made; the entire building has been altered, cleaned, and repainted; an elevator has been put in, run by electricity, and the entire building well supplied with electric lights; accommodations have been enlarged, and the upper floor of its main building is reserved for private patients; in the Mothers' and Babies' Hospital are two large airy wards and five private rooms devoted to obstetric patients; the top floor is reserved for a general female ward.

The session of 1895-96 brought the promotion to professorships of Drs. Robert C. Myles, W. R. Townsend, William R. Pryor, and Wilbur B. Marple, and to adjunct professorships, Drs. H. E. Stafford, Francis J. Quinlan, Herman F. Nordeman, Royal Whitman, Frederick H. Dillingham, and Robert H. Wylie. The annual report of the Mothers' and Babies' Hospital for 1895 was "of interest to students at the Polyclinic, inasmuch as the extensive obstet-

rical service of the hospital is now a part of the regular course. Dr. E. A. Ayers, with a desire to widen the scope of the obstetrical department to the fullest degree, having generously thrown open the resident interne service to members of the Polyclinic classes." It announced that during the year reviewed, 412 confinements had occurred, with no maternal deaths.

The Polyclinic Hospital, on November 1, 1895, opened its doors to non-paying patients; sixty free beds were then available. In that year also a Training School for Nurses was organized in connection with the Hospital.

In an address before the medical staff by Dr. J. A. Wyeth, on the fifteenth anniversary of the New York Polyclinic Medical School and Hospital, he stated that more than 6,000 practitioners had matriculated up to that time, and that more than half a million cases had been treated, practically all free of charge. The money received in fees from students and from the small number of paying patients had been expended, "every dollar of it, and more," in the maintenance of poor patients; no teacher or member of the medical staff had ever received one dollar in pay for the work done in the institution; and Dr. Wyeth further explained that "when the receipts have been insufficient, the members of the Faculty have provided the deficiency, amounting in all to several thousand dollars." His address had chiefly in view the raising of \$6,658.77 to cancel the deficit upon the Hospital account for the previous year, and to secure subscriptions to building and endowment funds, it being the intention to erect a new building when a sufficient amount had been secured. He favored the selection of as cheap a piece of ground as possible within a block or two of their then location, reasoning that cheap land would insure more room, and more money to put into the building.

That the School was giving a high and much appreciated standard of instruction was indicated in the June, 1896, issue of *The New York Polyclinic*. An editorial drew attention to a letter from a physician-matriculate who had taken the course at the School seven separate times, notwithstanding which the student was "looking forward to being with you again for at least two months during the session of 1896-97." Changes in faculty that year included appointment to professorships of Drs. Geo. R. Fowler, W. W. Van Valsah, and W. W. Van Arsdale. Dr. H. Marion Sims, who had

been a member of the Faculty since 1889, resigned the chair of gynecology.

An outstanding event was an outbreak of fire in the Hospital on Christmas Day, 1896. The fire started in a factory in the rear of the Polyclinic buildings, and the last of the sixty-five patients in the Polyclinic Hospital had just been removed when the building itself caught fire. The fire reached the roof and top floor of the hospital, but extended no further. The removal of the patients was effected "without injury to the most delicate," and many hotels, charitable institutions, and hospitals in the vicinity extended hospitality to the patients. Arrangements were made for temporary quarters in 35th street near the Polyclinic, where the regular routine of clinics was resumed at once. By the middle of January a portion of the Hospital had been put in order, and lectures and clinics were again resumed in the Polyclinic building.

The trustees and medical faculty having decided to rebuild upon the site of the old building partially destroyed, plans were perfected, and contract placed, under guarantee that certain of the lecture rooms would be ready in April, 1897, and the entire building finished by September, 1897. The massive ornamental iron façade was not damaged by the fire, and was retained, but the remainder of the old edifice was torn down, and a building was erected one story higher than was the old. This was opened in September, 1897. Its capacity was seventy-nine beds, and the interior arrangements were much better than in the old building; the wards being brought directly in communication with the amphitheatres and lecture rooms. As a matter of fact, the fire proved to be rather an advantage than otherwise. Said the *New York Polyclinic*, "the fire proved truly a blessing in disguise. The Polyclinic offers far better advantages now than at any period in its history."

The catalogue for 1899-1900 showed that W. R. Townsend was then secretary of the Faculty, to which body Drs. J. P. Tuttle, Charles H. Chetwood, and F. Whiting were appointed as professors, and Drs. J. A. Bodine, L. J. Ladinski, and Alfred Weiner, as adjunct professors. It was then stated that since the opening of the school in 1882, over 6,500 physicians had attended its classes. There were 416 matriculates in 1900-1901, and in 1902 Professors Paul F. Munde, Oren D. Pomeroy, and David Webster, were advanced to emeritus rank, and Drs. R. O. Born, Morris Manges, and F. J. Quinlan became professors. In the following year, Professor

W. Gill Wylie became Emeritus Professor of Gynecology; Walter Eyres Lambert, B. H. Wells, R. H. Wylie, F. M. Jeffries, M. D. Lederman, Albert Kohn, and J. H. Burtenshaw became professors. In 1903-04, Edward A. Ayers became Emeritus Professor of Obstetrics; C. G. Kerley was appointed Professor of Pediatrics, and Drs. W. V. V. Hayes, Adolph Baron, Alex. Lyle, and E. L. Keyes were made adjuncts. Charles H. Chetwood was elected secretary in 1904; Joseph W. Gleitsmann, George R. Fowler, H. Newton Heinemann became emeritus professors; W. Van Valzah Hayes was promoted to professorial rank, and Drs. Joseph Brown Cooke and James J. Walsh became adjunct professors. In 1905, Prof. E. B. Bronson became Emeritus Professor, W. B. Pritchard, professor, and J. J. MacPhee, adjunct. In 1907, W. W. Van Valzah and Professor Isaac Adler were advanced to emeritus class. Drs. Charles G. Child, Jr., Jerome Hilton Waterman, W. S. Bainbridge, A. S. Morrow, and Henry Heiman were appointed to adjunct professorships.

The Hospital service continued to develop; in 1907 the capacity was 105 beds; there were six wards, including a medical ward; one private room holding five patients, for accommodation in which room \$15 weekly was asked; there were two rooms designed to hold three patients, who would pay \$18 per week; one room for two patients at \$20 weekly, or for one patient at \$40 weekly; and there were nine private rooms for one patient, at \$25 per week, and two rooms at \$30. The financial sheet for 1907 showed the receipts from the pay-patient department in 1907 exceeded those of 1906 by more than \$2,500. The School receipts, however, were less than in 1906 by \$1,500. The year's expenses were \$19,322.35, and the income \$23,037. At the annual meeting, the executive committee recommended that "the position of clinical or junior professor be inaugurated, for the purpose of rewarding those who have worked long in the interests of the School who hold individual clinics," the Faculty believing them to be entitled to special distinction. It was not proposed to make the clinical professors members of the voting body, the plan providing that the then senior professors would continue as heads of departments. In consequence, the next "Announcement" contained the names of four clinical professors: L. J. Ladinski, Alexander Lyle, E. L. Keyes, Jr., and W. S. Bainbridge. In that year also, T. B. Berens, and

Royal Whitman became professors, and F. E. Beal, adjunct professor.

The *New York Polyclinic Journal*, May, 1909, referred to the strenuous efforts made in recent years to improve the financial position of the School and Hospital; it stated: "It was a memorable occasion to the Polyclinic three years ago, when we were able to announce the liquidation of a large portion of our outstanding indebtedness, and, a year later, of the complete disposal of our entire mortgage, accomplished by the joint efforts of the Faculty and Staff, together with the generous assistance of friends. We are at present enjoying a still greater elation by the acquisition of a magnificent benefaction of \$100,000, and this last substantial donation should prove an important aid toward the erection of an entire new institution upon a larger and better site."

Two years later the Trustees, Medical Staff, and Woman's Auxiliary Board expressed their "gratitude for financial aid received from many friends of the Polyclinic; and especially for the generous donations from William P. Clyde, and Mrs. Helen Hartley Jenkins, whose timely aid has assured the early completion of the new building for the School, Hospital, and Dispensary service."

In 1910-11 Prof. R. H. M. Dawbarn, and R. O. Barn became emeritus professors; W. S. Bainbridge, Alex. Lyle, A. B. Duel, E. S. Thomson, P. D. Kerrison, and John R. Shannon were appointed professors; F. M. Jeffries, C. G. Child, Jr., F. E. Beal, Henry Heiman, J. J. MacPhee, F. H. Dillingham, M. D. Lederman, and L. G. Cole were advanced to clinical professorships; J. M. Lynch, E. L. Kellogg, J. H. Abraham, E. M. Foote, J. A. Robertson, W. B. Hoag, J. C. Taylor, J. I. Edgerton, George P. Shears, M. Packard, D. E. Dougherty, W. Van P. Garretson, Earle Connor, D. A. Sinclair, John C. Lynch, F. C. Keller, J. R. Page, J. H. Guntzer, and D. J. McDonald to adjunct professorships. In the next session, Prof. James P. Tuttle became emeritus; J. C. Taylor and J. M. Lynch became clinical professors; and A. E. Reich, O. S. Wightman, A. M. Anderson, O. E. Prellwitz, and Simon Strauss, adjunct professors.

On May 1, 1912, the new building erected for the School and Hospital upon the plot extending from 341 to 351 West 50th street, was formally opened, Dr. J. A. Wyeth conducting the first clinic therein. In the new building, the hospital department had much

more commodious quarters, and was able to accommodate 300 patients.

An interesting and pleasing event in the history of the institution was the public recognition expressed by all departments of the New York Polyclinic, on May 1, 1914, of the invaluable services rendered to the institution by its founder, Dr. John Allan Wyeth. On that day, the second anniversary of the opening of the new building, all connected with the institution gathered in the main corridor to witness the unveiling of a statue, inscribed "John Allan Wyeth, M. D., LL. D., Surgeon, Author, Teacher, in recognition of his pre-eminence as foremost founder and surgeon-in-chief of this institution, this testimonial is dedicated by the Polyclinic Medical Staff, MCMXIV." The portrait-bust was presented on behalf of the medical staff, by Dr. Charles H. Chetwood, who stated "The name of Dr. John Allan Wyeth, surgeon, author, and teacher, has long been inscribed in this niche of the Hall of Fame, so unquestionably its foremost founder, so unqualifiedly its most untiring worker." An address of appreciation was also delivered by Dr. J. A. Bodine, and that of acceptance by Dr. D. Bryson Delavan. The ceremony constituted a dignified and graceful tribute to the unselfish endeavors of an earnest and able member of the medical profession to advance the standard of medical science.

The session of 1914-15 brought more faculty changes: Professors Arped G. Gerster and R. H. Wylie were advanced to the emeritus; L. J. Ladinski, F. M. Jeffries, Charles G. Child, Henry Heiman, J. M. Lynch, J. C. Taylor, Ed. L. Kellogg, and Geo. P. Shears were appointed to chairs; A. Reich, F. Kennedy, Earle Connor, J. H. Abraham, A. Bassler, M. Packard, A. J. Quimby, O. S. Wightman, A. Sturmdorf, J. P. Grant, A. S. Morrow, E. M. Foote, D. S. Dougherty, J. R. Page, J. A. Robertson, F. C. Keller, and D. A. Sinclair were promoted to clinical professorships; and T. H. Curtin, W. L. McFarland, D. W. Tovey, T. H. Morgan, P. M. Grausman, F. C. Yoemans, P. H. Ernst, H. Holcomb, W. Sharpe, J. H. Bainton, H. D. Meeker, J. F. White, C. R. Hancock, J. W. Draper, Alfred Braun, Henry G. Bugbee, Robert E. Brennan became adjunct professors.

In 1915-16 the staff changes were: August Seibert and Brooks H. Wells, to emeritus; Earle Connor, to professorship; W. Van P. Garretson, F. M. Stephens, J. E. MacKenty, J. W. Draper, E. S.

Bishop, H. Fox, Thos. H. Morgan, and W. B. Hoag, to clinical professorships; and A. T. Fisher, D. E. Hoag, J. Van D. Young, L. R. Van Roeder, and A. J. Walscheid, to adjunct professorships.

The foregoing record is not presumed to be a complete detailing of the principal events in the history of the New York Polyclinic Medical School and Hospital; in fact, the compiler recognizes it to be very incomplete, because of the destruction of official records in the fire of Christmas Day, 1896.

At present the New York Polyclinic Medical School and Hospital constitutes one of the two leading graduate schools of medicine in America; during the thirty-five years of its operation, more than 20,000 students have attended its clinics, the matriculates coming from all parts of the United States, as well as from Canada, Mexico, the South American states, West Indies, Australia, China, and Japan. The plan of instruction follows the purpose of the Faculty to render the instruction so practical that students may apply in actual practice what they have learned while attending the School. The essentials of diagnosis and the modern methods of treatment and of surgical procedure are demonstrated by means of lectures and clinics, supplemented by operative courses on the cadaver. Of general clinics, its departments include: Clinical Medicine, including its special branches, physical diagnosis, diseases of the digestive system, and diseases of children; Diseases of the Eye, Ear, Nose, and Throat; Diseases of the Mind and Nervous System; Surgery, general, orthopedic, rectal, genito-urinary, and neurological; Diseases of the Skin; Diseases of Women; Obstetrics. The special courses embrace Physical Diagnosis; Examination of Stomach Contents; Diseases of the Eye (including refraction), Ear, Nose, and Throat; Diseases of the Rectum; Genito-Urinary Surgery, including cystoscopic work and ureteral catheterism; Diseases of Women, operative, and non-operative; Anæsthesia, including gas, ether and vapor methods; Clinical Microscopy and Urinary Analysis; Practical Histology and Pathology; Bacteriology; Roentgenology, and Special Annual Course in Major and Minor Surgery and Gynecology. The corps of instructors attached to the various departments include: Department of Surgery: five professors, 6 clinical professors, 8 adjunct professors, 4 lecturers, 13 instructors, and 13 clinical assistants. Gynecology: seven professors, 3 clinical professors, 6 ad-

junct professors, 6 lecturers, 8 instructors, 13 clinical assistants. Orthopedic Surgery: one professor, and four assistants. Genito-Urinary Surgery: three professors, and seven assistants. Rectal Surgery: two professors, and four assistants. Neurological Surgery: one clinical professor, and two assistants. Clinical Medicine: two professors, 4 clinical professors, 1 adjunct professor, 5 lecturers, 6 instructors, 11 clinical assistants. Diseases of the Digestive System: three professors, 2 adjuncts, 2 lecturers, one instructor, and 4 clinical assistants. Diseases of the Skin: two professors, 2 clinical professors, 3 lecturers, 2 instructors, 3 clinical assistants. Diseases of Children: three professors, 1 clinical and 2 adjunct professors, 4 lecturers, 4 instructors, and 4 clinical assistants. Diseases of the Mind and Nervous System: one professor, 1 clinical, 1 adjunct, and 3 clinical assistants. Roentgen Diagnosis and Roentgen Therapy: one clinical professor, and 1 instructor. Diseases of the Eye: three professors, 1 adjunct, 3 lecturers, and 3 clinical assistants. Diseases of the Ear: one clinical professor, and a lecturer. Diseases of the Throat and Nose: four professors, 2 clinical professors, 4 adjuncts, 3 lecturers, 4 instructors, and 6 clinical assistants. With such a large number of medical specialists, the standard of instruction is necessarily very high. The cost of tuition for general clinics is: \$100, for a six weeks ticket; \$150, for 3 months; \$250, for six months; and \$350, for twelve months. The fee for most of the special courses is \$25.

As declared in one of their publications, the New York Polyclinic Medical School and Hospital "stands for an ideal which represents the highest and best in scientific medicine and surgery; it stands for an altruism which is evidenced in the fact that 350 men and women, laboring day in and day out for its success, are not only working without remuneration, but many of them are giving, in addition to their time and labor, generously of their private means."

The supporters of the institution, lay and professional, subscribed for its purposes between 1897 and 1913 more than \$650,000. The following subscribed sums of \$1,000 and above: Dr. Isaac Adler, J. W. Aitken, Dr. W. S. Bainbridge, Dr. J. A. Bodine, Dr. R. O. Born, Dr. E. B. Bronson, Mrs. A. Carnegie, William P. Clyde, A. Costello, A. E. Darling, Dr. R. H. M. Dawbarn, Dr. D. Bryson Delavan, Cleveland H. Dodge, Edward Earl, James W.

Ellsworth, Amos Eno, David J. Garth, Dr. V. P. Gibney, Charles Hathaway, William Hayes, Dr. H. Newton Heineman, Mrs. Helen Hartley Jenkins, J. Milbank, Dr. Robert C. Myles, Dr. R. C. M. Page, Dr. W. B. Pritchard, Dr. F. J. Quinlan, Nelson Robinson, Dr. A. R. Robinson, Dr. A. Seibert, Col. J. J. Slocum, A. Sladone, A. F. Troescher, Dr. James P. Tuttle, Mrs. H. E. Weatherbee, Dr. David Webster, Dr. J. A. Wyeth, Dr. Robert H. Wylie, Dr. W. Gill Wylie, Mrs. Mary Anna Palmer Draper. The place of honor on the list belongs to Mr. William P. Clyde, who donated \$300,000; next is the bequest of \$127,911.83 by Mrs. Helen Hartley Jenkins. Mrs. Mary Anna Palmer Draper willed \$50,000, and Col. J. J. Slocum donated \$28,500. The Woman's Auxiliary Board of the Polyclinic Hospital contributed \$12,675, and the Alumnae of the Young Women's Christian Association, \$3,500.

On October 20th, 1918, the Medical Department of the United States Army, by the unanimous consent of the trustees, took charge of and occupied the Polyclinic Hospital for the use of the soldiers of the United States army during the World War.

At a special meeting of the trustees, on the evening of October 30th, 1918, at which a quorum was present, the founder of the institution, after giving an epitome of its history from its foundation to the present moment, and, as he stated, in order to assure the perpetuation of the New York Polyclinic Medical School and Hospital and to maintain the high ideals for which he and his associates for so many years had labored, moved the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted:

Resolved, That the Trustees of the New York Polyclinic Medical School and Hospital transfer by proper legal method, the property of this institution to Columbia University of the State of New York, under an agreement to be entered into in accordance with the law, that the Trustees of Columbia University shall perpetuate the institution thus transferred, as the New York Polyclinic Medical School and Hospital, the Post Graduate Medical Department of Columbia University.

At a meeting of the Trustees of Columbia University on November 4, 1918, the following resolution was voted:

Resolved, That the Trustees receive with grateful appreciation the proposal of the Trustees of the New York Polyclinic Medical School and Hospital to transfer the property of this institution to Columbia University in the City of New York for purposes of advanced medical instruction and research.

Resolved, That the Trustees tender to Dr. John A. Wyeth of New York and to those who have been associated with him in building up and maintaining the Polyclinic Hospital, their cordial congratulations upon their accomplishment, as well as their high appreciation of the public spirit which has prompted their present action and that of the Trustees of the Hospital.

Resolved, That it be referred to a Special Committee consisting of the Chairman of the Standing Committees on Finance, on Buildings and Grounds, and on Education, of the Special Committee on Hospital Relations, of the President, the Treasurer, and the Attorney of the University, to confer with the Committee appointed by the Trustees of the New York Polyclinic Medical School and Hospital, and to report in detail as to the terms and conditions for the acceptance of gift as well as the proposed plan for the administration of the property.

In a letter from President Nicholas Murray Butler, it was suggested that advantage be taken of the present opportunity to raise a million dollar endowment fund to be known as the Wyeth Foundation for Post-Graduate Medical Education.





CORNELL UNIVERSITY MEDICAL SCHOOL

CHAPTER XI

CORNELL UNIVERSITY MEDICAL COLLEGE

THE creation of a Medical Department for Cornell University, which had long been contemplated by the trustees, was made possible in 1898 by the gift to the University for that purpose of funds ample for the construction of the necessary building and for the support of the college. The college was established in New York City, in order that it might have adequate facilities for clinical teaching. From the start, the faculty was composed of men most of whom had been associated for many years with the Medical Department of New York University, and joined with them a number of physicians and surgeons connected with important hospitals. The college was able in this way to begin with an excellent equipment. The first instruction was given in temporary buildings located on the grounds of Bellevue Hospital. Later the college moved to its own building on First avenue, between 27th and 28th streets. The building was given by Colonel Payne, and cost about \$1,000,000.

From its foundation, Cornell University had offered special courses for students preparing for the study of medicine, first in the Natural History course, and later also in a special two-year Medical Preparatory course. At the time the Medical College was established in New York, the first two years were duplicated at the University at Ithaca, since many of the fundamental scientific subjects of which this part of the course mainly consists were already provided for in the long-established departments of Botany, Zoology, Comparative Anatomy, Physics, Chemistry, Physiology, Histology, Embryology, and Bacteriology. The courses in these departments were modified where necessary, and additional courses were added so as to make the work at Ithaca equivalent to the first two years in New York. The first faculty at Ithaca consisted of Professors Caldwell, Wilder, Nichols, Gage, Moore, Orndorff, Trevor, Fish, Coville, and Chamot.

The main College building in New York comprises a Medical

School and Dispensary on First avenue, opposite Bellevue Hospital, and occupies the entire block between Twenty-seventh and Twenty-eighth streets. The building is devoted to the Departments of Anatomy, Physiology, Chemistry, Medicine, Therapeutics, Surgery, Obstetrics, Pathology, Bacteriology, Neurology, Psycho-Pathology, Pediatrics, Gynecology, Urology, Dermatology, Laryngology and Rhinology, Ophthalmology, Otology, Orthopaedic Surgery, Roentgenology, and Medical Jurisprudence.

The Loomis Laboratory (founded in 1886 by Colonel Payne) is used for undergraduate instruction in Pharmacology and Hygiene, and it has also been reorganized as a research laboratory with special departments in bacteriology, physiological chemistry, experimental medicine, and pharmacology.

The College Dispensary, in the main College building, is fully equipped for purposes of instruction. Its service is extensive and thoroughly satisfactory. The average daily attendance is about 268, and the number of new patients number annually about 20,813. The Dispensary is brought into close touch with the laboratory and research facilities of the College. In the Department of Medicine, especially, students in the fourth year are assigned to service in the Dispensary. The Department of Radiology, as well as the Laboratory of Clinical Pathology, is in direct connection with the Dispensary, and by coöperation and coördination of work their services are placed at the disposal of the various other departments of the Dispensary for the diagnosis and investigation of disease, and for the purpose of instruction.

The Library is supplied with current periodicals in German, French, English, and Italian, which include nearly all the more important journals in the field of medical science. Every effort is made to maintain a library commensurate with the needs of the College. In addition to the College Library, students enjoy certain privileges at the Library of the New York Academy of Medicine, 17 West 43d street, the second largest medical library in the United States, and at the various public libraries of the city.

The Medical College has privileges for instruction in the New York Hospital, Bellevue Hospital, the Neurological Institute, the Manhattan State Hospital, the Hudson Street Hospital, and the Hospital for the Ruptured and Crippled. The College also has an affiliation with the General Memorial Hospital, and although no teaching is done there at present, a course is contemplated.

In 1913 a definite arrangement was established between Cornell University and the New York Hospital, through the donation to the Hospital of a fund which was presented by Mr. George F. Baker, one of the governors of the Hospital, upon the condition that thereafter half the entire medical, surgical, and pathological services of the institution should be definitely assigned to the Cornell University Medical College for the advancement of its teaching and research. By this advantageous arrangement the University nominates the visiting staff and laboratory staff of its division, and secures the admission of its students to the wards as clinical clerks. Furthermore, the laboratory staffs of the different departments of the Medical College are placed at the service of the Hospital for the purpose of extending its scientific work.

Bellevue Hospital is located opposite the main College building. It is organized in four divisions, one of which has been placed by the trustees of the Hospital at the disposal of the faculty of the Cornell University Medical College for medical instruction. The visiting staff of the Second, or Cornell, division, is drawn entirely from the faculty and instructors of the College, and by coöperation with the Medical Board of the Hospital this division has been organized with a view to the best interests of the patients, as well as with a view to furnishing adequate facilities for instruction. In addition to the staff provided by the hospital, the College maintains a corps of research workers and special assistants who conduct their routine examinations in extension laboratories equipped by the College, in rooms adjacent to the wards of the hospital, and who consummate their major investigations in the more completely equipped laboratories of the College building.

By courtesy of the Neurological Institute, the section work in nervous diseases is offered to third and fourth year students in the wards and Out-Patient Department of this hospital, the students being assigned for ward work in small sections during the third and fourth years. The Neurological Institute is a hospital of considerable size, devoted to the care of nervous diseases and possessing a complete equipment for neurological examination, diagnosis, and treatment.

The Manhattan State Hospital is devoted to the care of the mentally incompetent of New York City, and has a capacity of 3,600 patients. Through the courtesy of the authorities the Professor of Psycho-pathology is enabled to offer in its wards clinical

instruction, which is conducted during the entire morning, weekly, for eleven weeks in the fourth year.

The Ithaca Division of the Medical College was enabled through the generosity of the late Dean Sage, of Albany, to erect a building especially designed for anatomy, histology, embryology, physiology, and biochemistry. The general form is that of an E, 157 feet long and 50 feet wide, with wings 40 feet apart. The building was named Stimson Hall, by request of Dean Sage, in recognition of the services rendered toward the establishment of the Medical College by Dr. Lewis A. Stimson. Among the facilities of the University of special value to the Medical College may be mentioned the museums of Vertebrate and Invertebrate Zoology, including Entomology and Comparative Anatomy, of Agriculture, of Botany, of Geology, and of Veterinary Medicine. The University Library, with its 475,000 bound volumes and 3,700 current periodicals and transactions, is as freely open to medical students as to other University students. Mrs. Dean Sage bequeathed to the University the sum of \$50,000, the income, or, in the discretion of the University, the principal also, to be used to promote the advancement of medical science by the prosecution of research at Ithaca, by the Ithaca division of the Cornell University Medical College, in connection with any or all of the subjects at any time embraced in the curriculum of the Cornell University Medical School.

The purpose of the Cornell University Medical College is to develop physicians of the best type, and to conduct researches into the nature and cure of disease. Since the founding of the Medical College, 862 students have been granted the degree of Doctor of Medicine, and a marked advance has been made in the field of research.

The faculty of the Medical College in New York City numbers at present fifty-two professors and assistant professors, with fifty-six instructors and assistants, twenty-two clinical instructors and clinical assistants, and eighty-two members of the Dispensary Staff. The faculty of the Ithaca Division of the Medical College consists of seven professors and assistant professors, with fourteen instructors and assistants.

At the foundation of the Medical College, the board of trustees of the University established a Medical College Council for the purpose of making recommendations to the board of trustees in

relation to the business management of the College. The Council at present consists of the following members: Jacob Gould Schurman, president of the University and chairman ex-officio of the council; William M. Polk, dean of the Medical College; H. R. Ickelheimer, H. H. Westinghouse, and Ira A. Place of the board of trustees; L. A. Stimson and W. Gilman Thompson of the faculty, and J. Thorn Willson, clerk of the council. The principal administrative officers of the faculty are William M. Polk, M. D., LL. D., dean of the Medical College; J. S. Ferguson, M. Sc., M. D., secretary of the Medical Faculty in New York City; A. T. Kerr, B. S., M. D., secretary of the Medical College in Ithaca.



CHAPTER XII

FORDHAM UNIVERSITY SCHOOL OF MEDICINE

IN what was felt to be the normal course of the development of the institution, on June 21, 1904, the board of trustees of St. John's College, Fordham, New York, authorized the opening of a school of law and a school of medicine. St. John's College had been established in 1841 under a Roman Catholic Bishop of New York, but in June, 1846, the administration of the institution passed to the Fathers of the Society of Jesus, who transferred their College of St. Mary's from Marion county, Kentucky, to Fordham. St. Mary's, founded in 1820 and incorporated with all the powers of a university by Kentucky, was the original home of the New York institution.

The first courses in law and medicine were begun in September, 1905. The presence of Fordham Hospital, one of the chain of city hospitals, recently erected on ground that had belonged to the college, had been one stimulus for the foundation of a medical school, since it afforded abundant clinical material. The School of Medicine was established in connection with the Department of Arts in the part of the city that had been the village of Fordham, though the Law School was organized down town near the courts, because it was felt that the almost suburban conditions made a much better environment for medical students than the crowded down town quarter of the city with its many distractions and temptations.

The first year, the Medical School was directed by Dr. James N. Butler as dean, and eight medical students registered. The following year Dr. James J. Walsh became acting dean and the number of students rose to twenty-three. At the end of five years the School had over one hundred students, and the number had increased to over two hundred in the session of 1912-13. Dr. Walsh was succeeded as dean by Dr. William S. Healy, and, with some fluctuations, the number of medical students continued to grow. In 1913-14 there were 138; in 1914-15, 174; in 1915-16



MEDICAL SCHOOL, FORDHAM UNIVERSITY



there were 210; in 1916-17, 271; and then, with the opening of the World War and the call for medical help for the soldiers to as great an extent as possible, the number of medical students rose to nearly three hundred. Altogether, some 1,800 medical students have been in attendance at the University. Dr. Healy was succeeded as dean in 1917 by Dr. Joseph Byrne.

Some features of the teaching at Fordham represented pioneer work in medical education. A regular series of lectures on the history of medicine was given, on which attendance was required. From the beginning a course in physiological psychology, the first in the country to be established for medical students, was arranged for so as to provide the basis of knowledge of the influence of the mind on the body. This was supplemented by a course in psychotherapy, also the first for medical students in America so as to enable young physicians to understand the success of so many modes of irregular practice of medicine and in order that their dependence on drugs and other physical remedial matters might not be absolute, but be helped out by suggestion in various forms.

In 1911, under the active stimulus of Dr. Victor Sorapure, the Pro-Dean and Professor of Pathology, a handsome new clinical building was planned and erected. This provided ample facilities for doing clinical teaching of medicine and surgery, as well as all the specialties. Unfortunately, Dr. Sorapure's connection with the School was severed just at the time when the organization of the clinic was to have taken place. This undoubtedly delayed and hampered the successful introduction of certain features of the clinical work, and led to a considerable reduction in the number of students in the following years.

The first use to which the new clinical building was put was for the holding of a Medical Extension Course of clinics and lectures in nervous and mental diseases. Up to this time, graduate teaching in medicine had been entirely in the hands of the so-called post-graduate schools. It was felt that the regular medical schools could not take this up, though the need for it was manifest. The extension course planned at Fordham was meant to fill this long-felt want. As planned and carried out, it was an absolute innovation in American medical education and attracted wide and very favorable attention. Under the direction of Professor William J. M. A. Maloney, who had come to the Faculty as Professor of Nervous Diseases during the preceding scholastic year, after

years of rather intimate relationship with distinguished European workers in nervous and mental diseases, some of the very best foreign teachers and original investigators were secured, who were willing, during the vacation period, even to cross the ocean to take part in an organized effort to extend the field of higher medical education.

Up to this time, American physicians who wanted to get in touch with the latest advances in medicine, had been compelled to go abroad. There they were very seriously hampered by the language difficulty and as a result, even though they could stay a year, found their efforts rather unsatisfactory. As a rule, they had to confine themselves to a single country and sometimes to one clinic and its teaching. They did not secure a broad general view of the subject and came home encouraged in narrow specialism as regards certain ideas, even in their specialties.

The idea of the Fordham Medical Extension course was to bring representative men from the various countries and schools of thought in Europe who could talk English themselves and thus give American physicians opportunities to get in touch with the whole rounded aspect of their subject. Dr. Henry Head of London, the youngest Fellow of the Royal Society, whose fine original work on the sensory nerves had brought him early fame, was the best known among the teachers who came, though Dr. Gordon Holmes, his English colleague, Professor of the Physiology of the Nervous System at the University of London, was almost his peer. The one represented the anatomical and the other the physiological trend in neurology. From Zurich came Dr. Jung, Associate in Psychiatry in the University of Zurich, the co-developer with Freud of Vienna of the system of psycho-analysis. From Munich came Assistant Professor Knauer, long associated with Professor Kraepelin, the most distinguished of living psychiatrists. The Spanish School of Neurology, for which Ramon y Cajal had done so much, and attracted so much attention that he had been awarded both the prize of Paris and the Nobel Prize, was represented by Dr. Achucarro of Madrid. Features of American original work in nervous and mental diseases were represented by Dr. William A. White, superintendent of the Government Hospital for the Insane at Washington; Dr. J. V. May, president of the Commission of Lunacy in New York State; Dr. Colin K. Russell, of McGill University and Victoria Hospital, Montreal; Dr. Carl L. Alsberg,

of Washington, biological chemist to United States Government; Dr. H. H. Goddard, superintendent of the New Jersey School for Feeble-minded Children at Vineland, N. J.; Dr. Elsberg of New York City, well known for his surgical work on the central nervous system and especially the spinal cord, and Dr. Smith Ely Jelliffe, Clinical Professor of Psychiatry at Fordham and author of articles and books on the subject that are widely read.

The response in number of students to this program was, in spite of general unfamiliarity with Fordham's Medical School up to this time, and the inability to secure such advertising as was necessary, most gratifying to those who had planned and worked out the course. Altogether, 112 physicians from various parts of the country came to take advantage of it during the three weeks of late September, 1912. Among these were Professor Sears of the University of Vermont, Professor Ayres of Harvard, Professor Bliss of George Washington University, St. Louis, and a number of assistant professors, university assistants, heads of lunatic asylums, and of neurological and psychiatric institutions and assistant physicians from these places, as well as practising neurologists from various parts of the country.

The course proved most successful. The University conferred degrees on the most distinguished of the visiting professors, and a dinner given to the visitors at the Manhattan Hotel, New York, brought together some of the best known neurologists and psychiatrists of the country. Among them were Dr. Adolph Meyer, Director of the Phipps Psychiatric Clinic at Johns Hopkins, Baltimore, Dr. Charles K. Mills, Professor of Neurology at the University of Pennsylvania, Dr. Hugh T. Patrick, Professor of Neurology at the University of Chicago, Professor Frederick Peterson of Columbia University, Professor Harry Cushing of Harvard, Professor Charles L. Dana of Cornell, Professor Graeme Hammond of the Post-Graduate School of Medicine, Professor Theodore H. Janeway of Columbia University, Professor M. Allen Starr of Columbia University, Professor Sears of the University of Vermont, Dr. B. Sachs of Mt. Sinai and Bellevue Hospitals, Dr. William A. White, Superintendent of the Government Hospital for the Insane, Washington, and many others. The Catholic Church in New York was represented by Rt. Rev. Mgr. Lavelle, delegated by the Cardinal, and the Jesuit Order by the Provincial,

Very Rev. Joseph Hanselmann, and the University by the president, Very Rev. Thomas J. McCloskey.

The international character of the course and the magnificent response of representatives of the most important medical schools in this country to the effort thus put forth, and their manifest appreciation of it, marked an epoch in American medical education. Probably the most important feature of it was the fact that this broad, thorough work had been undertaken by a medical school under Catholic Church auspices, for it made it perfectly clear that the one idea of the creation of Catholic universities and their extension into the field of teaching medicine and law was to afford the highest facilities for the best possible education to Catholic students and such as might be in attendance at their graduate departments. There had been an unfortunate tradition, quite without foundation, that the Church was rather opposed to the development of modern science. Here was the open contradiction of it.

Unfortunately, just after this course was completed, a number of differences of opinion between the university authorities and the medical school faculty in the matter of the maintenance of standards led to a series of resignations which sadly impaired the value of the publicity secured by this Extension Course and to a serious reduction in the number of students for several following years.

The handicap thus incurred was gradually overcome, and the number of students increased by 1915-16 to what it had been in 1912-13. With the coming of the War there was, as has been said, a large increase in the number of medical students. Fordham Medical School's response to the demands of the war was immediate. During the first month after the declaration of war, an ambulance unit consisting of more than one hundred Fordham men, was organized and dispatched to the front. The University altogether had over 1,000 stars on its service flag and the Medical School was thought to have more men in the service in proportion to the number of graduates than any other.

In 1912, the Department of Pharmacy in connection with the School of Medicine was established and this afterwards became the College of Pharmacy. The stimulus for this new development was due to Dr. Sorapure, the Dean of the School of Medicine, and Dr. Jacob Diner, at the time a medical student of the University, but who had been very prominent in pharmaceutical cir-



FORDHAM UNIVERSITY FREE DISPENSARY

cles in New York City before taking up this study of medicine. In 1912, the first year after its foundation, there were thirteen students, increased to 35 in 1913, and to 60 in 1914. In 1915 there were about 100 registered and the number increased during the following year until the war came to disturb educational conditions.



CHAPTER XIII

ALBANY MEDICAL COLLEGE

BY WILLIS G. TUCKER, M. D.

THE Albany Medical College was organized in 1838 and incorporated in 1839, in which year it gave its first course of instruction and graduated its first class. It is the second oldest medical school now existing in the State of New York, and only sixteen schools still survive in the United States which were organized at an earlier date. These, in chronological order, are: University of Pennsylvania, Columbia, Harvard, Dartmouth, University of Maryland, Yale, University of Cincinnati, Bowdoin, University of Vermont, Medical College State of South Carolina, George Washington University, Jefferson, University of Virginia, Medical College of Georgia, Tulane, and the University of Louisville. The Medical College of Virginia, at Richmond, was organized in the same year.

In those days the need of clinical facilities was not recognized, and medical schools, like the old-time seminaries, were often located in small villages where the cost of living was low. The courses were short and the faculties small, and many of the professors came from the cities and gave condensed lecture courses of short duration. When the Albany school was organized there were two others in New York besides Columbia, and three others, not very far off, in New England, all now extinct except that at Burlington, Vermont. At Fairfield, Herkimer county, New York, was the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the Western District of the State of New York, organized in 1812, and lasting until 1840, which was for a good many years a large and successful school. Drs. James McNaughton and T. Romeyn Beck, both of Albany, were members of its faculty, and during the twenty-eight years of its existence it had 3,123 students, of whom 589 were graduated. The Vermont Academy of Medicine, at Castleton, Vt., was created in 1818 and ceased to exist in 1861. For years this was a thriving school with a strong faculty which included Drs. William Tully, Theodore Woodward, Alden March, one of the founders of the Albany school; Lewis C. Beck, Amos Eaton, the distinguished naturalist; and James H. Armsby, a graduate of the school and later, with his brother-in-law, Dr. March, a founder of the Albany Medical College. At Pittsfield, Mass., was established in 1823 the Berkshire Medical College, which survived until 1867 and was a good school in its day; and the other school



ALBANY MEDICAL COLLEGE



in New York State which antedated Albany was at Geneva, and known as the Medical Institute of Geneva College, which was organized in 1836 and was the nucleus of the Medical Department of the University of Syracuse in 1872. As medical teaching progressed and the need of clinical and laboratory facilities became more apparent, these four flourishing schools, which did good work in their day, one after another, closed their doors, and the Albany school may be considered, in a way, as the successor of that at Fairfield and an offshoot from that at Castleton.

The Albany Medical College was founded by Drs. Alden March and James H. Armsby in 1838, and incorporated by the legislature in 1839, the Act of Incorporation being Chapter 26 of the laws of that year. Dr. March was born in Sutton, Mass., September 20, 1795, was brought up on a farm, acquired his early education in the public schools, studied medicine with his brother, Dr. David March, who was an army surgeon, and attended lectures upon medicine in Boston and at Brown University, from which he received, September 6, 1820, the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He began practice in Albany the same year and, although the place then had a population of less than 15,000, he soon formed a plan to establish a medical school here. In 1821 he delivered a course of lectures upon anatomy which were illustrated by dissections, in a small wooden building on Montgomery street, north of Columbia, to a class of fourteen students. At that time the prejudice against dissection of the human body was very great, and Dr. March found it impossible to obtain material at home, and was obliged to go so far as to Boston for it, sometimes driving the entire distance, at great personal discomfort and no little risk, with a body in a sack beside him. In 1825 he was appointed Professor of Anatomy and Physiology in the school at Castleton, serving as such for ten years, but continuing his lectures in Albany, and on Jan. 11, 1830, he delivered a public lecture on the "Expediency of Establishing a Medical College and Hospital in the City of Albany," as an introduction to his course of lectures on anatomy, which was published by the class and attracted much attention.

In 1832 he opened "Dr. March's Practical School of Anatomy and Surgery," with twenty students, and the catalogue of May, 1833, in which it is called the "Albany Medical School," gives a faculty of six lecturers, and 51 students in two classes. Among the senior students appears the name of James H. Armsby, who was born at Sutton, Mass., December 31, 1810, and came to Albany in 1831 as a student of Dr. March, whose brother-in-law he was, and became his assistant in the school, meanwhile attending lectures at Castleton, from which school he was graduated in 1833. He served as Professor of Anatomy and Physiology at Castleton from 1834 to 1838, when he resigned the position in order that he might devote his entire time to the work of organizing, with Dr. March, the Medical College at Albany which Dr.

March had projected in 1830. In 1836 Dr. March's "Albany Medical School" appears to have been a smaller affair, and a prospectus of that year is entitled "A Catalogue of Students attending Drs. March and Armsby's Lectures on Anatomy, Physiology and Surgery in Albany," and there seem to have been no other teachers. There were 37 students, but they had to go to Castleton or elsewhere to obtain a degree, and the need of an incorporated and degree-conferring school was apparent. With this end in view, Dr. Armsby delivered several courses of public lectures in Albany, Troy, and neighboring places, illustrated by dissections of human subjects, for the purpose of arousing an interest in medical education and hospital work, and these were largely attended. One such course was delivered in 1837 at Morange's building, corner of Broadway and Maiden Lane, which was attended by some three hundred of the prominent citizens of Albany, and at its close a complimentary letter of appreciation and thanks was addressed to Dr. Armsby and signed by Greene C. Bronson, Gideon Hawley, Daniel D. Barnard, Erastus Corning, Gerritt Y. Lansing, Friend Humphrey, John Meads, Amos Dean, and many others of equal prominence in the community who had attended the course. Largely as a result of the interest excited by these lectures, a meeting was held April 14, 1838, at the Mansion House, to take steps for the organization of a medical school. It was attended by Ira Harris, Robert H. Pruyn, Bradford R. Wood, George Dexter, James Goold, John O. Cole, Thomas McElroy, Drs. March and Armsby, and many others. Most of these gentlemen subsequently served as trustees, and all of them are well remembered by the writer, who studied medicine with Dr. Armsby and was associated with him as teacher for several years and until his death in 1875, and who attended as a student the two last courses of lectures upon surgery which were given by Dr. March. At this meeting of 1838 Dr. March stated the object and the following resolution was adopted: "*Resolved*, that this meeting deem it expedient to establish a Medical College in this city, and to endeavor hereafter to obtain an act of incorporation from the legislature."

A committee was appointed to prepare a petition to the legislature and obtain signatures to the same, and it was drawn up forthwith and signed by those present as a beginning. Judge Harris offered the following resolution, which was adopted: "*Resolved*, that a stock of \$5,000 be created, and a committee appointed to solicit subscriptions to aid in the establishment of the Institution."

Samuel Stevens and George Dexter were appointed a committee to prepare articles of association and a paper for signature by those who should subscribe to the fund. And a committee was appointed to apply to the Common Council for the use of the unoccupied Lancaster School building on Eagle street by the col-

lege for five years ensuing. This building was a substantial brick structure which had been erected in 1816, and opened in 1817, by the city, as a school. Joseph Lancaster was an Englishman who had established in England a monitorial system of school teaching which had proved successful, and very economical in its administration, and it appears that as early as 1810, when there were no public schools in the city, the Common Council had under consideration the project of establishing a free school on the Lancaster plan. On May 26, 1812, the legislature incorporated the Albany Lancaster School Society, and the school, which had been organized some time before, moved into the new building on its completion in 1817. The matter is of interest in this connection because this building was subsequently acquired by the Medical College which has ever since continued to occupy it. It was built by the Common Council at a cost of \$23,918.93, and it was opened on April 5, 1817, with impressive inauguration services. A procession, consisting of the trustees, principal and 400 pupils, formed at the house of the president of the society, Philip S. Van Rensselaer, corner of State and Chapel streets, and moved to the Capitol, where it was met by the Governor of the State, mayor and recorder of the city, clergy and citizens, and proceeded to the school house. The exercises consisted of a prayer by Rev. Dr. Bradford, an address by Dr. T. Romeyn Beck, and benediction by Dr. De Witt. In 1818 Lancaster made a tour in the United States and visited Albany, where he was received with much ceremony. His method is unheard of now, but was famous in its day, and it is well that some record of it should be preserved. In 1888, Mr. Theodore Van Heusen, of Albany, who had attended the school, read a paper before the Albany Institute in which he gave his recollections of it. He gives a letter received by him from Mr. William H. Bogart, the distinguished legislative correspondent and long a winter resident of Albany, whose letters signed "Sentinel" were well known to a former generation, which is dated from Aurora, N. Y., October 4, 1888, in which he says:

I observe that you are to give the history of the old Lancasterian School. I am very much gratified at such an announcement for I know that in Albany history *that* should be preserved. I recollect seeing Mr. Lancaster in Albany, and quite likely it was at the Academy where your paper will be read. He was, I think, a full-sized man, perhaps more so, as that would give point to the clever anecdote that when Joseph Lancaster was at Washington he was called to preside at some meeting held in the House of Representatives, and Henry Clay said he never before saw the chair so well filled, and Lancaster answered that he who filled it best was no better than Clay. Albany took up the Lancasterian idea and for years the school was a feature of the new and progressive education.

Speaking of the school, Mr. Van Heusen says:

As I call to mind the school building it was convenient and admirably adapted to the purpose. The main room was arranged to seat 450 pupils, and not an obstruction in it to prevent the teachers seeing every scholar. Two stories were thrown into one. Starting from the center on either side, the desks were placed, row after row, each one higher than the other, so that at the extreme ends the last row was only about eight feet from the ceiling. They were arranged for nine pupils and, at the head of each class, a seat for the teacher. In the center of the room a large black-board was placed on which was plainly written the writing lesson for the day. On one side was the principal's desk and on the other a high pulpit for the declaimers. The boys were on one side and the girls on the other side of the room and there was a play-room for each at either end of the building.

The machinery that worked this large school was economical and easily understood. There was one principal and two assistants and \$700 paid the salaries of all. To aid these teachers there were two monitor-generals, and over each class a pupil was placed to act as teacher. The system was full of incentive to get on, to excel, to be the foremost scholar. At every stage was a reward and the best scholars were selected as teachers and monitors. In writing the youngest were provided with sand-boxes; next higher, slates were used, and further on pen, ink and books for the more advanced; and in all the studies the same thought prevailed—"Excelsior" always. To be a teacher was something; to be a monitor-general was a great thing; and to obtain a scholarship in the Albany Academy the most coveted of all.

Mr. William A. Tweed Dale was principal of this school for twenty-three years. He was a Scotchman; a pedagogue of the old type, learned and eccentric, and he had been a pupil of Lancaster and of Dr. Bell, who was really the originator of the system. In 1832 Asiatic cholera first visited this country and Albany suffered greatly. It caused the deepest gloom and such terror that all who could do so got away from the city. The Lancaster School, being controlled by the city, was converted into a hospital, and this broke up the school which was formally declared closed in 1834. The building had been designed by Philip Hooker, architect of the old Capitol and some of the finest buildings in Albany, a few of which, like the Albany Academy, Second Presbyterian Church and State Bank, are still standing. It was substantially built, commodious, well situated and not lacking in dignity, and in every way well adapted to the use which the founders of the medical school desired to make of it. In compliance with the request of the committee on organization, the use of this building for five years was granted, free of rent, by the Common Council, for the purpose proposed.

At this time Teunis Van Vechten was mayor of Albany, and he took an active part in the organization of the school and was the first president of the board of trustees, serving until 1841, when he was succeeded by Jared L. Rathbone. Among other active participators were George Dexter, secretary of the trustees from 1838 until his death in 1882; Amos Dean, and Robert H. Pruyn, who

served as trustee for forty-four years and until his death in 1882. In May, 1838, another meeting was held which was largely attended. Articles of association were adopted and the following trustees were chosen: Daniel D. Barnard, Samuel Stevens, John Tayler, Ira Harris, Robert H. Pruyn, Friend Humphrey, Bradford R. Wood, James Goold, George Dexter, Thomas McElroy, William Seymour, John O. Cole, John L. Wendell, Conrad A. Ten Eyck, John Davis, Israel Williams, Charles D. Gould, John Trotter, Arnold Nelson, John Groesbeck, Oliver Steele and Philip S. Van Rensselaer. These were very distinguished men, for the list includes a United States Senator and no less than three gentlemen who subsequently represented their country as Ambassadors at foreign courts. A committee was appointed to nominate a faculty, and at the next meeting, through Judge Harris, reported the following: Alden March, Professor of Surgery; James H. Armsby, Professor of Anatomy and Physiology; Amos Dean, Professor of Medical Jurisprudence; Ebenezer Emmons, Professor of Chemistry and Pharmacy; Henry Greene, Professor of Obstetrics; David M. McLachlan, Professor of Materia Medica; and later, David M. Reese, Professor of Theory and Practice of Medicine.

The reconstruction of the building was immediately begun, and by September, 1838, the work was practically completed. During the first two years over \$10,000, contributed by citizens of Albany, was expended on the building, and the museum was opened to the public. Drs. March and Armsby contributed all their anatomical and pathological preparations, and many of these remain to-day as perfect as when first installed. Dr. March's collections dated from the beginning of his professional career and formed, by themselves, quite an extensive museum when the college opened. From year to year he added to it until it became one of the largest and most valuable private collections ever made in this country. When first opened to the public the museum was crowded with curious and interested visitors, and it did much to educate the people and dispel the prejudice which had long existed against the dissection of the human body and the preservation of its parts for purposes of medical instruction. During three years Dr. Armsby resided in the college and devoted his entire time to the preparation of specimens and building up the museum. Both he and Dr. March made repeated visits to Europe, and brought home with them many additions to the collection and, later, Dr. McNaughton's valuable collection, made during twenty years of teaching at Fairfield, was added, and the museum became, and continued for many years to be, the largest and most valuable in the United States, and excelled by but few in Europe.

The college was chartered by the legislature by an act passed February 16, 1839, creating a corporation under the name of the Albany Medical College, and naming the persons to act as trustees. It authorized the corporation to hold property to the amount

of \$100,000, and empowered the trustees to appoint professors and confer the degree of Doctor of Medicine, and made the diploma a license to practice medicine.

In 1841 the legislature appropriated to the college the sum of \$5,000 a year for three successive years, "to be expended for additions and improvements to the college buildings, museum, chemical and philosophical apparatus, and for the purchase of a library," with the provision that the school should admit to its course of instruction annually, and free of all charges, "so many indigent students, not exceeding one from each of the first, second, third and fourth senate districts, as shall be recommended for that purpose by the board of censors of the State Medical Society for such districts," and this the college continued to do until the boards were abolished by the society many years later, when its by-laws were revised. Indeed, in its desire to comply with the law, and recognizing the fact that some of its best students and most distinguished graduates had been beneficiaries under this law, it continued to receive such students so long as the surviving members of the old boards of censors chose to recommend them.

Again, in 1844, the legislature appropriated to the college the sum of \$1,000 a year for five years to be expended for similar purposes, and while such grants seem small as compared with latter-day benefactions to similar institutions, they were very helpful to the school and enabled it to make large additions to its museum, its scientific collections and apparatus, and to build up a valuable library which was, for many years, one of the best of its kind in this part of the country. Indeed, this library became the nucleus of the medical division of the New York State Library, for the college donated its library to the State when this division was established, believing that it would thus be of much greater use to their students, and to the medical profession, than if they continued to maintain it in the school.

The building which has been described has been continuously occupied by the college until the present time. For many years it was leased by the city to the institution at a nominal rental, but in 1874 differences arose, attacks were made upon the school by certain opponents, the site was suggested as a desirable one for the new high school building which it was proposed to erect, and after much discussion the college was allowed to retain possession under a new lease executed by the city but at an annual rental of \$2,000. About 1850 the building had been enlarged by the addition of wings at either end, chiefly with a view to affording accommodations for various departments of the University of Albany which had been organized and incorporated about this time. Courses of instruction were to be given by various eminent scientists on such subjects as Agriculture by Professor John P. Norton, Geology by Professor James Hall, Astronomy by Professor O. M. Mitchell, and others no less renowned, and a Law School had been

organized and opened in December, 1851. The Albany Medical College was to constitute the medical department of this university, and other departments were projected. Some of these, like the Law School and Dudley Observatory, have survived and, like the medical school, have been prominent and successful institutions, but the scientific schools, as of agriculture, never materialized, and the parent institution, the University of Albany, after maintaining a nominal existence for a time, suspended its activities and ceased to be, as a matter of fact, although its existence was implied in the announcements of both the medical college and law school which continued to appear under the caption "University of Albany" until the incorporation of Union University in 1873 and their affiliation therewith. Of the two wings which were added to the building, that on Jay street was occupied by the Law School until 1879, when it moved to its present building on State street. The other wing, on Lancaster street, was built for a chemical laboratory, was rebuilt in 1884, when another story was added, and it has been occupied as such ever since. In 1883 the central part of the building was enlarged by the addition of a fourth story for the use of the anatomical department, and when the law school vacated its quarters the south wing was converted into a lecture room, known as "Alumni Hall," and it was subsequently used as a histological and pathological laboratory, and, later, as a laboratory of physiological chemistry. In 1877 the property was purchased from the city by the corporation for \$12,000, subject to a non-interest bearing mortgage of \$10,000 which became a lien upon the property in case it ceased to be used as a medical school. The trustees borrowed the money with which to make the purchase from one of the banks on a mortgage, which was gradually paid by the faculty from their earnings, and certain members of the faculty eventually became the owners of the mortgage. The faculty had been organized as a corporation for this purpose, and the members received scrip certificates, representing their respective pro rata ownership, issued to them by the trustee of the corporation of the faculty, who was also trustee of the college and secretary of the board, and in proportion to the number of lectures delivered, or other college duties performed, by them as members of the faculty. This was all done in good faith and was, probably, the only way in which the money could at the time have been raised. The trustees neither contributed nor raised any money for the purpose, so that it amounted to this, that the active faculty, who had faith in the institution, served for several years without compensation, but became owners of the building occupied by the college, though title to the same was vested in the trustees, subject, as stated, to a second mortgage held by the city. And it came about in time that, as certain members of the faculty died, resigned or removed from the city, their scrip or "stock" was purchased by other members of the faculty, so that eventually a limited number

owned the greater part of it. This was not a desirable condition of affairs, but it was the natural result of a method of financing which had been adopted when no better seemed practicable. Those who held the scrip had earned it by work done for the institution, or they had purchased it as an accommodation from their colleagues who wished to dispose of it when it had in reality no market value, and they held it in the interests of the school and not without risk to themselves. But they have been maligned and maliciously aspersed from time to time by those who, without knowledge of the facts in the case, have insinuated, if they have not directly alleged, that certain members of the faculty were enriching themselves at the expense of the school, and that the institution was a kind of stock company which was paying dividends to its stockholders. Whereas, as a matter of fact, the school, by the self-sacrificing labors of the members of its faculty, and by carefully planned and most economical administration, was supporting itself and carrying on its work efficiently without endowment, pecuniary grants from any source, or aid of any kind from its trustees. In 1849 the college received another grant of \$1,000 from the State, so that the total sum raised by the citizens of Albany and by State appropriation for the establishment of the college was but \$31,000.

The first course of lectures opened on January 3, 1839, to a class of fifty-seven students. The college had no charter, nor power to confer degrees, and met with determined opposition from the three other colleges in the State, and from many physicians in Albany. Nevertheless the citizens generally supported the undertaking, and aided the trustees and faculty in securing from the legislature the act of incorporation. On the first Saturday of the term, Dr. March inaugurated his surgical clinics, held in the college, and at which he presented a large number of cases requiring operation or treatment, and this new feature in medical education which he introduced soon came to be generally adopted by medical schools throughout the country. During the early years of the school, both Dr. Armsby and Professor Amos Dean delivered public lectures in the college amphitheatre, which were largely attended by the people of Albany, members of the legislature, and visitors to the city, and these lectures created an interest in the institution and aided in securing both charter and appropriations from the State. As soon as the act of incorporation was passed, the trustees confirmed the election of the faculty and appointed the following curators to take part in the annual examinations of candidates for degree: Drs. Peter Wendell, Platt Williams, Barent P. Staats, Thomas C. Brinsmade of Troy, and Samuel White of Hudson. This board was appointed pursuant to the provisions of the charter, and they, or their successors, continued to hold an oral examination of all candidates for graduation at the end of each session until 1891, at which time, on application of the faculty, the charter

was amended and the board abolished by the Board of Regents as being no longer of any real usefulness.

The first annual commencement exercises were held April 24, 1839, and the degree of Doctor of Medicine was conferred upon the following thirteen candidates: Jared Bassett, Montpelier, Vt.; Gilbert H. Brownell, Northampton, N. Y.; Alfred Cook, Delphi, N. Y.; Henry Cartier, St. Antoine, Canada; Anderson S. Dean, Cambridge, N. Y.; Almon B. Edmonds, Edinburg, N. Y.; Nahum P. Munro, Belfast, Me.; John V. Newman, Chatham, N. Y.; Marcus T. Peake, Andes, N. Y.; William H. Snyder, Jr., Sand Lake, N. Y.; Phineas H. Strong, Pawlet, Vt.; Rial Strickland, Somers, Ct., and John Vought, Freehold, N. J.

The writer remembers several of these gentlemen very well, for some of them used to attend the earlier meetings of the Alumni Association, and Dr. Strong served as president of the Association in 1877. All are now dead, the last survivors, with year of death, being: Dr. Vought, '82; Strong, '90; Snyder, '01; Strickland, '03 and Bassett, '05.

The first faculty of the college and their immediate successors were, most of them, illustrious men whose names are enrolled in the history of American medicine and science. Dr. March was president of the faculty and Professor of Surgery from the establishment of the school until his death in 1869, and stood in the forefront of American surgeons, and Dr. Armsby was no less distinguished as an anatomist and most accomplished lecturer. Dr. March gave ten courses of lectures at Castleton and forty-one in Albany, and Dr. Armsby, first Professor of Anatomy, and of Surgery from 1869 until his death in 1875, gave six courses in Castleton, and forty-one in Albany. Amos Dean, the distinguished author and lecturer upon law, held the professorship of Medical Jurisprudence for twenty years; Ebenezer Emmons, who served until 1853, was a scientist of whom New York State is justly proud, and Greene, McLachlan and Reese, whose terms of service were brief, were able men, prominent in the profession, and teachers of ability.

At the close of the first session, Dr. Greene resigned the Professorship of Obstetrics, and Dr. Gunning S. Bedford, of New York, was appointed to succeed him, and Dr. Thomas Hun was appointed Professor of the Institutes of Medicine, as physiology applied to medicine was then called, and served as such for twenty years. In 1840 both Professors Reese and Bedford resigned and the former was succeeded, in the chair of practice, by Dr. James McNaughton, whose active connection with the school continued until his death in 1874. Of this remarkable man something should be said. Born in Scotland, in 1796, he was educated in the University of Edinburgh; came to America as surgeon of an emigrant ship, and landed at Quebec in 1817; visited Albany, where he had relatives, and decided to settle there. Early in his career, Private Hamilton

murdered the commander of his regiment at West Troy, was executed, and his body turned over to the physicians for dissection. Dr. McNaughton began the dissection, and exhibited so much skill that he was urged to complete it, and this he did, giving a series of very complete demonstrations which attracted much attention in the profession, since such occasions were then rare. How very rare they were it is hard for us to believe, but is evidenced by the fact that on one occasion, and at about this time, when Dr. March exhibited some of his preparations to a respectable country practitioner, he received not only his cordial and appreciative thanks, but was assured that it was the first time that he had ever seen a human skeleton. Dr. McNaughton's dissections gained him such distinction that he was appointed to a professorship in the medical school at Fairfield, where he lectured from 1820 to 1840, when he was appointed professor in the Albany School, and so continued until 1874. This long service,—fifty-four years in all,—distinguishes him as one of the notable medical teachers of this country and of the age.

Dr. Emmons must have been a very versatile man. Famous as a geologist, he had been educated as a physician and practised medicine for many years. He was first Professor of Chemistry and Natural History in the Albany Medical College from 1838 to 1839; then of Materia Medica and Natural History from 1840 to 1843, and then of Obstetrics and Natural History until 1853. Subjects more diverse can scarcely be conceived, but in those days scientific men were omniscient, seemingly, and perhaps because there was less to know at that time than there is nowadays. In 1840, when Dr. Emmons gave up the chair of chemistry, Dr. Lewis C. Beck was appointed in his place, and the next year his brother, Dr. T. Romeyn Beck, was appointed to succeed Dr. McLachlan and Dr. Emmons in the chair of Materia Medica. Truly, "there were giants in those days," and no more noted men than the Becks were ever connected with the institution. Dr. Lewis C. Beck, who served as Professor of Chemistry and Therapeutics from 1840 to 1841, and of Chemistry and Pharmacy until his death in 1853, was a man of commanding talents, who wrote the great volume on mineralogy for the "Natural History of the State of New York," and served as professor both at Rutgers College and in Albany for years with great distinction and unwearied fidelity. His brother, Dr. T. Romeyn Beck, Professor of Materia Medica from 1842 until 1853, and Emeritus Professor until his death in 1856, was even more widely known. Born in Schenectady in 1791, he was graduated from Union College in 1807, and from the Medical Department of Columbia College in 1811. He began the practice of medicine in Albany, but, not finding it to his taste, abandoned it for the study of science. He was professor in the Fairfield school from 1816 to 1840, and was principal of the Albany Academy from 1817 until 1848. It was while the head of this famous old

school for boys that he wrote his authoritative work on "Medical Jurisprudence," which gave him a great reputation at home and abroad. Another brother, Dr. John B. Beck, contributed to this monumental work; wrote many other books, and was, for many years, Professor of Materia Medica in the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York.

Dr. Howard Townsend followed Dr. Emmons and Dr. Bedford in the chair of Obstetrics, serving until 1855, and subsequently lecturing upon Materia Medica and Physiology until his death in 1867. He was a scholarly and accomplished man and an excellent teacher. Dr. Ezra S. Carr followed Dr. L. C. Beck in the chair of Chemistry and Pharmacy, which he filled from 1853 to 1857, and in 1855 Dr. John V. P. Quackenbush was appointed Professor of Obstetrics and of Diseases of Women and Children, and so continued until 1870. He was a fluent and popular lecturer, and as an obstetrician had a large practice and widely extended reputation. Dr. Carr was followed by Dr. Charles H. Porter in 1857 as Professor of Chemistry, and later of Medical Jurisprudence also. As a toxicologist he occupied a prominent position for years, serving as an expert in many important cases and contributing to the literature of the subject. When the War for the Union broke out, he entered the army as surgeon, and his place was temporarily filled by Dr. George F. Barker, later Professor of Chemistry at Yale and of Physics at the University of Pennsylvania. He was followed, in 1864, by Dr. Jacob S. Mosher, who served as lecturer, and afterwards as Professor of Chemistry and of Medical Jurisprudence from 1864 until 1870, and later as Professor of Medical Jurisprudence and Hygiene from 1876 until 1882, and of practice until his death in 1883. Dr. Mosher was born in 1834; was for a time a student at Rutgers, taught school in Albany, entered upon the study of medicine, and was graduated from the Albany Medical College in 1863. He was teacher of chemistry in the Albany Academy for a time; served as surgeon with the Army of the Potomac in 1864, and subsequently as Military Superintendent and Surgeon in charge of the Hospital for Disabled Soldiers in Albany, and later as Surgeon-General of the State under Governor Hoffman, and as Deputy Health Officer and executive officer of the Port of New York. For many years he was registrar of the college, and he was widely known and generally admired and beloved by the student body and alumni. He was a very able and versatile man, who filled many conspicuous positions with distinction, and his sudden death in 1883 was greatly mourned and left many vacancies which it was hard to fill. At the annual meeting of the Alumni Association of the college in 1884, eulogies were delivered by Secretary Murray, of the Board of Regents; Regent McKelway and Dr. Samuel B. Ward, which were printed in the proceedings of the Association, and a memorial sketch of his life and character

by the present writer may be found in the "Transactions of the State Medical Society" for 1885.

Dr. S. Oakley Vander Poel was appointed Professor of Pathology and Clinical Medicine in 1867 and served until 1870, and he filled the chair of Pathology, Practice and Clinical Medicine from 1876 until 1882. He was a highly educated and accomplished man, and an able teacher, who occupied a prominent place in the profession, and filled many positions of honor and trust. Dr. Townsend was followed, in the chair of Physiology, by Dr. James E. Pomfret, who served from 1867 until his death in 1869, and, in the chair of Materia Medica, by Dr. John V. Lansing, who served until 1870, and also as Professor of Physiology and Clinical Medicine from 1870 until 1873, and of Practice until 1876. He was a man of scholarly tastes and many accomplishments, but his life was saddened by certain reverses and a distressing accident and, after leaving Albany, he came to an untimely end by drowning in 1880.

In 1869 Dr. March, whose activities and usefulness had been unimpaired, died after a short illness, and Dr. McNaughton became president of the faculty, and Dr. Armsby was made Professor of Surgery. The chair of Anatomy was divided, Dr. Henry R. Haskins taking surgical, and Dr. Albert Vander Veer, general and descriptive anatomy. Dr. Haskins served in the Department of Anatomy until 1876, and Dr. Vander Veer until 1873. In 1876 Dr. Vander Veer was made Professor of Principles and Practice of Surgery, and he served in the Department of Surgery, with various titles, until 1914, when he was made Emeritus Professor and so remained until his resignation in 1915.

At the time of his death, in 1869, Dr. March was the leading surgeon in this part of the country and, as head of the medical school, he was unopposed. Second only to him in influence and prominence upon the faculty was Dr. Armsby, his brother-in-law, who, with him, had founded the school. Dr. Armsby was a very remarkable man, of great originality, extraordinary activity, wide influence, and persistent in his devotion to any enterprise with which he was associated. Not only does the medical college largely owe to him its very successful existence but, chiefly by his unremitting efforts, the Albany Hospital was organized in 1851, and public interest in it maintained. By his individual efforts over one hundred thousand dollars was raised for this institution. To found in Albany a university, with departments in all branches of literature, science and art, was his ambition, and his design was realized in part by the establishment of the Dudley Observatory, and the Albany Law School, in 1851. He took a prominent part in the incorporation of Union University in 1873, with which the Albany Schools of Medicine and Law and the Dudley Observatory became affiliated, and he was a trustee and patron of the Albany Female Academy and many other institutions. He was a warm admirer and patron of art, and many leading American artists

owe much of their success to his early encouragement and aid. He was a generous contributor of money and counsel to all philanthropic objects, to enterprises for city improvement, and to any object that made for the advancement of learning. He was a skilful anatomist, an accomplished surgeon, and an able, graceful and successful teacher, and he gave so much of his time and money to educational, scientific and philanthropic objects at the expense of his private interests, that he died, in 1875, a comparatively poor man. No man so prominent as he escapes calumny and Armsby, who did not readily brook opposition and was not always conciliatory, made a good many enemies and met with a good deal of opposition, but, so long as March lived, this opposition was neither outspoken nor effective. But with the death of Dr. March it took on an active form, and his distinguished relative, associate and patient was hardly in his grave before Armsby was accused of negligence in his surgical treatment of the case, and vilified and most wantonly assailed. Dr. Charles A. Robertson was the chief fomenter of discord, and behind him ranged those of Armsby's opponents who, actively or insidiously, endeavored to bring about his downfall. Robertson was a southerner, a graduate of Harvard and of Jefferson, served as surgeon in the army, and settled in Albany as an ophthalmologist in 1864. He was a born controversialist; wielded a trenchant and vigorous pen; was a ruthlessly vindictive vilifier, and no respecter of persons. A statement concerning Dr. March's case had been published by his attending physicians, and this was reviewed by Robertson in his pamphlet bearing the motto, "Lo, The Cranes of Ibycus." In this paper he accused Armsby of many offenses, and implied that he had killed his brother-in-law in order that he might step into his shoes. A lot of pamphleteering followed, and it seems incredible that such vituperative malignity should have received the notice which it did, but there were a good many in the profession who, while they placed no confidence in Robertson and did not credit his statements, were yet glad to see Armsby attacked and were anxious to see him deposed. But the attempts to discredit and displace him did not succeed. Blameless as he was, he bore himself with dignity, and so long as he lived retained the esteem and confidence of his friends and remained in control of the institutions for which he had labored so long, so zealously and so unselfishly. When he died in 1875, no citizen of Albany was ever more deeply mourned, and his death was regarded as a public calamity.

In 1870 Drs. Vander Poel, Quackenbush and Mosher resigned, and the following additions were made to the faculty: Edmund R. Peaslee, Diseases of Women, served from 1870 until 1873; Meredith Clymer, Diseases of the Nervous System, 1870-1873; William P. Seymour, Obstetrics, 1870-1876; Ira Harris, Medical Jurisprudence, 1870-1874; George T. Stevens, Ophthalmology, etc., 1870-1876; John M. Bigelow, Materia Medica, 1870-1873, and later,

Therapeutics, Laryngology, etc., 1876-1896, Laryngology and Rhinology until 1899, and Emeritus Professor of same until his death in 1913; Maurice Perkins, Chemistry, 1870-1876, and Organic Chemistry until his death in 1901. In 1874 Drs. Vander Veer and Bigelow resigned, and Dr. Willis G. Tucker, who had served as Assistant Professor of Chemistry since 1871, was made lecturer on *Materia Medica* also; Adjunct-Professor of same, 1875-1876; Professor Inorganic and Analytical Chemistry, 1876-1887; of Toxicology also until 1901; and of Chemistry and Toxicology until his resignation in 1915. In 1874 Dr. William Hailes was made lecturer on Pathological Anatomy; in 1875 Adjunct Professor of same; Professor of Histology and Pathological Anatomy, 1876-1886; with Clinical Surgery until 1889; with Fractures and Dislocations until 1908; and Emeritus Professor of same until his death in 1912. In 1875 Prof. Harrison E. Webster, of Union College, was made Professor of Physiology, and served as such until 1880.

On the death of Dr. McNaughton in the summer of 1874, Dr. Armsby became president of the faculty, and the sudden death of the latter, on December 2, 1875, was a great blow to the institution, and was followed by a reorganization of the faculty. Drs. Seymour and Haskins were eliminated; Drs. Lansing and Stevens declined reappointment, and a faculty of sixteen active members was created. This was headed by Dr. Thomas Hun as Dean and Emeritus Professor, and included in the chair of Practice, S. O. Vander Poel; Surgery, John Swinburne, A. Vander Veer and Samuel B. Ward; Medical Jurisprudence and Hygiene, J. S. Mosher; Chemistry, M. Perkins and W. G. Tucker; *Materia Medica*, J. M. Bigelow; Anatomy, Lewis Balch and W. Hailes; Psychological Medicine, John P. Gray; Nervous Diseases, E. R. Hun; Obstetrics, J. V. P. Quackenbush, who died June 2, 1876, and in whose place Dr. James P. Boyd, Jr., was appointed; Ophthalmology, C. S. Merrill; and Physiology, H. E. Webster, with Henry March as Curator of the Museum, and Eugene Van Slyke, Demonstrator of Anatomy. This rather pretentious faculty was hastily organized; it was complex, unwieldy, and many of the chairs should have been occupied by adjunct or clinical professors or lecturers, for the affairs of the school could have been better managed by a smaller executive faculty. But it included a good many prominent men and good teachers, and the members worked together harmoniously for many years. Dr. Swinburne was an able surgeon and had a more than national reputation. Dr. Ward was a New Yorker, and had been the choice of the old faculty as Dr. Armsby's successor. He was a pupil of Dr. Willard Parker's; had served for a time in the army, and was Professor of Anatomy, and subsequently of Surgery, in the Woman's Medical College of the New York Infirmary. His connection with the school was terminated only by his death in 1915. Dr. Gray was for many years medical superintendent of

the Utica State Asylum for the Insane, and had a widely extended reputation as an expert in insanity.

In 1873 Union University was created by act of the legislature, being chapter 193, Laws of 1873. With the close of the war, and the death of Dr. Nott in 1866, the attendance at Union College had fallen off and its influence had declined. Under the succeeding short presidencies of Dr. Hickok and Dr. Aiken, there had been no improvement and when, in 1871, Dr. Eliphalet Nott Potter, a grandson of Dr. Nott, was called to the presidency, efforts were made to raise funds and rehabilitate the institution. It was thought that the organization of a university, uniting the College of Schenectady with the professional schools at Albany, might be helpful to each, but the Albany representatives in entering into the agreement were careful to safeguard the rights and privileges possessed by their institutions. Those who took part in the organizations were: Hon. Ira Harris, President Potter and Judge W. F. Allen, from Union College; Judge A. J. Parker, Robert H. Pruyn and George Dexter, from the Medical College; Isaac Edwards and Thomas W. Olcott, from the Law School; and Dr. J. H. Armsby and H. R. Pierson, from the Dudley Observatory. As organized, the University consisted of these four institutions, and to these has been added, in pursuance of the provisions of the original law, the Albany College of Pharmacy, created in 1881. By the charter, the original consenting institutions were authorized to make an agreement establishing the university, the government of which was placed in the hands of a board composed of representatives from the several institutions. But, and very wisely, the distinct powers of the several bodies thus uniting, relating to the holding of property, conferring of degrees, and indeed all other individual rights and prerogatives, were left unaffected and entirely undisturbed by this union. The objects sought by affiliation were the mutual encouragement to be derived from combination, the help to be obtained from the faculties of the different schools in their common work of teaching, and such mutual financial aid as might be found possible. It was not thought that the location of the different institutions in different places need interfere with their mutual help and efficiency, nor has it proved so, but it can hardly be said that the union has been productive of any very tangible results. Attempts have been made from time to time to bring the different departments into closer affiliation, but with little success, nor is any very close union possible unless amendments are made to the charter, nor likely to be desirable unless the university, as such, is endowed with funds sufficient for its proper maintenance. Until such time, the trustees of the different institutions undoubtedly can best and most economically manage their own, and particularly their own financial, affairs. The union has done no harm and has probably been of some benefit in the past and has in it possibilities of further good in the future.

The additions which have been made to the teaching force of the college since 1876 have been very numerous. Many new positions have been created to meet the necessities of modern and enlarged methods of teaching, but it is doubtless true that a good many unnecessary appointments have been made, and that the places in the different departments have not been so well coördinated as they might have been. From 1876 to 1915 the more important additions to the faculty, or teaching staff, have been as follows and in the departments named:

S. O. Vander Poel, Jr., Practice, 1880-84; Franklin Townsend, Jr., Physiology, 1880-91, Emeritus to death in 1895; Frederic C. Curtis, Dermatology 1880 to resignation in 1915; Henry Hun, Diseases Nervous System, 1883 to resignation in 1914; Samuel R. Morrow, Surgery, 1884-87, and Anatomy to 1889, Anatomy and Orthopedic Surgery to 1902, Practice of Surgery and Orthopedic Surgery to resignation in 1915; Joseph D. Craig, Anatomy, 1890 to resignation in 1915; Howard Van Rensselaer, *Materia Medica*, 1890-96, Practice and therapeutics, 1896-98, *Materia Medica*, therapeutics and Practice, 1898 to resignation in 1914; Hermon C. Gordinier, Anatomy Nervous System, 1890-95, Physiology, 1895 to resignation in 1914; Carlos F. MacDonald, Insanity, 1891-92; Willis G. MacDonald, Surgery, 1891 to death in 1910; Herman Bendell, Physiology, 1892-94, Otology, 1894-1915; Ezra A. Bartlett, Electro-therapeutics, 1892-96; G. Alder Blumer, Insanity, 1893-99; Theodore F. C. Van Allen, Ophthalmology, 1894-1902; Andrew MacFarlane, Physical Diagnosis, 1895-99, and Medical Jurisprudence to 1914, Clinical Medicine and Medical Jurisprudence to resignation in 1915; Clinton B. Herrick, Clinical Surgery, 1895-99, Railway Surgery, 1899-1903; John V. Hennessy, *Materia Medica*, 1896-1901; William G. Lewi, Pharmacy, 1896-1900; Leo. H. Neuman, Symptomatology, 1896-1901, Gastro-enteric diseases, 1901-14, Clinical Medicine to resignation in 1915; George Blumer, Pathology and Bacteriology, 1897-1904; W. O. Stillman, History of Medicine, 1898-1915; Arthur G. Root, Diseases Throat and Nose, 1899 to resignation, 1915; J. M. Mosher, Insanity, etc., 1910-15; H. J. Lipes, Obstetrics, 1900-15; A. W. Elting, Surgery, 1901 to resignation, 1914; G. E. Lochner, Gynæcology and Obstetrics, 1901-15; S. L. Dawes, *Materia Medica*, 1902-14; C. F. Theisen, Diseases Throat and Nose, 1903-15; A. Sautter, Dermatology, etc., 1903-15; H. L. K. Shaw, Diseases Children, 1903-15; Richard M. Pearce, Pathology and Bacteriology, 1904-08; Edgar A. Vander Veer, Surgery, 1904 to resignation, 1915; J. A. Sampson, Gynæcology, 1906-15; H. C. Jackson, Physiological Chemistry, 1906-09; L. Archambault, Neurology, 1907 to resignation, 1915; A. J. Bedell, Ophthalmology, 1908-15; T. Ordway, Pathology, 1902-12; V. C. Myers, Physiological Chemistry, 1909-11; J. W. Wiltse, Dermatology, etc., 1909-15; H. J. Bernstein, Pathology, etc., 1911 to resignation, 1914; J. H. Gutmann, Surgery, 1911-15; R. W. Keeton, Physiological Chemistry, etc., 1912-14; A. H. Travers, Surgery, 1912-15; Ellis Kellert, Pathology, etc., 1914 to resignation, 1915; J. B. Harvie, Surgery, 1914-15; J. Meyers, *Materia Medica*, etc., 1914-15; A. Krida, Physiology, 1914-15; Arthur Knudson, Physiological Chemistry, etc., 1914-15.

The following table gives a list of courses given, with dates of commencements, number of students in attendance, and of grad-

uates. It will be observed that from 1853 to 1863 two courses were generally given each year:

COMMENCEMENTS AND GRADUATES

| No. of Course | Date of Commencement | No. of Students Attending | Number of Graduates | No. of Course | Date of Commencement | No. of Students Attending | Number of Graduates |
|---------------|----------------------|---------------------------|---------------------|---------------|----------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------|
| 1 | April 24, 1839..... | 68 | 13 | 44 | December 22, 1874.. | 116 | 47 |
| 2 | April 24, 1840..... | 73 | 17 | 45 | December 23, 1875.. | 123 | 39 |
| 3 | February 24, 1841... | 122 | 30 | 46 | January 31, 1877.... | 116 | 38 |
| 4 | February 23, 1842... | 101 | 28 | 47 | January 30, 1878.... | 123 | 31 |
| 5 | January 24, 1843.... | 103 | 20 | 48 | January 29, 1879.... | 153 | 43 |
| 6 | January 23, 1844.... | 108 | 24 | 49 | March 3, 1880..... | 161 | 47 |
| 7 | January 21, 1845.... | 108 | 22 | 50 | March 2, 1881..... | 179 | 58 |
| 8 | January 27, 1846.... | 115 | 42 | 51 | March 1, 1882..... | 170 | 54 |
| 9 | January 26, 1847.... | 109 | 31 | 52 | March 7, 1883..... | 157 | 51 |
| 10 | January 25, 1848.... | 88 | 20 | 53 | March 5, 1884..... | 149 | 43 |
| 11 | January 23, 1849.... | 96 | 25 | 54 | March 4, 1885..... | 143 | 33 |
| 12 | January 22, 1850.... | 93 | 24 | 55 | March 3, 1886..... | 145 | 40 |
| 13 | January 21, 1851.... | 81 | 22 | 56 | March 16, 1887..... | 145 | 37 |
| 14 | January 27, 1852.... | 66 | 28 | 57 | March 15, 1888..... | 132 | 37 |
| 15 | January 25, 1853.... | 58 | 19 | 58 | March 21, 1889..... | 136 | 41 |
| 16 | May 31, 1853..... | 38 | 12 | 59 | March 19, 1890..... | 148 | 37 |
| 17 | December 27, 1853.. | 75 | 22 | 60 | April 1, 1891..... | 163 | 42 |
| 18 | June 13, 1854..... | 89 | 31 | 61 | April 27, 1892..... | 168 | 54 |
| 19 | December 26, 1854.. | 76 | 18 | 62 | April 26, 1893..... | 171 | 50 |
| 20 | June 12, 1855..... | 73 | 40 | 63 | April 18, 1894..... | 173 | 44 |
| 21 | December 24, 1855.. | 74 | 26 | 64 | April 16, 1895..... | 204 | 47 |
| 22 | June 10, 1856..... | 81 | 46 | 65 | April 14, 1896..... | 210 | 50 |
| 23 | December 19, 1856.. | 56 | 18 | 66 | April 20, 1897..... | 244 | 60 |
| 24 | June 9, 1857..... | 50 | 27 | 67 | April 20, 1898..... | 195 | 57 |
| 25 | December 26, 1857.. | 99 | 22 | 68 | April 19, 1899..... | 154 | 67 |
| 26 | June 8, 1858..... | 71 | 25 | 69 | May 2, 1900..... | 124 | 26 |
| 27 | December 28, 1858.. | 65 | 29 | 70 | May 1, 1901..... | 142 | 28 |
| 28 | December 27, 1859.. | 85 | 40 | 71 | May 6, 1902..... | 154 | 26 |
| 29 | December 26, 1860.. | 73 | 23 | 72 | May 5, 1903..... | 165 | 33 |
| 30 | December 21, 1861.. | 63 | 21 | 73 | May 3, 1904..... | 173 | 41 |
| 31 | December 23, 1862.. | 98 | 28 | 74 | May 2, 1905..... | 172 | 52 |
| 32 | May 28, 1863..... | 60 | 22 | 75 | May 1, 1906..... | 165 | 32 |
| 33 | December 22, 1863.. | 104 | 21 | 76 | May 8, 1907..... | 195 | 40 |
| 34 | December 24, 1864.. | 110 | 45 | 77 | May 19, 1908..... | 180 | 40 |
| 35 | December 25, 1865.. | 111 | 41 | 78 | May 18, 1909..... | 180 | 37 |
| 36 | December 22, 1866.. | 116 | 53 | 79 | May 17, 1910..... | 196 | 41 |
| 37 | December 24, 1867.. | 88 | 34 | 80 | May 16, 1911..... | 208 | 42 |
| 38 | December 22, 1868.. | 96 | 33 | 81 | May 14, 1912..... | 223 | 43 |
| 39 | December 23, 1869.. | 76 | 28 | 82 | May 27, 1913..... | 239 | 48 |
| 40 | December 22, 1870.. | 86 | 27 | 83 | May 26, 1914..... | 258 | 52 |
| 41 | December 26, 1871.. | 100 | 33 | 84 | May 25, 1915..... | 173 | 50 |
| 42 | December 23, 1872.. | 100 | 25 | | | | |
| 43 | January 20, 1874 ... | 107 | 34 | | Total graduates 1839-1915, | 2,967 | |

The first president of the faculty was Dr. Alden March, who served as such from 1839 to his death in 1869. His successors have been: James McNaughton to death in 1874; James H. Armsby to death in 1875. The title was then changed to Dean, and Dr. Thomas Hun served as such until death in 1896, and was followed by Albert Vander Veer to 1904; Samuel B. Ward to 1914, and Willis G. Tucker to resignation in 1915. The registrars of the faculty, who have managed the finances and had charge of the internal affairs of the school, have been: J. H. Armsby, 1839-1842; Thomas Hun to 1853; Howard Townsend to 1856; J. V. P. Quackenbush to 1864; J. S. Mosher to 1870; John V. Lansing to 1876; Jacob S. Mosher to 1882; Willis G. Tucker, 1882 to 1914; Joseph D. Craig, 1914 to 1915.

The Alumni Association, organized January 20, 1874, was first proposed by two members of the graduating class of that year, Henry B. Whitehorne and S. Oscar Myers. The writer approved their plan and coöperated with them in calling the first meeting, and drawing up a constitution and by-laws, and he was elected first secretary of the Association, served as such for twelve years, and was one of its incorporators. By the constitution, all graduates of the college are declared members of the association, the objects of which are to "promote the interests of the Albany Medical College in the work of medical education and to cultivate social intercourse among the alumni." In both respects it has been very successful. On various occasions it has given prizes for meritorious essays; under its auspices lectures upon scientific subjects have been given; it secured the erection of a bronze bust of Dr. J. H. Armsby in Washington Park, which was dedicated November 25, 1879; it has collected and arranged a large amount of historical data relating to the school and its alumni, and at its annual meetings and banquets the graduates of the school have been brought together in large numbers. Since 1891 the "Albany Medical Annals" has been published under its auspices. The Association has about 1,600 alumni upon its roll of members, and a record of 243 graduates who served as volunteer surgeons, or as commissioned officers, during the Civil War. The first president of the association was Dr. Henry D. Didama, Syracuse, class of '46, and the succeeding presidents have been: J. H. Beech, 1875; P. H. Strong, 1876; R. F. Stevens, 1877; J. H. Scoon, 1878; I. G. Collins, 1879; F. L. R. Chapin, 1880; A. Vander Veer, 1881; S. Van Etten, 1882; J. S. Mosher, 1883; H. T. Hanks, 1884; H. Bendell, 1885; W. M. Fleming, 1886; J. H. Helmer, 1887; W. H. Bailey, 1888; W. C. Wey, 1889; M. H. Burton, 1890; H. R. Powell, 1891; S. H. Freeman, 1892; W. H. Woodruff, 1893; A. T. Van Vranken, 1894; Theobald Smith, 1895; W. Hailes, 1896; H. B. Maben, 1897; W. G. Tucker, 1898; J. H. Mitchell, 1899; T. D. Crothers, 1900; C. C. Schuyler, 1901; W. W. Scofield, 1902; J. D. Craig, 1903; J. H. Cotter, 1904; C. B. Tefft, 1905; T. Wilson, 1906; T. H. Willard, 1907; F. H.



BENDER LABORATORY, ALBANY

Brewer, 1908; S. Voorhees, 1909; M. M. Lown, 1910; W. A. Hall, 1911; A. G. Root, 1912; G. H. Janes, 1913; H. L. Chase, 1914; M. J. Lewi, 1915.

Dr. Tucker served as secretary until 1886 and as recording secretary until 1897, when he was succeeded by Dr. J. M. Mosher; and in 1886 Dr. E. A. Bartlett was elected corresponding secretary and succeeded by C. M. Culver in 1887; J. B. Stonehouse, 1895; A. Mac Farlane, 1898; and J. N. Vander Veer in 1910. The following have served as treasurer: J. S. Bailey, 1874; G. L. Ullman, 1875; T. W. Nelis, 1885; S. A. Russell, 1889; T. F. C. Van Allen, 1894; W. G. Lewi, 1900; R. Babcock, 1901 to date. In 1878 the office of historian was created and has been filled as follows: J. B. Stonehouse, 1878; E. A. Bartlett, 1887; C. E. Davis, 1896; H. S. Pearce, 1898; E. E. Hinman, 1902; A. J. Bedell, 1908.

The Bender Hygienic Laboratory, established in 1895, was opened in the fall of 1896, and although a separate institution, has been operated in conjunction with the medical college, the two institutions being intimately associated and interdependent. The director of the Bender Laboratory has always been a member of the college faculty, and the college has provided most of the laboratory equipment, and for many years paid the salaries of its staff. In this laboratory, until very recently, all of the instruction in histology, embryology, bacteriology and pathological anatomy has been given, and a very large amount of work has been done under contracts with the State and city boards of health, and for the hospitals of the city and members of the profession in Albany and neighboring places. Much research work has been carried on, and the scientific publications of the laboratory have been numerous and important. Working in harmony with the medical school, and operated practically as an integral part of it, this laboratory has been of inestimable value to the college in its work of education and it has been of great service to the people of Albany and its vicinity and indeed to the State. The following have been the directors since its establishment: Dr. George Blumer, 1896-1904; Dr. Richard Mills Pearce, 1904-1908; Dr. Thomas Ordway, 1909-1912; Dr. Harry Saul Bernstein, 1912-1914; Dr. Ellis Kellert, 1914.

In the matter of the medical student preliminary education requirement, as also in the raising of medical education standards, and the passage of laws providing for the examination and licensing of graduates in medicine by the State, the record of the Albany Medical College will show that it has been a leader in all the advances which have been made. As early as 1876, and fourteen years before the law providing for the preliminary education of medical students became operative, the school adopted and enforced an entrance examination requirement; the faculty of the school aided in securing the passage of the medical examining and licensing laws; and the need of a State licensing board, independ-

ent of the colleges, was urged at a meeting of the Alumni Association in 1880 which was met by appropriate legislation thirteen years later. The writer, being registrar of the college, served as a member of the State Board of Medical Examiners from 1882 to 1891, as did other members of the faculty, and the author of an historical sketch of the school published in the *American University Magazine* in May, 1897, very justly says:

The additional requirement of this [examining and licensing] law and of other statutes directed to the improvement of the status of the medical profession, have always been promptly met and often anticipated by the rules of the college. Without endowment, and without other resources than the income from its matriculates, the college has always maintained the highest possible standard. The wisdom of this course has been attested by the loyalty of its alumni, the respect of its friends, and the growth of its classes. For three generations it has had a vigorous and honorable career. Its future is no less assured than its past. As long as pride in literary and scientific culture shall be characteristic of the city of its home, so long shall the Albany Medical College exist.

The record made by the graduates of the college before the examining and licensing boards of this and other States has been, for many years, an excellent and most gratifying one, and this despite imperfections in the methods adopted by the boards in the conduct of their examinations, and errors and inconsistencies in the tabulation of the results by the boards, and by the "Council on Medical Education" of the American Medical Association which has collected and collated the statistics for the entire country, and published them annually in tabulated form in the *A. M. A. Journal*. In 1905, of fifty-one schools having fifty or more graduates examined in various States, the Albany Medical College was one of only three schools which had no candidates rejected. Fifty-six of its graduates were examined in seven States, and all passed. In 1906 thirty-seven graduates of 1901-6, inclusive, were examined in five States and all but one passed. In 1907 forty-three graduates of 1902-7, inclusive, were examined and two failed. In 1908 forty-five graduates of 1903-8 were examined in four States and all passed. In 1909 thirty-seven graduates of 1905-9 were examined and three failed, and in 1910 out of forty-two graduates of 1906-10 three failed. For the six years ending in 1910, the percentage of failures of recent graduates, meaning those of the preceding five or six years, as reported by the A. M. A., has been 3.7, while the average percentage of failures for all the medical schools of the country was 14.9 in 1910. Not very much importance, however, should be attached to these figures, for the examination methods in the various States are so different, and in many cases so imperfect and unsatisfactory, and the method employed in tabulating the results by the American Medical Association is so irrational

and unjust, that the data are of little value. For example, in the A. M. A. reports the same individual is counted over and over again in some cases, so that for the six years ending in 1912 there was reported the examination of 308 A. M. C. graduates, although only 243 had received its diploma. That is, 26 per cent more men were reported as having been examined by boards than had been graduated from the college. Such methods of collecting and tabulating statistics are entirely unreliable, and often highly misleading and unjust. Unavailing protests have been made against such methods because some of these misleading figures have been used by those unfriendly to the school, as proof of inefficiency, in recent attacks upon the school, although its record has been consistently good and continuously creditable. It is certainly a very unfortunate thing, which threatens the usefulness, and in some cases the very existence, of our educational institutions, that irresponsible associations and corporations, having no jurisdiction, may yet by influence derived from mere wealth or size interfere with, dictate to and, in a measure, regulate independent schools, as of medicine, which are in no way answerable to them, and which they have no legal right in any way to manage or control.

The course which the Carnegie Foundation has pursued, and its treatment of the medical schools, is illustrative of what has been said, and its investigation of the Albany Medical College is typical of that kind of outside interference which has done much harm and threatens, unless controlled, to do a great deal more. No history of this school, however brief, can omit mention of this investigation, which was productive of no good result whatever, but, on the contrary, did it irreparable injury. The school had never applied to the Foundation for advice or assistance; was in no way answerable to it, and the Foundation had no jurisdiction in the premises. Nevertheless the registrar received a call by telephone, January 27, 1910, from Mr. Abraham Flexner requesting that he meet him at nine o'clock. He was busily engaged, but other matters were put aside and Mr. Flexner was courteously received and everything was exhibited to him, and even the college books put at his disposal. He was given every opportunity to make a proper inspection of the school, the Bender Laboratory, the hospitals, dispensaries and other institutions used by the college in its work of instruction, but he contented himself with a hasty glance here and there and hurried back to New York by a mid-day train. His report on the school may be found at page 265 of *Bulletin No. Four* and it is evident that he found more time to advise with those unfriendly to the school than with its faculty, friends and supporters, for the report is unfriendly, unfair, incomplete and, indeed, distinctly hostile in its tone. The faculty was assured that a proof of the report would be submitted to them for suggestions before printing but this was done at such a time and in such a manner that no revision was possible and, despite a unani-

mously voiced protest from the faculty, the report was published essentially as first written. It is filled with flippant and unwarranted judgments and is based on hastily formed opinions resting upon careless observation and preconceived opinions and prejudices. Matters which have occupied the attention of educators and leading Albanians for years are passed upon out of hand with superficial flippancy, as for example the organization of Union University (pp. 13-141); the financing of the Bender Laboratory (pp. 80-138); the reference to medical politics and cliques (p. 112), and the statement that another college and Albany "have no books at all" (p. 82), whereas the fact is that the Albany school presented its library to the state as the foundation of the medical division of the State Library and that its students have admirable, if not unequaled, facilities for library study and research. The statements on p. 265 as to laboratory facilities are incorrect, misleading and unjustified by the facts in the case, and whereas the statement made concerning the anatomical department is that there are "a few charts, models, etc.," the fact is that the museum is richly supplied with illustrative material of all kinds, and with charts, plates and slides for screen demonstration in good condition, and great abundance, which are in constant use. But Mr. Flexner gave not a moment of his time to any inspection of these but hurried away to take a glimpse of the Bender Laboratory and a glance at one of the hospitals and one of the dispensaries, and then back to New York to write a report in which he sets it down that "the schools of Buffalo, Albany and Brooklyn belong to the past" (p. 276).

This action of the Carnegie Foundation hurt the school materially. It was not that the citizens of Albany, the alumni, or friends of the college in general, were much affected by it, but it injured its reputation in educational circles, with state examining boards and similar bodies, supplied those unfriendly with material on which to base further attacks, and made it difficult to secure pecuniary or other support for the school. Meantime the school had never been more efficient, better organized and maintained, never better supported by its alumni, nor had its classes ever been so large. It would be difficult to select a case that would better illustrate the damage that may be inflicted upon a well-established and well-organized, reputable, going institution by the unwarranted interference and attack made upon it by an outside and irresponsible body, possessed of no authority, hostile in its attitude, suggesting no remedy for the imperfections it alleged to have discovered, and proffering neither aid nor useful advice. Our educational institutions have indeed fallen upon evil days in that they are exposed to such assaults as this, and the Albany medical school is but one of many which have suffered. The people, and especially is it true here in the East, seem as yet hardly to realize the existing danger to our schools, colleges and professional insti-

tutions, which is a grave and menacing one threatening their very existence if this unwarranted interference is not opposed.

In 1907 some additions were made to the regular or voting faculty which were opposed by the minority, and this led to various attempts to define more accurately the regular professorships, with better coördination in the different departments, and gradual reduction of the number of positions on the executive faculty. The faculty eventually adopted a plan which was recommended to the trustees but, as it was not unanimously approved by the faculty, a conference of the faculty and trustees was held which resulted in the adoption in 1912 by the trustees of certain new by-laws providing for nine departments and prescribing the method by which appointments thereafter should be made. These appeared to be satisfactory to the faculty and they constituted a working agreement between the trustees and faculty and, although the trustees subsequently made very radical changes in the faculty organization, the faculty never received any information that these by-laws had been rescinded or even in any respect amended. At this time the faculty were making a determined effort to raise funds for the erection of new buildings. They had secured from the County a plot of ground on Delaware avenue; had made a contribution of \$10,000 to the building fund in hands of the trustees; had raised nearly \$18,000 for a MacDonald memorial which was to form part of the building fund, and they had caused plans to be drawn and estimates made for new buildings. In addition to these funds the trustees had in their hands nearly \$10,000 which had been given to the building fund by an alumnus of the school and other friends of the faculty which was planning an active campaign to raise money for the school. All this had been accomplished without any financial aid from the trustees who, so far as known during fifty years and up to 1915, had never contributed anything to the support of the school.

It has already been pointed out that although the Board of Governors of Union University is possessed of no real control of the various departments the closer affiliation of these departments has often been discussed. In 1914 a committee, made up of representatives from the different institutions, was appointed to consider the matter and several meetings were held at which there was much acrimonious discussion but nothing was accomplished since the Albany institutions were not disposed to relinquish the control of their own affairs without substantial reason, and as it was seen that no real change in administration could be made unless the charter was amended by the legislature or Regents the committee was discharged from further consideration of the matter at the next meeting of the governors and the matter was dropped.

The discussion of this matter, however, had an important influence upon the affairs of the school. In the natural order of things

several members of the faculty, who had served for thirty or forty years, resigned their active professorships and this seemed to afford the desired opportunity for two or three other members, who had been of the minority that opposed the addition of the new members in 1907, to demand a change in college management with resignation of the entire faculty, rearrangement of the departments, and appointment of a new faculty by the "university" in some way which was not even suggested and certainly was not feasible. These gentlemen, constituting but a very small minority of the then existing faculty, failing to convert the majority to their view, thereupon resigned in the summer of 1914. These withdrawals were regretted but they did not seriously impair the efficiency of the faculty. The majority had made every reasonable concession to the wishes of the minority but to no purpose since three members (in reality but two since one had no intention of remaining) demanded, as their ultimatum, the resignation of all! To have complied would have destroyed the school. No new plan had been formed, or even proposed, nor had authority to appoint a new faculty been vested in any other board than that which had always possessed it,—that is, in the trustees of the school, and they, speaking through their vice-president in the absence of the president, advised the faculty to fill the vacancies in the prescribed manner, and assured the faculty of their support. It was a trying time. The middle of July had come and if the entire faculty had resigned no one stood ready to effect a reorganization nor could such have been brought about in time for reopening the school in September, and if its doors had not reopened then they would probably have remained closed forever. Those who stood by the school in the summer of 1914, in the face of the strong opposition of a small minority, saved the institution. The existing faculty was the legally constituted and properly appointed faculty, and the immediate need was only that a few places should be filled. A meeting of the entire teaching staff was held, at which more than forty were present, and only one withdrew his support, and, assured by the trustees of their approval and support, vacancies were filled, the staff well organized and the writer, who was acting dean, was chosen dean until such time as a successor occupying one of the medical chairs should be selected. The school opened at the usual time in September with a smaller entering class as anticipated on account of the raised entrance requirement but with a total attendance of 173. The teaching staff consisted of eleven full professors, twelve clinical and three adjunct-professors, twenty-seven lecturers, including five special lecturers from the State Department of Health, and fifty-six instructors and clinical assistants. Need there was of some additions and changes, and of the appointment of one or two more full-time teachers, and these were under consideration, but that the work of the year was

efficiently done is evidenced by the results of the licensing examinations, if any value is to be given to these, for, of the graduating class of this year (1914-15) taking state board examinations the percentage of failures was 8.8, while for Cornell it was 6.7, for Syracuse 11.1, for Columbia 11.8, and for the ten schools of the State averaged 12.87 per cent.

In October, 1914, a conference was held at the office of the vice-president of the board of trustees, at which the executive committee of the board and certain members of the faculty were present, to consider the needs and condition of the school, and on November 30 another conference was held at which both the president and vice-president of the board were present, and plans which the faculty were making for raising funds were discussed. At neither of these conferences was anything said or implied to the faculty representatives which indicated that the trustees contemplated withdrawing their support, or were other than in full sympathy with the efforts which the faculty were making to carry on and strengthen the school. And in conformity with suggestions made at the second conference, meetings of the trustees and faculty were held on December 19 and 21 at which plans were presented by well-known campaign promoters for raising funds. At the first of these meetings several trustees were present but exhibited little interest in the matter and at the second meeting only one was present. A few days later the faculty were informed that the trustees deemed it unadvisable "at present to enter into a contract for a public campaign for funds." At the second of these meetings the secretary of the trustees handed to the dean a paper requesting the faculty to "take prompt steps to recommend to the board" a dean, and stating that a sub-committee of three had been appointed to act with the faculty in the matter. The communication was a surprising one because, while it recognized the fact that the nomination should originate with the faculty, it indicated that the trustees were disposed to take the initiative in any selection which was to be made. One or two hastily called conferences were held but after that of December 30, the coöperation of the faculty was not requested, and in the action subsequently taken the faculty had no voice.

On February 15, 1915, the trustees notified the faculty that they were prepared to appoint a dean and to meet the deficits of revenue under a plan proposed for a period of five years and until an endowment should be raised. This was a surprising burst of activity since the trustees had never contributed anything heretofore to the support of the school, but the reference to their action as a plan "proposed" for the "consideration" of the faculty meant nothing since a dean had already been appointed, by a method entirely unprecedented, and in advance of the existence of any vacancy in the office. Thus were past precedents, by-laws

and agreements, swept aside in the precipitate and questionable exercise of a technical right. The dean of the faculty, who had never desired to retain the office permanently, promptly tendered his resignation. Early in March a conference, so-called, of faculty and trustees was held at which was presented a plan for "reorganization" calling for the resignation of the entire faculty and the appointment of a dean with power to appoint a new one and administer the affairs of the school. That a proposal so revolutionary and unprecedented should have been approved by any self-respecting body of teachers could hardly have been expected, and adjournment was taken for a few days during which time the faculty prepared a statement of their case for consideration at the conference to which adjournment has been taken. But this conference was never held, for the trustees, learning of the action taken by the faculty, refused to meet with the faculty and sent them a communication demanding their resignations. Had the faculty complied with this request by tendering their resignations, to take effect immediately, the doors of the school must have been closed, and they would, in all probability, never have been reopened. But the faculty remained at their posts without further argument or protest, having tendered their resignations as demanded, carried on the work of the school successfully to the close of the session, and then turned over to the trustees all property in their possession, however acquired, all books and records, and nearly eleven thousand dollars in cash, although with a few exceptions the entire teaching staff had received no compensation whatever during three of the five years preceding.

That the Albany Medical College should have survived such a method of reorganization is indeed surprising and is to be explained by the fact that the real friends of the school desired its perpetuation and entered into no contest that might have injured the school. The old faculty left to their successors a well organized and equipped *going* institution, with a large and experienced teaching staff, and while a good many of these did not choose to accept reappointment, none of them exhibited any antagonism to the institution nor attempted to injure it by opposition. The majority of the students remained in the school, for it is by no means easy to change from one college to another, and as the trustees agreed to finance the school for a term of years the administration of its affairs was not a difficult task. But this method of financing is at best but a temporary one and the continued existence of the school must depend upon the raising of sufficient funds to permit the erection and equipment of new buildings and the providing of an adequate endowment. For over three-quarters of a century the school has been successfully operated; its reputation is widely extended, and its long and creditable history is one of its most valuable assets. It has a large and loyal body

of alumni who have always been its best friends and chief supporters, and despite the wrongs which have been done, the school survives and its friends are encouraged to hope that it may be perpetuated and eventually so managed as to secure and deserve the respect and support of its many friends.

Wellcome Library
for the History
and Understanding
of Medicine

